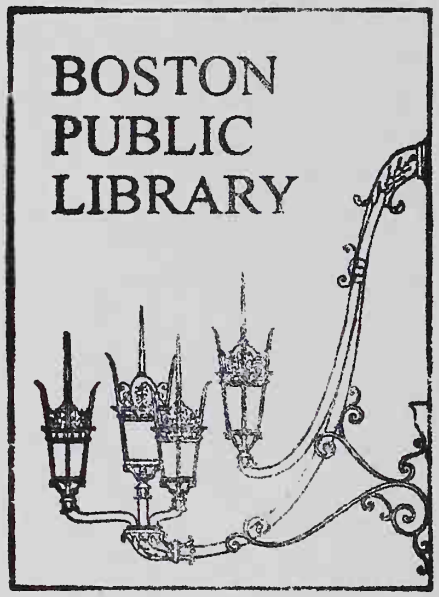
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 05536 429 1

DESCENDANTS OF HENRY WEST (1629-1703) OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS WITH SOME COLLATERAL LINES OF INTEREST


BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/descendantsofhen00west

Painting by Charles R. Leslie, Oil on canvas. *Courtesy* of *Peabody Essex Museum.*

NATHANIEL WEST (1756-1851)

His age so nearly approximated a hundred years that we may say he flourished during four generations of his race, in the most active and enterprising walks of life. In person, Capt. West was of fine figure, and majestic mien and gait. He never forgot the dignity which belonged to his years and station. He was a gentleman of the old school in manners and dress, and adhered with scrupulous tenacity to the costume of his early years. His physical powers were so little impaired, even in his extreme old age, that he was frequently seen driving along in his gig, or walking with vigorous and elastic step, until a very short time before his death; and many of our readers can recall his commanding and dignified appearance in our streets. He united in himself personal frugality, economy, and untiring industry; and his favorite maxim was, "without these none can be rich, and with these few would be poor."_____Obituary quoted in *The Ships and Sailors of Old Salem* by R. D. Paine, 1908

DESCENDANTS OF HENRY WEST (1629 - 1703) OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS
WITH SOME COLLATERAL LINES OF INTEREST

The genealogy and history of the West family of Salem from the early days of the Puritan commonwealth to the present.

BY HARRY IRWIN WEST, JR.
TENTH GENERATION DESCENDANT

Dedicated to the memory of Henry West of Salem, our early Puritan Ancestor, to Nathaniel West, great great grand son of Henry, privateer during the American Revolution, and merchant, and to Elias Hasket Derby, father-in-law of Nathaniel West, backer of privateers and the leader to the opening of foreign markets after the American Revolution.

Copyright © 1997 Harry I. West Jr.
1126 Tulane Court,
Livermore CA 94550

CS71
.W52
1997

Library of Congress Catalog Number
97-61003

Printed in America by
The Anundsen Publishing Co.
108 Washington Street, Box 230
Decorah, Iowa 52101
Phone (319) 382-4295

PREFACE

Shortly after the death of our older sister, Ruth, I remarked to my sister Anna that we knew very little about our father's side of the family. All we had were a few notes, including the addresses of two second cousins. Our father had been particularly close to his first cousin Jim Hawkins, and thus contacts with Jim's children, Mary Jane Hawkins and her brother Jim proved invaluable as we began our search. Mary Jane had many photographs of the family. Unfortunately, not all the pictures have proved useful due to lack of identifying notes. Interestingly, Mary Jane has the Bible that belonged to our great grandfather Nathaniel West, III. She was also in contact with Bill West of Kansas City, another second cousin, who had earlier lamented to her his concern that he was the last of the clan. Jim Hawkins, Jr. lives in Earl Park, Indiana farming part of the original Hawkins farm with his oldest son. Earl Park is close to Kentland, Indiana where Nathaniel West, III and family had lived.

In their later years, our father and his brother had grown apart and we lost all contact with his brother's family. Fortunately, one address we had paid off and we were able to contact our first cousin Margery Kuhns and through her, her father, brother and sister and numerous children. Thus in one letter, we had 21 names to add to our list of family. This led to a delightful visit with them in Minnesota and a visit to our uncle George then living in South Dakota.

Our father often talked about his mother's side of the family (Doolittles) but the only thing of note that we remembered about the Wests was our descent from Nathaniel West of Salem, Massachusetts who was described as a privateer during the American Revolution. My father said that some members of the family referred to him as "the pirate." This information was invaluable in getting things started. Ellen Deuel, a family friend, had been working on the genealogy of her family for a number of years and had become quite expert with New England. As it turns out, we are distantly related to her through the Williams family of Salem. She and my wife visited the Sutro Library in San Francisco (state genealogical library). They quickly located Sidney Perley's three volumes on the history of Salem. In Vol. II we find an outline of the genealogy of the West family starting with Henry and his brother Thomas who were living in Salem by 1659, ending with Nathaniel West,III, who along with his father, left Salem in 1836.

It was with great interest that we checked Perley's work[1] and followed up the collateral lines. In particular, the connection to the Derby family is important. Nathaniel West, the privateer, married Elizabeth, the oldest daughter of Elias Hasket Derby and Elizabeth Crowninshield. E. H. Derby played an important role during the Revolution through his backing of privateers and was the "merchant prince" of Salem in the period just after the Revolution until his untimely death in 1799.

We found that Essex County, Massachusetts is one of the most thoroughly researched areas in the country with, of course, the emphasis being upon the county seat, Salem. Not only do we have the work of Perley (he also published the *Essex Antiquarian*) but we also have the publications of the Essex Institute and the output of several diarists. The Essex Institute (now part of he Peabody Essex Museum) was incorporated 11 Feb. 1848 and began its publications in 1859. The work is based on a collection of records begun in 1820. Since 1859 they have produced about 130 volumes. The early volumes cover Salem court records, church records, and vital statistics. This monumental work has been invaluable in our research. Although the Holyokes and Judge Sewall have produced some interesting diaries, the most important diary for our purposes has been that of Dr. William Bentley. This diary, covering the period of 1784 through 1819, was published in four volumes. Bentley was a Unitarian minister who kept a daily journal of his activities and of the occurrences in Salem. As a result, he chronicled the most important period in the history of Salem. Our family played an important role during this period.

A visit to Salem these days is a visit to the past. In 1800 the per capita income was the highest in the new world. Salem, in its fall from preeminence, has become very much a museum city. First on Essex Street we find the what was for years called theEssex Institute on the grounds of which is located the Gardner-Pingree House, only recently restored. The famous architect of Salem, Samuel McIntire, built the house for Capt. John Gardner in 1804. Capt. Gardner was the husband of Sarah West and brother-in-law of Nathaniel West. We were able to establish contact with Capt. Gardner's most direct living descendant, Frank Gardner, now living in Shelburne, VT. Also on these grounds is the Crowninshield-Bentley house which was moved to its present site from 108 Essex Street. Again we have family connections. Farther along Essex Street is a museum which was called the Peabody Museum, an outgrowth of the East India Marine Society, and was recently (1992) combined with the Essex Institute to form the

---

1 Sidney Perley: *History of Salem* pub. 1924-1928. Perley's pedigree work is very extensive covering genealogy data of many families in Salem. The work must be considered a very good start and checked carefully to ensure that all errors have been found and corrected. Most of the data we have taken from Perley have been cross referenced with enough other data that we have weeded out most errors.

Peabody Essex Museum. This museum contains much of the history of the sailing ships in Salem. The sailing ship was responsible for much of the economic well being of Salem in the 18th century. The Derbys were very much involved in shipping. Nathaniel West and his brothers Edward and Ebenezer were master mariners during this time, as were members of the family from several collateral lines. Master mariners in later life usually became merchants.

What was once a busy port in Salem has fallen into disuse. Due to lack of depth of water in the harbor, Salem had difficulty in supporting ships of more than 300 tons burden (the maximum payload of the ship). Such small ships are no longer of much commercial value. Until very recently the Derby wharf was maintained as a park without the slightest sign of the ships that used to tie up there nor was there a sign of the activities associated with the ships. However, the Park Service (Department of Interior) has been hard at work in the process of restoring the wharf to look more as it did during its period of commercial activity. The work should be finished in the next few years (1998 or so). Across the street from the wharf is situated the house given to Elias Hasket Derby by his father upon the event of his marriage in 1761. The Park Service maintains the whole area. The rangers have been quite helpful in our research. August 16, 1989 was the 250th birthday of Elias Hasket Derby. A celebration in his memory was held under auspices of the Park Service, the Essex Institute, and the Peabody Museum. We, along with over 100 other Derby descendants, attended. Luther Derby had just acquired the Derby family Bible through a public auction (it had been lost for many years); he donated it to the Park Service.

We can identify several lines of Wests in Salem extending to this day. The line of most interest to us here, starting with Henry, is Samuel-Samuel-William-Nathaniel-Nathaniel-Nathaniel, the last being my great grandfather. The next line of interest is Samuel-John-George-George-George-George-George-George. The last George is the father of Richard S. West who lives in Wenham, MA. Also associated with the George line (at the sixth generation in Salem) we have a female line associated with the Dennis (surname) family and their connection to the Wheeler, Mann and Tudbury families, many still living in Salem. A third line is Samuel-Samuel-Samuel-Samuel. At this point the continuing connection is through the Foote family of Salem. By making a shift in surname through a female member as with the Footes, we can follow another line through the Gardners. Here the connection is through Sarah West, sister of Nathaniel West who married Capt. John Gardner. We are in contact with his descendant, Frank S. Gardner. Frank is the great grandson of Sarah (West) Gardner, sister of Nathaniel West, and is by a quirk of fate two generations closer to our immigrant ancestor than any other person living. Recently (1994) I found a member of the Ward family living in Sunol, CA, near my town of

Livermore, CA, whose family extends back to Salem in several lines. The line of interest here leads to Edward West of Salem, brother of Nathaniel. His daughter, Esther Mackey West, married Amos Abbott of Andover, thus leading to many descendants.

It was through a chance conversation with one of the park rangers that we discovered Richard S. West and his wife Ruth. He had family living in Salem into this century (the George line). His family was in shipping until late in the 19th century. He is a past president of the Essex Institute, and he and Ruth are very active in preserving the history of the area. Undoubtedly, there are other lines from Henry that will be established in time.

There are three buildings in Salem that originally belonged to Nathaniel West and his descendants. On First Street is the Salem Inn which was the last residence of Nathaniel West. At No. 34 Chestnut Street is the West-Phillip's mansion originally built by Nathaniel West incorporating part of the Oak Hill farm house. The Oak Hill farm, located about three miles to the west of Salem, was part of the E. H. Derby legacy. The farm house was in existence until 1955 when it was demolished to make way for a shopping center. Next door to 34 Chestnut Street is a brick house, 38 Chestnut street, built by Nathaniel West and the Rev. James W. Thompson in 1845. It is a private residence. On Summer Street we find the Salem Inn. It is comprised of the three block houses at No. 5, 7, and 9 Summer Street that were built by Nathaniel West in 1820. Along with several members of his family he lived there until his death in 1851. The land had originally been the site of the West Estate where he was born. We had often wondered what had happened to the family furniture dating from the Colonial period. By chance a friend with a West maiden name (not related) received a book on American furniture as a gift. From this book we found the furniture that had belonged to Elizabeth and Nathaniel West, including much Derby furniture, now is located in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston. Jonathan Fairbanks, Curator of the American Exposition, informed us that three rooms in the museum, designed as replicas of those in the Oak Hill Farm House, now exhibit much of the furniture. The furniture had been handed down largely through the granddaughters and nieces of Nathaniel West. It was with great delight that we visited the exhibition. Several pictures of the exhibition are included here, courtesy of the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.

Copies of the wills of many of the Wests, starting with Henry West, have been obtained from the Courthouse in Salem. The will of Nathaniel West turned out to be a trust and includes the documents generated during the administration of the trust. This has yielded a number of names, but unfortunately, we are not in contact with any of them or their descendants.

The following consists of two parts, a section of narrative and a section of ancestral listings with the surnames in the latter completely indexed. The narrative goes into the history of the times with the purpose of

describing how our family lived and what they were doing. It is only rarely that we can find the actual words being used by or in regard to our ancestors. Their names appear normally in connection with some historical occurrence, requiring some degree of interpretation to appreciate the role they played. The ancestral listings are presented in some detail, depending upon the information available. Using both parts, one should be able to read, with some profit, the many books covering the early history of Salem and appreciate the role that our family played. Note that the cognate line (West line) is given as completely as possible. However, the collateral lines are complete only insofar as they are associated with the West family. Thus, for example, the Derby family covers only the direct line to Nathaniel West, and, to some extent, one generation afterwards.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

First, I thank Ellen Deuel and my wife Kip for helping me get started. Special thanks go to all of those heads of family who have provided me data.

A number of libraries and museums have been important sources of information and I greatly appreciate the help and interest extended to me. First, I cite the *Peabody Essex Museum*, the major repository of the early history of our family in Salem. Also, I thank the *New England Historic Genealogy Society* regarding early history. I thank the *LDS Family History Libraries*, in particular those in Salt Lake City and Oakland, CA. I greatly appreciate the help of the *Tippecanoe County Area Genealogical Society* library in Lafayette, IN. Lastly, I thank *The Museum of Fine Arts,* Boston, in particular those people in the wing, *Decorative Arts of Europe and America,* responsible for the Oak Hill exposition that contains so much of the furniture that was once in the West and Derby families.

Contents

TEXT

I OUR PURITAN ANCESTORS 1
II OUR EARLIEST ANCESTOR IN NEW ENGLAND . . .5
III HENRY AND HIS BROTHER THOMAS 9
IV WEST EARLY WILLS
THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF HENRY WEST OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, 1703 OCTOBER 4 17
THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF SAMUEL WEST OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, WILL PROVED 27 OCTOBER 1732 .20
THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF SAMUEL WEST OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, DIED (BUR.) 3 OCTOBER 1776. .22
THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF SAMUEL WEST OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, DIED MAY 1774 . . .23
V HOW THEY LIVED 24
VI THE WESTS BEFORE THE REVOLUTION 30
Land 32
Vignettes 34
Maritime Activities 36
VII THE DERBY FAMILY AND THE MARITIME INDUSTRY IN SALEM BEFORE THE REVOLUTION 39
VIII THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION 45
EVENTS IN MASSACHUSETTS LEADING UP TO THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION 45
LESLIE'S RETREAT OR THE FIRST SHOT OF THE REVOLUTION ALMOST OCCURRED IN SALEM 46
SALEM DURING THE REVOLUTION 48
SALEM PRIVATEERING 50
The Escape of Nathaniel West from the British on the Privateer Brig Oliver Cromwell 57
The Ship Black Prince and the Penobscot Expedition . .58
Sailing Orders for the Ship Three Sisters 60
IX ELIAS HASKET DERBY AND THE BEGINNING OF THE GREAT COMMERCIAL PERIOD IN SALEM 63
Voyage of the Grand Turk to China 64
India Trade 65
China Trade 66
Atlantic Trade 68
Derby Dies 70
X THE DERBY WHARF 73
Plan of the Derby Wharf in 1805 76
XI THE POST REVOLUTION POLITICAL SCENE AND OUR NAVAL WAR WITH FRANCE 77
POLITICAL SITUATION 77
THE FRIGATE ESSEX 78

XII GARDNERS OF SALEM 81
XIII WHITES OF SALEM 84
XIV THE CROWNINSHIELDS OF SALEM 88
XV BENJAMIN-THOMAS WEST LINE 91
Thomas West And The Ship George. 97
The Salem Artist, Benjamin Franklin West 98
XVI THE GEORGE LINE: THEY STAYED IN SALEM . . .99
Maritime Commerce 101
The Saltonstalls. 108
Edwin Dennis. 109
XVII WILLIAM WEST FAMILY AFTER THE REVOLUTION . .111
THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF WILLIAM WEST OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS DIED 17 AUGUST 1803 114
XVIII NATHANIEL WEST AFTER THE REVOLUTION . .117
Oak Hill (early history) 122
The Divorce 123
The Will of Elizabeth Derby 128
More Trade and Commercial Activities 132
Salem Social Life 137
Life After 1815 140
Oak Hill and Chestnut Street 143
The Will and Trust of Nathaniel West 144
The Lander Family 147
Nathaniel West's Mansion House 150
XIX IN INDIANA. 152
THE FAMILY OF NATHANIEL WEST, III. 154

ANCESTRAL LISTS

Key To The Ancestral Lists 1A
Chart, Family Heads of the First Five Generations of Wests in Salem
Early Wests. 3A
Chart, Nathaniel West Line, Heads of Families
Nathaniel West Line. 15A
Chart, Edward West Line
Edward West(Abbott) line. 37A
Chart, George West & Dennis Lines 41A
George West & Dennis lines. 41A
Chart, Foote and Gardner Lines 41A
Foot - (Martha and Mary West). 50A
Gardner - (Sarah West And Abigal Phippen West) . .52A
Chart, Merriam,Titcome, Prince, Gale 56A
Merriam.- (Henry West) 56A
Titcome, Poor - (Henry And Samuel West) . . .57A
Richard Prince - (Mary West) 58A
Gale - (Samuel West). 59A
Chart, Phippen, Cook, Dean, Ward 60A
Phippen - (Henry West And BenjaminWest). . . .60A
Cook - (George West). 62A
Dean - (John West, Elizabeth West) 63A
Ward, (John West, Thomas Dean) 65A
Chart, Beckford, White, Webb 66A
Beckford - (William West). 66A
White - (Nathaniel West, Jr) 68A
Webb - (George West). 70A
Chart, Derby, Crowninshield-West, and Williams-West. .72A
Derby - (Nathaniel West) 73A
Hasket - (Derby). 75A
Crowninshield - (Derby) 76A
Hodges - (Derby). 78A
Williams -(Hodges, Crowninshield, West). . .79A
Manning - (Williams). 82A
Lander-(West) 82A

INDEX TO ANCESTRAL LISTS 83A

BIBLIOGRAPHY 95A

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

NATHANIEL WEST (Frontispiece). ii

PLAN OF THE SETTLED PART OF SALEM AS IT WAS IN 1760 . . 24a
PLAN OF SALEM AS IT WAS IN 1820 . . . . . 24b

CAPTAIN RICHARD DERBY 40a
THE CUSTOM HOUSE AND DERBY WHARF . . 40b

LESLIE'S RETREAT 46a
LT. BENJAMIN WEST 46b
MEMORIAL TO LT. BENJAMIN WEST 46b

ELIAS HASKET DERBY, PORTRAIT 64a
THE DERBY HOUSE ON DERBY STREET 64a
CHINAWARE IN THE KITCHEN OF THE DERBY HOUSE . . 64b
PARLOR IN THE DERBY HOUSE, ... 64b

THE DERBY MANSION BUILT BY MCINTIRE IN 1799 . . . 66a
THE DERBY TEA (SUMMER) HOUSE BUILT BY MCINTIRE IN 1794 . 66a
THE GRAND TURK 66b

PLAN OF THE DERBY WHARF IN 1790-1791 76
OLD DERBY WHARF IN 1887 . . . . . 76a
THE DERBY WHARF AND SHIP MINDORA IN 1880 . . . 76b

THE GARDNER-PINGREE HOUSE 86a
CHINAWARE BELONGING TO SARAH (WEST) GARDNER . . 86b

CAPT. THOMAS WEST 98a
BRIG MARY HELEN, PAINTING, BY BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WEST . 98a
BENJAMIN A. WEST, MERCHANT 98b
COMMERCIAL FLAG OF GEORGE WEST AND SONS . . . 98b
DEVEREUX DENNIS (1816-1881) 98b

THE BARK DRAGON OF SALEM 102a
THE BARK IMAUM OF SALEM 102a
CAPTAIN DENNIS AND OTHER POLICEMEN OF SALEM . . .102b

PLAN OF OAK HILL FARM. 122a
PLAN OF OAK HILL FARM, A PORTION ENLARGED 122b

MINIATURES OF ELIZABETH (DERBY) WEST AND NATHANIEL WEST .124a
OAK HILL FARM HOUSE 124a
WEST-PHILLIPS HOUSE AT NO. 34 CHESTNUT STREET . . .124b
BRICK HOUSES AT NO. 38 AND 40 CHESTNUT STREET . . .124b

SHIP HERCULES 134a
CAPT. EDWARD WEST 134a
NATHANIEL WEST COMMERCIAL FLAG 134a
BRIG CENTURION 134b

NATHANIEL WEST MANSION HOUSE ON ESSEX STREET . . .148a
SALEM INN, NO. 5, 7, AND 9 SUMMER STREET 148b

MARY (BOWLES WHITE) WEST AND NATHANIEL WEST, JR. . .152a
ELIZABETH (WEST) LANDER 152b
PHOTOGRAPH OF NATHANIEL WEST, JR. ca, 1843 . . . .152b

WILLIAM S. WEST AND ADA ELIZABETH WEST IN THEIR YOUTH. . .154a
GEORGE HENRY WEST 154a
ELIZABETH (COOK) WEST 154b
NATHANIEL WEST, III ON THE FARM IN KENTLAND . . .154b
MEMORIAL TO NATHANIEL WEST, III IN KENTLAND CEMETERY . .154b

CHARLES H., WILLIAM NATHANIEL, AND ALEXANDER LANIER WEST .156a
MARY, ADA, CLARA, AND LILLIE WEST 156b
MEADE HAYS, EDWARD HAYS, AND CLARA (WEST) HAYS . .156b
STELL MAE (DOOLITTLE) WEST 156b

ELIZABETH (COOK) WEST AND HER GRANDSONS,1899 . . .158a
EDWARD C. SUMNER MEMORIAL. 158b
EDWARD C. HAYS, ADA (WEST HAWKINS) MCGUFFIN, AND
JAMES S. HAWKINS 158b

Chapter I

OUR PURITAN ANCESTORS

The history of Salem covers much the early history of the West family in the new world. Possibly our family was living in Massachusetts as early as 1634, certainly by 1659. A branch of the family left Salem for Indiana in 1836. A second branch has stayed in Salem up to the present. The West family contributed greatly to the life and development of Salem and they are connected by marriage to many of the families of Salem.

To see where Salem fits into the colonization of New England we begin with the Pilgrims and their settlement at Plymouth.[1] In the beginning of the 1600s some church goers in England could not accept the ceremonial aspects of the Church of England which they felt were too much like the church at Rome and in many respects, in their view, anti-Christian. Some wanted to simply reform the church; these were known as Puritans. Others decided to withdraw to form a new church. The latter became known as Pilgrims. They were persecuted in England, economically as well as for their religious views; thus they moved to Holland, settling near the town of Leiden. They achieved religious freedom but economically they did not fair too well. The first arrival of their group in Holland was in 1608 with others coming later. After about twelve years it became evident that a move should be made. Besides the economic deprivation, there was the concern about a war with Spain and that their young men would be pressed into military service. They desired to form a colony in Virginia. With the help of Thomas Weston, they received backing from some business men in London. In addition, they asked King James for colonial status in Virginia, requesting religious freedom as well. The latter they never received but were told that if they made no trouble they would be left alone.

Thus began the voyages of the *Mayflower* and the *Speedwell*. However, the *Speedwell* developed a leak and had to return to shore. All came on the 200-ton *Mayflower*. For the times, the *Mayflower* was not considered small. Although there was overcrowding, the problem was not so much the size of the vessel, since many "merchant men" were no larger than that even into the 19th century, but the problem was diet. Although mariners had begun to realize the importance of diet, the passengers on these voyages

---

1 William Bradford: History of New Plymouth Here we have used Perley: History of Salem 1:60- much of which comes from Bradfords history. Also see A. Young: *Chronicles of the First Planters of Mass.* from 1623 to 1636, pub Boston (1846) repub Gen. Pub. Co. Inc. (1975)

were ill prepared and most suffered severely from the ravages of scurvy. It was this disease that took the lives of so many settlers who had earlier survived the vicissitudes of the North Atlantic passage. When they made there first landfall in New England in December of 1620, they were loath to continue the journey even though snow was on the ground. Thus began the difficult year that the Pilgrims had at Plymouth.

The business of fishing and farming did not go well so that when the *Mayflower* returned to England in the spring she carried little or no cargo. The backers in London were disappointed and many of them refused to have anything further to do with the Plymouth Colony. Bradford sent Edward Winslow to London in 1623 to establish the business aspects of an operation that had been started at Cape Ann and to obtain a patent. Subsequently a patent was secured, the so-called Sheffield Patent, for an operation at Gloucester. This led to the formation of the Dorchester Company and a settlement at Cape Ann for fishing. The company employed John Tylly as overseer of the fisheries and Thomas Gardner (the ancestor of the Salem Gardners who are connected by marriage to the West family of Salem) as overseer of the plantation. The working men were ill-prepared for the work to be done and there were problems from the start.

Roger Conant and wife arrived at Plymouth on the *Little John* in 1623. The vessel was of but 44-tons burden, small compared with the 200-ton *Mayflower*. Both vessels took about three months for the voyage. Not liking the rigid church at Plymouth, Conant settled in Nantasket, later to be called upon to run the operation at Cape Ann. It soon became evident that the majority of the people there were not guided by the religious zeal of the settlers at Plymouth; they did not have a burning desire to succeed in the new land and were of little use to the task. Thus the operation was slowly disbanded. A number of the men took the option of returning to England but a group of more adventurous men in 1626 asked Roger Conant to lead them to form a new settlement at Naumkeag.

Salem, in much of the old literature, is called Naumkeag, the Indian name. Indeed, the land was occupied by a branch of the Massachusetts Indians. Salem was a peninsula with north and south rivers, both being well sheltered so as to form natural harbors. To the west of the peninsula were good farm lands (now known as the towns of Peabody and Danvers) and to the north more farm lands, which became the towns of Beverly and Wenham.

In 1628 a group of business men in London bought patent rights for Salem from the Plymouth Company, choosing John Endicott as leader of the new settlement. A hundred settlers arrived on the ship *Abigail* 6 Sep. 1628 to set up the new government. Note that one did not just arrive in these lands and stake out a claim but first, one had to become a member of the company or stockholder. Land was granted, typically 20 acres, to farm and one half acre in town to build a dwelling. Since prior claims on the land already

existed, apparently there was some conflict the resolution of which made the choice of the name Salem (from the Hebrew, shalom, meaning peace) quite appropriate. In the holding of the land one must be able to trace back to the initial deed that may have been established by a royal land grant, a treaty with the Indians or both.

March 4,1629 Charles I chartered the Massachusetts Bay Company superseding the Plymouth Company. The company included many Puritan leaders who had approached John Winthrop[2], a wealthy Puritan, to settle in Massachusetts, proposing that he lead them in establishing a Puritan commonwealth. In August he and a loyal group of eleven associates signed the Cambridge Agreement and Winthrop was elected Governor.

The "Great Migration" to New England began with the arrival in 1630 of a fleet of eleven ships led by John Winthrop in the ship *Arbella*. Five ships, *Ambrose, Talbot, Jewel, Charles*, and *Mayflower* sailed 8 April from Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, and arrived at Salem on 13 June and following days. The other half of the fleet, *William & Francis, Hopewell, Whale, Success,* and the *Trial,* sailed in May and arrived in July. Altogether they brought about 700 passengers. The "Great Migration" peaked in the next few years and included the period up to about 1640. The early settlement of New England was largely of people that had arrived initially to Plymouth or Salem. Of course Boston was soon to become a major port of entry.

Winthrop did not find Salem completely to his liking as a place to set up his government. Upon further exploration of the Massachusetts Bay he settled upon Watertown or Charleston and later chose as his final site the place called Shawmut by the Indians, which he called Boston.

Although most of the religious leaders and some of their more zealous followers came to the new world in search of religious freedom, it would appear that many, if not most, were in search of economic opportunity as well. Most had been inhabitants of small towns involved in such trades as blacksmiths, saddlers, shoemakers (cordwainers), etc., or had existed under the tyranny of some lord-of-a-manor. We find some described as yeomen; these would be the common people who had some land of their own to work and to live on. Since the passage was £ 5 for each adult, the people would not be considered poor by the standards of that day. Some religious leaders were spirited out of England, but most left only after swearing allegiance to the crown. Although there was a fair amount of documentation regarding the permission to travel to the Colonies, most settlers were interested only in leaving the country and all to often the trail back to their English origins is not very good.

---

2 There are many accounts i.e. *Winthrop Papers* (1498-1649) ed by A.B. Forbes, in 5 vol.(1929-1947) Here we have made good use of Perley: History of Salem 1:60-142, based on many sources.

Roger Thompson[3] points out that people emigrated pretty much in cohesive groups. Picking up and moving to the new world, leaving family and friends behind could be a very traumatic experience unless they moved with family and friends. There had been problems in James Town because the emigrants came over as young men or single or small groups of families. In New England, the pattern was different. Some were clients and neighbors of a "gentle" emigrant. Some came as devoted followers of a strong religious leader. Most, however, were groups of relatives or townsmen, moving to the new world. If they did not all come on the same ship they usually followed in another ship within the year.

The new arrivals found that religious tolerance did not extend far in the new world. The early Puritans, who were predominately Congregationalists, and Presbyterians, barely tolerated the Quakers and of course no Catholic was allowed to settle. Endicott, in particular, was noted for his persecution of the Quakers. Since he became part of Winthrop's government, the results were severe. In the book *Boston* [4] by Jennings we find reference to a letter written by that famous minister of Boston, Cotton Mather, in 1682 to Mr. John Higginson (minister of the First Church of Salem). Mather had learned of the ship *Welcome* that had stopped at Cape Cod, having on board over 100 Quakers led by William Penn. Mather suggested that they be captured and sent to Barbados, there to be sold into slavery. Mather was no kinder in 1692 when he served as a magistrate during the Salem witch trials. Whether a church member or not, church attendance at that time was mandatory. One should remember that there was no separation between church and state so that the tithe was a tax as well as a duty to the church. If need be, court action was taken to collect it.

It is important to realize that almost all of the early settlers arriving in New England entered through the Massachusetts Bay region, initially through Plymouth, then Salem and slightly later, Boston. From there the settlers spread out to other regions, Connecticut, Maine, Vermont, etc. There were a handful of settlers that arrived from the south (Virginia, etc.) even before the *Mayflower*. Of those that came from the south,[5] I find none of interest to us here.

---

3 Roger Thompson: *Social Cohesion in Early New England*, NEHG Reg.,**146**:235(1993)

4 John Jennings: *Boston: Cradle of Liberty, 1630-1776*, pub. Doubleday & Comany, Inc., Garden City, NY (1947) p. 84

5 An important source of West information is *The West Family Register* by Letta B. Stone, pub., W. F. Roberts Co., Inc, Wash. DC (1928) In the census of 1790 there were 518 West heads of household. She has placed 250. However, the coverage in Mass. is confined mostly to that of the Wests of Duxbury. Of course, we were interested in Thomas West (Lord De La Warr), first governor general of Virginia and his family as a connection to royalty; but this met with no success.

Chapter II

OUR EARLIEST ANCESTOR IN NEW ENGLAND

Possibly the Thomas West who sailed from Southampton on the *Mary & John* 24 Mar. 1633,34 [1] is our immigrant ancestor. Pope makes this suggestion.[2] The conclusion is also reached in *Genealogy of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts.*[3] Indeed, it is presented as a fact, but I find little more than circumstantial evidence. It should be noted that 1634 was near the peak of the Winthrop Migration, the period (1630-1640) of the first large migration to New England and thus many of the names were not recorded.[4] This Thomas West is assumed to have been the father of the two brothers Henry and Thomas who were living in Salem certainly by 1659, if not earlier. In any respect it is highly probable that the two brothers arrived in New England during the period of the Great Migration. Our information about the two brothers is very good. From a number of court depositions, (Essex County, MA) and including the tombstone of Thomas[5] in Bradford, we can determine that Henry[6] was born in 1629 and that Thomas was born in 1630,31. (See remarks regarding the Gregorian Calendar in the footnotes.[7])

---

1 Banks: *Planters of the Commonwealth* p.110

2 Pope: *Pioneers of Mass.* p.487

3 *Genealogy of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts* 1:559

4 *Genealogists have spent much time attempting to associate the names of early settlers in New England with particular ship voyages. This has all to often produced synthetic lists. Genealogists at the NEHGS, in particular R. Anderson, are curently involved in the Great Migration Study Project which upon iits completion should reduce some of the confusion in identifying one 's immigrant anscestors.*

5 EIHC **24**:46 *Thomas and family removed to Bradford in 1677. He* died 23 Dec 1720 in his 90th year.

6 EIHC 4:173, Regarding will of Edward Batter, mentions Henry West aged about 57 yrs. on 31 May 1686. Quart. Court of Essex Co. **9**:473. Find on 25 Jun 1685, H. West was about 56 yrs. Salem Quart. Court June 1678, p.56, on 10:4:1678, in a court deposition, H. West aged about 49 yr.,

7 I should explain the use of dates. The Gregorian calendar was not in use in the English speaking world (England and her colonies) prior to 2 Sep. 1752. At that time it was decided that 10 days (Encyclopedia Americana gives 10 days; the Century Dictionary and Cyclopedia gives 11 days.) would be added to the calendar beginning 20 September which was to become 1 October. Furthermore, the new year was to begin with 1 January rather than the 25 March, called Ladyday, celebrating the Feast of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary, that had been in use up to that time. Note that we may have a date such as 3 Feb. 1677,8 which is to be read as 1677 old style or 1678 new style. Also note that 20 Mar 1677 would be written as 20:1:1677 old *style,* that is February was the 12th month. (Note that September through December derived their names from the numerical order in use at that time.) The normally accepted style in genealogy, and that used here, is to copy dates as given without making the above corrections. However, the application of the 10-day correction is often open to question. Unfortunately, not everyone follows the rules.

Holmes[8] also gives the arrival of the first Thomas in Salem as 1634, and in addition says that he was born in England in 1600. We have further information about the first Thomas from Perley.[9] The Rev. Mr. Phillips, rector of the church in Wrentham[10], England, is noted as leaving August 1638 for Salem.

> Mr. Phillips and company undoubtedly consisted of Hugh Stacey, John Thurston, Thomas West, Philemon Dickerson, Joseph Yongs, Henry Chickering, John Yongs, Mrs. Ames, Wm. Brown, a shop keeper, and himself

Nov. 5, 1639 the general court of Salem agreed to plant a village near the river that runs to Ipswitch. On the 21st of the 11th mo. 1639 some members of the above group received grants of land, 20 acres going to Thomas West.[11] The location was near the Great Pond in Enon (now called Wenham). On the 23rd of the 11th mo. 1642, Thomas West received an additional grant of 10 acres near the Great Pond.[12] The grants were upon the condition that the grantees remain on the plantations and use the premises. On the 8th day of the 5th mo. 1643 we note:

> Its ordered that seeing John Stratton is abscent and hath Left noe order for the fencing of the 10 acre lott in darby fort side, that John Moore shall have it for 10 yeares upon the same tearmes that Thomas west hath his, namely, suffitiently to fence it by the same lyne.[13]

The Rev. Mr. Phillips left for Denham (after the third request), 1 Nov 1640.[14] But Thomas West lived at the same location for some time. Although Perley does not state explicitly that Thomas West was from Wrentham, the implication is strong. Much of the same material is covered in a discussion of the Ames family in the NEHG Register.[15] An article in the Register[16] entitled *Social Cohesion in Early New England* by Roger

---

8 F.R. Holmes: *Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families 1620-1700* p. 258

9 Perley:*History of Salem* 2:149

10 From a description of English towns written in the late 1800's find the following description of Wrentham: Wrentham is a parish with a scattered village in Blything district, Suffolk, 3 miles NNE of Wangford, and 5 east of Brampton railroad station. It has a post office under Wangford, 2,303 acres and a population of 1,051. There are 239 houses. The manor belongs to Sir E. S. Gooch, Bart. W. Hall stands in the village, and was completed in 1862. Hill House is the seat of H. Blackman, Esq.

11 EIHC 5:169

12 EIHC 5:172

13 EIHC 5:220

14 Mr. Phillips stayed in Dedham but a short time , sailng for England 26 Oct. 1641, resuming the pastorate in Wrentham in 1643.

15 NEHG Reg. 42:270-271

16 NEHG Reg. 146:235-253 (1992) Roger Thompson was contacted (1993) and was presented with a copy of the present studiy. He was not able to add anything further. Also, he stated that he believed that N.C.P. Tyack, mentioned in ref. 10 of the article, was deceased.

Thompson gives us further information about Thomas West when we include the footnotes. Thompson points out that the members of most groups tended to stick together during the migrations. Page 243:

> John Phillip's company of thirty-two from Wrentham and John Young's group of eighteen from Southwold on the adjacent Suffolk coast travelled on the "*Mary Ann*" in 1637 with another northeast Suffolk and south Norfolk company of fifty following Rev. John Allen and Rev. John Fiske.
>
> Footnote 27: The Phillips-Young Company: Rev. John Phillips, and wife, the Thomas Paine family of eight, the John Thurston family of four, the Austin Killam family of five, Hugh Stacey, Thomas West, Nicholas Pacy, William Brown and wife, the Rev. John Youngs family of eight, the Joseph Youngs family of three, the William Cockram family o f six, William, Daniel, and Thomas Jeggles, and Thomas Moore (Tyack listing).[17]

In Footnote 7 of the Register article we note:

> On 31 Dec. 1638, Salem Town Meeting resolved that village lands should be granted to Mr. Phillips and his Company .[18]

The two accounts differ somewhat but agree on the important things. In Salem court records 27 Dec. 1642, it is noted that Henry Bulflower,[19] servant to Thomas West, was in court.

> Henry Bulflower (Salem presentment) servant to Thomas West , for visits, and entering house of William Browne and Thomas Eaborne in time of public meeting on Lord's day, and there taking and eating provisions, to be severely whipped.

This not only provides a date but tells us that Thomas West could afford a servant. The next mention of Thomas is:

> The 21st of the 11th moneth 1639: Granted to Hugh Stacey, John Thurston, Thomas West & widow Payne 20 acres a peece.[20]

On the 25th of the 11th month 1642, 10 acres near the Great Pond were granted Thomas West.[21] In 1643 find two references to Thomas West:

> "Phillip Vdall v. Cantlebury. Debt." Wit: Tho West [22]

---

17 The Tyack listing refers to *"Emigration from East Anglia to New England, 1620-1660"* PhD dissertation, Univ. of London, 1951 by N.C.P. Tyack.

18 Quoted by Henry F. Waters: *Genealogical Gleanings in England* 1:280 (Boston, 1901)

19 Perley*: Hist. Sal. 2:134 Sal. Quart. Crt. Dec 1642 pub. p. 49*

20 EIHC **6**:169

21 EIHC **9**:116

22 *Salem Quart Crt. June 1643* p. 53

and

"Thomas Chubb presented for misspending his time idly to the prejudice of his family." Wit: Thom. West and William Dixie.[23]

The next reference[24] we have found relating to this Thomas West is on 11, 3 mo, 1657 in which

the selectmen of Salem grant Thomas Robins the 30 acres formerly granted to his predecessor Thomas West. to be bounded between Elias Mason's forty acres and Osborne Trask's thirty acres near Rise Edwards' land.

One could argue that this Thomas West had either left Salem or had died. Perley[25] reports that *14 March 1663,4, the selectmen granted to Thomas West twenty acres near the seven men's bounds, etc.* (The 'seven men' is in reference to the town council.) There is possibly some confusion about which Thomas West is meant; but, on the basis of their possible ages one would argue that the recipient was, Thomas, brother of Henry.

The earliest record we have to the two brothers is the marriage of Thomas West to Phebe Waters[26] 11 Oct. 1658. The trail back to the two brothers is quite clear. However, a clear connection between the two brothers and the first Thomas has not been established. Also, one would expect that the land the first Thomas had near the Great Pond would have passed to the brothers, and we find no evidence that it did. In searching English records we find a West family in Cuckfield[27] that meets the age requirements (within a year), and they disappear from Cuckfield at the right time. However, at least two of the principals seem to have died in England in a nearby town.[28] Also these two brothers, Henry and Thomas, had two brothers, Walter and Belingham (Belingham was their mother's maiden name) and these name should have been used in later generations in New England. It is with some reluctance that we do not accept this family because to have done so would have added five more generations.[29]

---

23 *Salem Quart. Crt. Dec 1643* p. 58

24 EIHC **9**:200; *Town Records of Sal.* 1634-1659, p.200 Perley: *Hist. Sal.* **2**:227

25 Perley: *Hist. Sal.* **2**:322

26 Perley: *Hist. Sal.* **2**:304

27 Sussex County in East Anglia, Sussex Record Society Vol. XIII

28 *Woodmancote Register, St. Peters Church*

29 *County Genealogies* by Wm. Berry, p.14; available at the Society of Genealogists, London

Chapter III

HENRY AND HIS BROTHER THOMAS

Henry and Thomas could have lived in the Salem area many years without leaving a trail through town or court records. Thus they may well have lived there prior to 11 Oct. 1658 when Thomas married Phebe Waters of Charlestown.[9] The next record we locate is an Essex County deed[10] dated 3:Mar.1658-9:

> Know all men by these pr'sents y^{t} I Thomas Hale of Salem in the county of Essex glover for a certaine valuable consideration, by me in hand received by which I doe account myselfe to be fully contented & satisfied, have given graunted bargained & soulld & doe by these presents give graunt, bargaine & sell, unto Thomas Weest of Salem aforesaid planter, one house & one acre of land more or less, being a house lott, which house & land was by me bought lately of John Smith, it being scittuate lying & being at Salem aforesd on y^{e} south bounded by the house & land of Mr. Endecott, on the east by the land of John Symonds, on the north by Ruben Guppy & on y^{e} west by the broad streete, that comes from the meeting house to the north river, to have & to hould the said house & land with all & singular the apurtenances & priviledges thereunto belonging to y^{e} Said Thomas West his heirs & assignes forever, to his & theire own proper use & uses forever & the same to warrentize from any lett. hindrance or molestation from any pr'son or pr'sons laying clayme to the same by any interest or any former contract mad with any other, in witnes whereof I the Sd Thos: Hale have hereunto set my hand & seale this tenth day of March 1658/59, signed sealed & delivered with seasun and delivery in the presence of us *Thos: Hale*
>
> *Heillyard Veren* & his seal
>
> *& Phillip Veren*
>
> Recorded by me *Heillyard Veren* Recorder

Thomas sold the property 3 Oct. 1666.[11]The earliest record of Henry is from Salem town records[12] 6:11:61 in which he is chosen to ring the bell and clean the meeting house for the year. Also at the same time, Henry received a plot of land to build a house.[13] After these dates there are many records.

Agreed with Henry We*ft* to ring the bell and make cleane the meeting hou*fe* for

---

9 Perley: *Hist. Sal.* **2**:304
10 Essex Deeds Book 1, Leaf 61 (3:Mar.:1658-9)
11 Essex Antiq. **8**:31
12 EIHC **40**:120 EIHC **39**:236
13 *Salem Town Records,* EIHC **40**:120

the yeare in*f*uinge and to be pd for the yeare five pounds more he is to have 18^{d} for each grave he *f*hall Digge onley from the midlle of 10th m^{o} [*December*] to the midle of the 12th [*February*] shall be allowed as he and the pties by whom he is imployed *f*hall agree and if they cannot agree with him then they are at libertie to agree with any other al*f*o laide out to Henry We*f*t on the north *f*ide of Tho: Tucks frame a plott to build a hou*f*e of 2 Rodd in length and 20 foote in bredth at one end and 18 foote the other. [*627 ft^2, a rather small site for a house, even one of two stories*]

Henry's bell ringing duties lasted several years. Finally:[14]

At a Towne Meeting held the 3rd M^{r}ch: 1670,71: Hennery We*f*t De*f*ir'd to be Di*f*mi*f*'d from Ringing of the bell, And the Towne Reffer'd it to the Selectmen to make choice of another, and to Agree wth him, Accordingly the Select men Haue made choice of Benjamin ffelton, and Agreed with him, to Allow him as Hennery West had formerly.

Henry was married to Elizabeth Mi(e)rriam 7 Sept. 1664 by her father, George Merriam of Concord.[15] The Merriams were from Tunbridge, England. Elizabeth was the second child of this family born in the new world. There are good records of the family from as early as the 16th century. The children of Henry and Elizabeth were (see Ancestral Lists): ELIZABETH (1665-before 1672); SAMUEL (1666,7-1732); SUSANNAH (1668-); HENRY (1670-1715); ELIZABETH (1672-), and, MARY (1675-ca 1750,2).

We find that Henry, Elizabeth, and Thomas joined the First Church[16] of Salem 4:11:1665.

The following records regarding land are of interest:[17]

On 23:12:1662 John Norton (carpenter) (sells) to Thomas West (planter) ten acres formerly in the possession of Mr. Alderman lying in the north neck so called in the township of Salem bounded on the west by land of Edw. Beachums, east by land of Thomas James.

On 14 Mar 1663-4 the selectmen granted to Thomas West 20 acres of the land near the 'seven men's' bounds.[18] The town records read as follows:[19]

---

14 EIHC 42:51 Sal. Town Rcds. EIHC **39**:240
15 EIHC 4:44
16 EIHC **16**:8
17 Essex Deeds Book **2**, Leaf 195
18 Perley: *Hist. Sal.* **2**:322 The seven men is in reference to the selectmen or councilmen,
19 EIHC **40**:284

Granted to Thos: West 20 acres of land near the 7 mens bounds of that land we were allowed by the towme to dispose of if he can find any there convenyent for him that is not disposed of to any other.

Thomas also made a purchase of land[20] on 29 April 1665 for 3/4 acre for 3£, 15d. On 20 April 1680 we find a sale by Henry West:[21]

Henry West sells to John Marston Jr. (carpenter) land lately given to him by the town of Salem with a dwelling house. two or three poles Bounded on the west by the land of Ralph Fogg, north by the common land or street and the south by land or property of Thomas Tuck (lately).
Henry West sig, & sealed
Eliz, West mark

On 29 April 1665 have sale of land to Thomas West:[22]

Henry Renolds of Salem (taylor) for £3 15 sh sells to Thomas West of Salem (planter) 3/4 acre of upland situated in the glass house field, bounded with the Common to the south & west sides & with the land of Henry Reynolds to the north and of Samuel Eborne to the east.

In June 1668, Henry and Thomas took the oath of freemen in Salem.[23] Prior to that they were considered as residents of the town. As freemen they had voting rights and could sit as members of a jury. Prior to 7 Oct. 1665, church membership was the minimum requirement for membership as a freeman in Salem[24]. (Salem was more progressive than most towns in alleviating this requirement.) In a warrant dated 11 June 1677, Henry and Thomas West along with six other Salem men were ordered to appear and to take the oath of tithing men.[25] On 2:9:1678, Henry, as part of a group of seven men, was chosen for the Grand Jury.[26] At a town meeting 5:9:1683 Henry West, again was chosen for the Grand Jury.[27]

On 3 Dec. 1677 Thomas, Phebe, and family removed to Bradford[28]; they had a letter of dismissal from the First Church of Salem to a church in Haverhill. Phebe died 16 April 1674. Thomas then married Mary Tenne(y).[29] In all, Thomas, had eleven children. According to a tombstone in Bradford, Thomas died (intestate) in 1720 in his 89th year.

---

20 Essex Deeds Book 2, Leaf 314
12 Essex Deeds Book 5, Leaf 347
22 Essesx Deeds Book 2. Leaf 314
23 Perley: *Hist. Sal.* **2**:403
24 Perley: *Hist. Sal.* **2**:327
25 Salem Quarterly Court Record **6**:290
26 Sal. Town Rcds, EIHC 48:350,
27 Salem Town Records, EIHC **65**:27
28 Pope: *Pioneers Mass.* p.487
29 Perley: *Hist. Sal.* **2**:304

Thomas was the progenitor of the Bradford Wests. A fair amount of information on this family is given in Genealogy of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts.[30]

The name Henry in Essex County records is distinctive and all records found so far in New England refer to our Henry. The name Thomas is not that definite, although after 1658 I believe that the proper designations have been made. As a matter of interest, a record from the Ipswitch Quarterly Court follows:[31]

> Benjamin Woodrow confessed that he contrived with Thomas West to run away together, and that he was at the meeting at Jonathan Bullocks house when there were great quantities of strong liquors drunk in the night to disorder, etc. The court found two burglaries committed by Thomas West, one on the Lords day. He also stole five bushels malt, one bushel of wheat, a pistol, and tobacco pipes. Sentenced to be wipped and pay treble damages.

Thomas West had to appear in court again on this matter in Salem Quarterly Court July 1657.[32]

> General Court referred the case of Thomas West, concerning burglary and stealing on the Lord's day, to this court, and he was found guilty. It being his first offence, he was orderred to be branded in the forehead wirh a 'B' and have one of his ears cut off.

Our Thomas would have been 27 at this time, so it is not likely to have been him. However, there was a Thomas born to John in 1642 in what is now Beverly who fits[33], but that is no more than circumstantial evidence This Thomas does not seem to be related to our family. He went on to become a very important land owner in Beverly and the ancestor of a large family. In the court records is found a Thomas West of Manchester to add to the confusion. Another name we have encountered often is that of Twy(i)ford who arrived Plymouth on the *Hopewell* in1635 age 19. He finally settled in Ipswitch.

A Quarterly Court Record of 9 Sep. 1680 gives a small picture of the times and appears to pertain to our family.[34]

> John Bennet, ae about 35, deposed that a little while after his apprentice, Samuel West came to live with him. He complained of a pain in head and said it came from a blow he received about a year before. In time of the war Thos. West was at my house and desired that let Sam. W. his sonne be kept a little out of the way in the time of the press.

---

30 Genealogy of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts **1**:559.
31 Ipswitch Quarterly Court Record March 1657, **2**:38
32 Salem Quart. Court, Jul. 1657, 2:48
33 Salem Quart. Court , Jun 1661, p.298; Ipswitch Quart. Court, Sep. 1662 p.440
34 Rcd. and Files Quart. Court. Essex Co. Vol VIII Sep. 1680

The 'press' refers to the effort to obtain militia to fight an Indian uprising in 1675-1676 called 'King Phillips' war. Samuel, would have been age 15 at the time. He died in 1685.

We find Henry mentioned many times as a servant of the court. He was on the list of grand jurymen[35] for the years 1678, 1679, and 1681-1684. The will for Wm. Powell[36] was proved 7:12:1669 by Will Dounton and Henry West. Henry was witness to the will of Margret Sanden[37] of Marblehead on 21:5:1675. Her will was proved in court 23:5:1675 by Hilliard Veren and Henry West. Henry inventoried the estate of Sam. Stevens[38] 30 Nov. 1675. He inventoried the estate of Sam Crumpton[39] 29:9:1675, who had been slain by the Indians. He inventoried the estate of Henry Colburn[40] 29 Jun. 1676, and of Obadiah Rich[41] in 28, 11 mo. 1677. He was named executor of the will of Edmond Batter[42] 31 May 1686 at which time his age was given as 57. In a court record of 30 Mar. 1685, Henry[43] was about age 55. In a court record of 25 Jun. 1685 Henry[44] age was given as about 56. (From these and Ref 38 we have the birth date of Henry as 1629,1630,1629, and 1629. We use 1629 as his birth date.)

The term tithing man as used in New England at that time referred to one who not only collected the tithe but *policed the morals of the citizens* as well. Literally, it involved checking the 'ordinary' each night. Later the job became one of policing the youth at church and ensuring that the elderly stayed awake during the long sermons, using a feather on the end of a long stick for the women and the hard end of the stick for the men. In the following, Henry is appointed 'tithing man':

> ffor prevention of the profanation of the Sabbath by Boyes playing in & about the meeting house & disorderly running downe the staires before the blessing is pronounced the select men doe hearby call vpon & require the Constables & tithing men to attend there duty therin, likewise have Chosen & hearby Impowre M^{r} Thomas & wm Downton Henery West Hen^{r} Skery Jun^{r} & Jo. Mascoll jun^{r} to

---

35 Perley: *Hist. Sal.* 2:11
36 Essex Co. Prob. Rcds. 2:177
37 Essex Co. Prob. Rcds. 3:13
38 EIHC 2:183
39 EIHC 2:181
40 EIHC 2:184
41 EIHC 2:276
42 EIHC 4:173
43 Essex Co. Quart Court 4:447
44 Essex Co. Quart. Court 4:473

Inspect the same & to returne y^e^ names of such as are profane & disorderly to authorty y^t^ thay may be punished according to there crimes.[45]

As a second example of Henry's duties as a tithing man we note an altercation at a town meeting in 1678 [46]:

Wm Dountan, about 48, and Henry West about 49, deposed that at several Salem Town meetings Bridges was the leader of disorderly company..... "do you think to make doggs of us, wee will not be made doggs of." Owned in court by said Bridges.

A record of an altercation at the 'ordinary' is even more interesting:[47]:

Hana, wife of John Mason, was fined to be wipped for drunkeness, and abusing by words and offering to strike Hen. West, a tithingman. Richard West deposed that he heard an outcry at Mason's house, "the Rogue will kill me," and going in found it was John Meckene who was much in drink. Peter Mason was there and Goody Mason, all drunk, and Joy, after the uproar, owned that he struck Mekene twice. Henry West testifed that Mr. Samuel Gardner came looking for his man and they went in together, whereupon Goody Mason tried to strick him with an andiron, calling "thou West, thou Harry, thou Deuill,"several times. Someone took the andiron away from her and she took up a chair. She was very much in drink, not being able to stand upon her legs, but fell down. Mackene and one Humphrey Williams were also observed to be much in drink. Urged by Mr. Gardener to do his duty as tithingman, deponent requested assistance of Joy as he appeared to be the soberest, but he refused, Sworn in court. Constable Samuel Beadle, Jon. Cook and Walter skinner deposed that they saw John Makene drunk that day. Goody Mason's bill of cost. john Bly Mentioned. Peeter Joy, for refusing to assist Hen.West, tithingman, for drinking and striking Mackene, was fined, which Mr. Hasket was to pay.

Richard West was not of our family. Samuel Gardner (1627-1689) was of the second generation of Gardners. For Hasket see collateral lines.

Another example of such court records gives further insight to the life and times.[48] The following comes from a warrant, dated 6:3:1678 for the apprehension of Giles Hibbins, signed (his autograph) by Edmund Batter, commissioner:

"William Dounton, henrerey west william Swetland as tithingmen going to see what Company ther was in the ordenary and to kler the houses after we had ben about the oupper part of the town we went to frances kolleneses whear we found william Curtis and thomas searel konstabeles sitting befor the fier with ech of them ther men to atend them they told us they wer going the Rounds we found them

---

45 EIHC **63**:71 Salem Town Records (13:12:1681) Simarly see EIHC **64**:202
46 Salem Quarterly Court Records (25 Jun. 1678)
47 Salem Commissioner's Court (5:12 :1677)
48 Salem Quarterly Courts p.110, (Nov. 1678)

smoking and so we left them the euning being shet in we Returned hom but we thoft it was no good example for konstables so to doe."

"on the 4 may being the last day of the last week after the euing was shot in wee went to frances Collenses again and there wee found konstabel tomas serel and 3 more with him discorsing about mater not sutabel for the begining of the Sabath with a pot in on of ther hands wee told them that it was not wel don to be drinking ther at such a tim as that was the Constabel Replyed that ther had ben no bear Cald for sinc he Came into the hous we must Confes that we saw no bear but wee saw them setting Round together smoking and the pot in on of ther hands sum words wer spocken against such an euel example wher apon the Constabel start up from his seat and in his desplesur required us in his magesty's nam to go along with him for he was Resolved to go to Gilbord taplys wee Redyly obeyed his Comand and went with him and as we going doun along we saw thomas Rose Come out of John taply's hous as wee thought the Constabel past along by him myself also past by him and spaek not to him but goodman west spak to him and asked from wenc he came he ancered sorlily and said what is that to thou or words to that purpos and Returned upon me will Dounton with many abusful languag at which words I was not moued but said to him that he mit go about his bus but he being disgised in drinck as we did aprihend and would not be perswaded to go his way and we left him and went to John taplys hous and he folloed us to the hous with many thretning speches saiing that he would breack my bons and his stick was up as thow he would have executed his fury he hering spack of going to gilbord tapley's said that ther wer them that whould breack our bons farder said that if he had me but half a mil from that place that he would break my bons I spack to the Constable and asked him wher he whould se such an abuc and not aprehend the man but he was not wiling for he did not wher upon I said if he whould not then I whould and Required the Constabels assitsanc in his magesty nam but he Replyed that wee Could not Requir him but said that it was an abus atorrity and said that he must bear testamony against it but was not willing that he should be caried before a Comishonr now becaus he was in drink but he was willing to goe thenc and wee broft him away and by the way he said I have ben a Captain for the kontry and fout against ihe Ingans and now to be handled by such pitiful fellows a pox tack you al with many other unkoomly words til wee cam to mister gidnes hous." Sworn by William Doughton and Henry West, 7:3:1678, in court.

There appeared to be a great need to keep track of all strangers that came to town and to admit only those of visible means of support:[49]

Strangers.--Perceiving that this Colony was in Peril, as to its social and religous interests, by the intrusion of troublesome strangers, the General Court ordered, in 1637, that none from abroad should be allowed to reside in any town, except by leave from "one of the counsell or two of the magistrates." The fine for disobdience to this law was £100.

This law was enforced for some time extending into the early 1700s. The following shows involvement by the West family in the enforcement of the law:

---

49 Felt: *Municipal Regulations*, Annals of Salem, 1:357-359 (1845)

> Henry West, sen. and John Mascoll, Jr., were empowered, 1693, to inspect the families of Salem and "take an account of all inmates or strangers, that are now in or may hereafter come into towne and returne their names to the selectmen every month, and, if need be, to warne them to depart.

In the winter of 1691-1692 the 'witchcraft delusion' began in Salem Village (now part of Danvers). Some young women and girls had meetings to learn palmistry from Tituba, a West Indian Negro servant woman. As an outgrowth, many of the girls claimed to be able to identify witches. This involved the girls acting as possessed by demons in the presence of the accused. The fact that their actions were taken seriously contributed greatly to the outcome. The trials of the poor souls they identified began in Salem Village, later to move to Salem because of the need for a larger meeting house. Before the trials were over, two years later, 19 people had lost their lives on 'gallows hill' and 100 more had been cast into prison. One must remember that the people universally believed in witchcraft even though the Catholic church (from a Papal bull of Pope Innocent VIII) had laid out the conditions of witchcraft, and theologically there was no logical place for witchcraft in Puritanism. However, anyone different, e.g., those with a special 'gift of nature' such as the 'herb healers,' where often suspect. Only when the governor's wife was indicted was the delusion stopped. Fortunately, our family was not involved as far as we know. Elizabeth (Merriam) West, wife of Henry, died 26 Apr. 1691, but this is probably just a coincidence. However, during this time Henry had the duty to keep track of the visitors to the town. We cannot but wonder about his interactions with the court at that time. Colonel Hathorne, who had had business with Henry, was a magistrate during the trials. In our present so-called period of enlightenment, it is hard to believe that people once had such strong beliefs in witchcraft. However, such beliefs still exist today. We are well aware of Voodoo as practiced in some of the Caribbean countries. Closer to home we find people claiming to see religious figure as the result of sunbeams on church walls etc. Also, the 'rite of exorcism, to drive out the devil,' is still being practiced.

Chapter IV

WEST EARLY WILLS

THE LAST WILL[1] AND TESTAMENT OF HENRY WEST OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS 1703 OCTOBER[2] 4

I Henry West Senr. of Salem in the county of Essex in New England and being in competent health and strength of body & in perfect mind & memory considering of many sudden deaths that of late & waiting for my own great change do make this my last will & Testement in manner following hereof revoaking all former wills by me at any time made.

First I commend my immortal soul into ye hands of God my mercifull father who hath Cald me to y^{e} fellowship of his Sonne Jesus Christ in whome I have believed knowing that he is able to keep that which I have Comitted to him & my body to decent buriel Beleiving the Resurrecon hereof unto Eternal life & as Touching y^{e} Temporall Estate which God hath given me dispose of y^{e} Same as followeth.

Item. It is my will that all my Just Debts and funeral Charges be paid and discharged by my exectutors hereafter named:

Item. I give unto my eldest Sonne Samuel Westt one (des) what I formerly gave him that peice of land which I lately bought of Coleo. John Hathorne Situated in Salem nigh M^{r} Parkmans to be to y^{e} said Samuel West his hiers & assigns for ever.

Item. I give to my Sonne Henry Westt y^{e} homstead where I now dwell viz the dwelling house out housing Shope & garden & yards & Land with the appertenanus there onto belonging to be to him y^{e} said Henry West & y^{e} hiers of his body Lawfully begotten & thier hiers so begotten for ever & for want of Such I give to y^{e} Eldest Sonne of my Sonne Samuel & his hiers begotten as aforsaid for ever & want Such I give to y^{e} next of my grandsonnes & his or their hiers as afore said never to be alienated nor Sold by any of them but to deffend to my next hier of y^{e} Wests from one generation to answer for evermore allwaiys reserving for my three daughters Susannah Elizabeth & Mary any or Either of them that may remain single & unmarried y^{e} use & benefits of my western Leantow & y^{e} Chamber over it & y^{e} one half y^{e} northern Leantow y^{e} western part thereof & my halfe of y^{e} new shop with free Egriss & regriss in y^{e} yards & Land & y^{e} priviledge of keeping a Cow ni y^{e} barn & Suitable fodder for her also halfe y^{e} garden all this during y^{e} time of their or any or either of their living Single but when thereof or any of them marry then all y^{e} Sd privaleges to Cease & be & remain only to Such as Continue Maidens & Single & after to revert as before provided.

Item. I give to my said three daughters Susannah Elizabeth & Mary y^{e} priviledge as before said & also Sixty pounds in money to be Equaly Divided betwixt them which I have reserved for them in my house.

---

1 Essex will Probate No. 29341

2 Should probably be September. See discussion in text.

Item. I also give to my said three daughters all my houshold Stuffe to be Equaly Divided betwixt them & their proportion of what shall be left of my psonal Estate as more perticulary is hereafter Express

Item. I give to my brother Thomas Westt if he survives me y^{e} Three pounds Ten shillings which is due to me by obligaton from his son Benjamin who lives at the Southward.

Item. I give unto my Sonns Samuel & Henry all my Tools & all my Stock of Sadlery Wares to be Equaly Divided betwixt Them also y^{e} remainder of my Clothes.

Item. My will is that what is due to me by any manner & wayes whatsoever as also what money I may leave that is not otherwise disposed off that my debts & funerall charges be paid out of y^{e} Same & what shall remian Clear to be Equaly Divided amongst all my children viz my Two Sonns & three daughters

Item. I appoint my two Sonns Samuel & Henry to be Executors of this my last will & Testamint to Execute the same according to y^{e} true Interest & Meaning thereof.

Item. My will is that if any or Either of my Children should depart this liffe without having issue of his or her body before they come to Receive their portion by virtue of this will then his or her portion to be Equaly Divided amongst my Surving Children.

Item. My will is that in Case Either of my daughters should Marry or that I should see Cause to perform any part of this will to any of my children whilst I live & take under their hands for y^{e} Such as theirs it shall be accounted as so paid or fullfiled by my Executors & they not obleiged to perform it again.

Lastly. I request and apoint Capt Simon Willard & Stephen Sewall to be oversears of this my will & to advise & assist my Children in anything that may be difficult in testimoniy that this & what is on y^{e} other side is my last will an Testiment. I have here to for set my hand & seal the 3^{d} Day of February 1700/701. Annoys RR Gulielui Chersi Anglia & Duodecieno.

Henry Woolf {seal}

Signed Sealed published &
declared in prefence of us
Stephen Sewell
Margaret Sewell
mark of
Sarah ᘓ Henry
mark of
Miriam + Woodley

Note that the date given in the title is from the cover sheet of the *original* will. The inventory of the *original* will is dated 25 September 1703. However, from the Probate List for Essex County we find that the will was proved 30 Sep 1703. Is the October date that of burial? I think not. Death most likely occurred in September prior to the inventory. Possibly it was 4 September. Another possibility is that correction to the 'new style' or Gregorian calender was made when the date was written and thus the 'old style' date would have been 24 September.

The will was written by a scribe. 'The other side' in the paragraph 'Lastly' refers to the other side of the document. The word y^{e} is to be read as 'the.' In general, at this time, the 'y' stood for 'th', thus, 'y^{s}' is 'this', 'y^{t}' is 'that', and 'y^{er}' is 'their.'

Mary married Richard Prince in 1702. Of the three girls, only Susannah could write her name. Also, I find that their mother had to sign with a 'mark,' even though her father was a minister. Apparently the ability for a women to read and write was not considered essential in the lives of the Puritans. The Southward in regard to nephew, Benjamin, was Enfield, Conn. An inventory of the estate follows:

An inventory of the estate of Henry West of Salem Deceased taken & apprised by us y^e^ Subscribers this 25th September 1703

In ye Dwelling in about 30 pole of Land and ye Shops Barns outhousing & appertenances thereto belong	£100:00:00
* 25 pole of Land w^ch^ was bought of Cole Hathorne	37:00:00
In y^e^ lower Room * 2 Tables 2 Chests 1 Cubboard 8 Chairs 1 stool & formes	2:00:00
* 2 guns 1 sword & belt & powder & Bullets	2:00:00
*5 p^r^ shoes at 3:12 5 pitton beers 5	3:17:00
* y^e^ Blanket Wearing cloths 12: Books 30	14:14:00
*Table cloths Napkins & Towells	1:00:00
In y^e^ Chamber * bed bedyed boulstor Curtains Vallants 1 rug 1 blanket & window beds	10:00:00
* 7 flag bottom Chairs 2 Chairs & Covered w^th^ Knitwork 5 p	1:09:00
* Chist 4 Sold bed & bedsteed &beding 30/	1:10:00
* 1 old Chist Boxes me a cstrough & an old table	0:12:00
In ye Shop & Lento * Sadles Ware & Sadlers tools	30:00:00
* Brase Kettle warming pan & Skillet	3:05:00
* Iron pots Kettle & other Iron houshold stufe	3:00:00
* BarrellsTubs & Lumber	1:00:00
* pewter Erthen ware & Wooden Ware	1:00:10
* 1 Cow & hay to Winter her & Swine	4:05:00
* In money	75:01:08
Debts due to y^e^ Estate about	20:00:00
	£292:18:08

John Mafoolt
John Higginson Tertius

Memo —that Rich. Prince who married Mary West one of y^e^ daughters of y^e^ deceased hath Received in part of the Said Marys Portion 20th in money as & Rec.

Ess. Si att Salem December 3^d^ 1703 Samuel & Henry West Executors to y^er^ fathers Henry West Will appered & made oath yt y^e^ above Written was a true and perfect inventory of y^e^ Estate of their father as farr as is Come to y^er^ knowledge & to add w^ch^ more Shall have after Come to knowledge.
CCIless Daniel Rogers Reg.

Sworn by y^e^ Executors
Sam^ll^ & Henry

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF SAMUEL WEST[3] OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS
WILL PROVED 27 OCTOBER 1732

In the name of God, Amen, the Tenth Day of July 1728 I Sam^{el} West Sen of Salem in the County of Essex y^{e} Provence of y^{e} Massachusetts Bay in New England, Sadler, being of perfect mind and memory, thanks be given unto God, therefore calling to mind y^{e} mortality of my Body, & Knowing that is appointed for all Men once to Dye, Do make and ordain this my last will and Testament, that is to say, Principally, and first of all, I give and recommend my Soul into the Hands of God that gave it, and my Body I recommend to the Earth to be buried in decent Christian Burial at the Discretion of my Exectors nothing doubting but at y^{e} Gen^{rl} Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Mighty Power of God. And as touching such worldly Estate where with it hath pleased God to Bless me in this life, I give Demise & Dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

Item. My Will is that my just Debts and funeral Charges shall be paid out of my Personal Estate by Mary my well beloved wife and my son Sam^{el} West, whom I make constitute and ordain Executor of this my last Will and Testament

Item I give to Mary my well beloved wife after y^{e} Payment of my Debts and Funeral Charges, all my personal estate during the time of her Widowhood for her use and Support and afterwards what she shall leave, I give to be equally Divided between my three Sons, Sam^{el}, John & Daniel. I likewise give to my said wife during her widowhood the use of one half of my Dwelling House, which half she pleaseth to make Use of Improvm^{t} of all my Lands & Common Right during her widowhood

Item. I give to my Two Sons Sam^{el} West and John West their Heirs and Assigns my lot of land in the Northfield in Salem in the Horse Pasture so called to be Equally Divided between them

Item. I give to my Son John West his Heirs and Assigns a Piece of Land adjoyning to my Homested with half the Barn Standing on it and contains in the front Twenty Eight feet, and in the Reer, twenty six feet and is Bounded Northerly upon the Land of Hannah Cook Easterly upon Land belonging to the Heirs of Mr. Hirst Dec^{d} Southerly upon the Main Street and westerly upon my Homested, He paying to my Son Sam^{el} his Heirs or Assigns the Sum of Forty pounds in good passable Money of New England

Item. I give to my Son Daniel West his Heirs and Assigns the whole of my Homested where I now Dwell, excepting what I have given to his brother John West, I likewise give my S^{d} Son Daniel his Heirs & Assigns my Land in the Northfield which I bought of Joseph Boyce

Item. I give to my three Sons their Heirs and Assigns my four Common Rights in Salem afores^{d} to be Equally Divided between them

Item. I give to my Three Sons equally between them all my Privilidge in the Meeting House in Salem aforesaid, Excepting that I reserve a Place for my Wife to Sit During her widowhood

Item. My Will is that there shall be a Highway or Lane in my Homested of twleve feet wide between the Land that I have given to my Sons John & Daniel to run from the front a Hundred feet towards y^{e} rear. Each of my said Sons to allow Six feet a piece of the Land I have given them, for the making said way And I also hereby

---

3 Essex Will Probate No.29374

Dissallow, Revoke and Disannul all & every other former Testament Wills, Legacies and Bequests, and Executors by me in any way before Named, Willed & Bequethed Rectifying and Confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I have here unto Set my Hand and Seal the Day and year before Written.

Sam[l] West

Signed Sealed, Published & Declared by the said Sam[el] West as his Last Will and Testament in presence of us the subscribers.

John Nuting

John West junr

John Collins

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF SAMUEL WEST[4] OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS DIED (BUR.) 3 OCTOBER 1776

In the Name of God Amen I Samel West of Salem in the County of Essex in New England Sadler being weak in Body but of perfect mind and memory, Thanks be be to God calling to mind the mortality of my Body and Knowingthat it is appointed for all men to die I give and recommend my Soul to God that gave it, and my Body to the Earth Be bury in decent Christian Burial at the Direction of my Executor hereafter named and as touching such worldly Estate who-with it hath pleased God to bless me in this Life, I give devise and dispose of the same in the following manner.

Item I will that my debts and funeral Charges be paid by my Executor hereafter named. I give to my Beloved Wife Mary West Thirteen Pounds, six Schillings and eight pence lawful money to be paid her annually and every year during her actual Life by my Executor. I (also give to my Sd Wife and to my Daughter Mrs. West the use and improvement of the South most End of my Dwelling House where I now dwell during their natural Lives.

Item Igive and Bequeth all my Estate Both Real and personal which shall shall be divded into four equal Parts or Shares, one Share thereof to my three Grandchildren vizt Samel Massey West, Martha Walker and Mary West & one share to my Daughter Elizabeth Ashby, which Estate shall be to them and to their Heirs for ever.

Item I will that as I have already let my Daughter Eliza Ashby have eight pounds lawful money, it shall be deducted out of her share of my Estate now give her.

Item I will that all my estate natural and personal except the Part of the House given as aforesaid shall be and remain in the Hands of my Executor until the Decease of my Wife.

Lastly I hereby constitute and appoint my son William West Executor of this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking and disannuling all other and former Wills Legacies and Executors by me before named Willed or Bequethed ratifying & confirming this and no other to be my last will and Testament. In witness where of I have here unto set my Hand and Seal this twenty fourth Day of September, Anno Domini 1776

Signed sealed, pronownced & declared by the sd Samuel West in the presence of us as his last Will & Testament

Jon Nutting
Benja Cheever
James Needham

Samuel West

Will proved 8 Oct. 1776

---

[4]Essex will Probate No. 29380

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF SAMUEL WEST[5] OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS DIED MAY1774

In the name of God Amen, I Samuel West jnr of salem in the County of essex in New England, Mariner being weak in body but of perfect mind & memory, thanks be to God and calling to Mind the mortality of my Body, knowing that it is appointed that all men once must die, Do make and ordain that my last Will and Testament, in the following manner, that is to say, Principally and first of all, I give and recommend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it and my Body to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the Disretion of my Executor hereafter named. And is touching such worldly Estate where with it hath pleased God to bless me in this Life, I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following Manner.

Item I give and bequeth to my son Sam[l] Massey West all my interest to my Sloop Two Brothers but my said Son shall pay to his Mother Mary West one quarter part of the Earnings of that Part of said Sloop which I have given him as above.

Item I give to my son Benjamin West thirteen pounds six schillings and eight pence to be paid him when he comes to the age of twenty one Years I give him while he is an apprntice apparel of all sorts necessary for him, and when he is free I give him a decent suit of apparel.

Item I give to my Daughter Mary West the same Sum which I have already given to my Daughter Martha Walker at her Marriage.

Item I will that the sum of thirteen pounds six and eight pence I gave my Son Benjamin and what I have given my Daughter Martha Walker and shall give to my Daughter Mary West to make her equal to that I have given to her sister shall be deducted out of their Part of my Estate which shall remain in the hands of their Mother.

Item I give to my beloved Wife Mary West the we and improvement all the Residue and remainder of my Estate whether real or personal during her natural Life, but in Case my said wife should marry again I give her one third of my personal Estate and the Improvement of one third part of my real Estate, and in Case my said Wife should need any part of my real Estate for her support, I give full Power to my Executors to sell all or my Part thereof.

Item I give and bequeth all the Residue and Remainder of my Estate whether real or personal to be equally divided between my four children viz, Sam[l] Massey West Benj[n] West, Martha Walker and Mary West to be to them and their heirs and assigns forever. Lastly, I hereby constitute and appoint my beloved wife Mary West and my son Sam[l] Massey West Executors of this my last will & Teatament disannuling all other and former Wills, Legacies or Bequeths ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament In Witness whereof I have hereto set my hand and seal this sixth Day of April Anno Domini 1774.

Signed sealed published and declared by the
said Samuel West as his last Will and
Testament in presence of us

Jarrrad[ll] Peirce
James Nichol
Jn[r] Nutting

Sam West jn[r]

Will proved 23 May 1774

---

5 Essex wills Probate No., Book 350, Leaf.312; Essex Probate will No. 29379

Chapter V

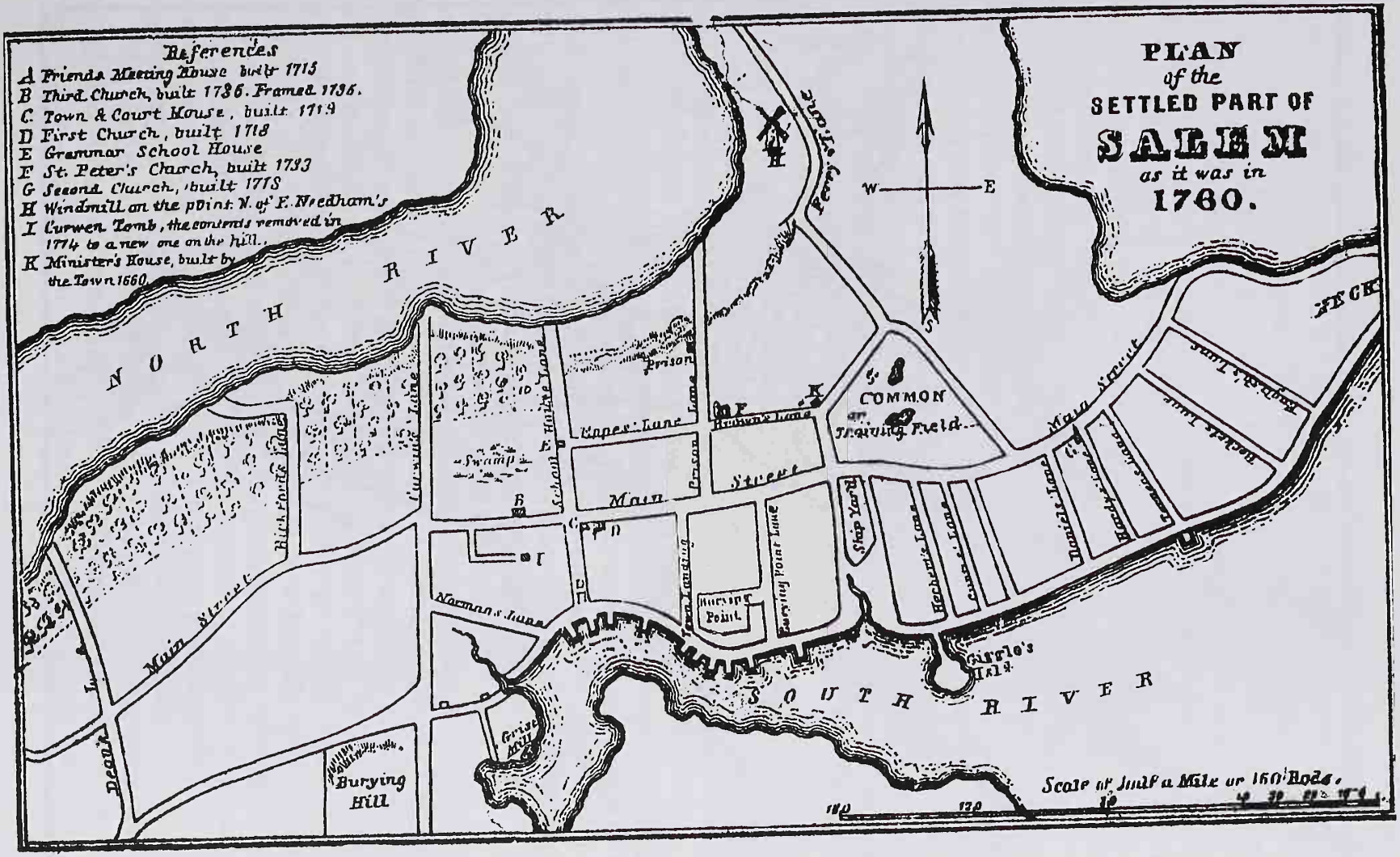
HOW THEY LIVED

The first settlers[1] to Salem, indeed to most of the New England shores, found the land covered with trees and rock with an occasional meadow near lake or stream. The first job was to make a clearing for houses and places for planting. The houses needed to be located near a source of fresh potable water and equally as important, near navigable waters. Before roadways could be cut through the wilderness, Indian and animal trails were often used and, of course, waterways afforded the main source of transportation. Shelter for the animals of the settlers was essential. During the cold winters some of the smaller animals were subject to ravaging by wolves and hence needed the protection of covered pens, and in the winter the warmth of barns was needed by the all of the animals. The first dwellings were simple log cabins, at first of but one room, with one or two rooms added later. The most important tool for the settler was the ax, and only later were saws and saw pits available for the laborious task of making planks. Almost as important as the ax was the plow to till the earth and make way for planting. Clearly, our Puritan ancestors wanted to reproduce what they had in England, but it was a number of years before they were able to achieve that. Thus they lived initially in their log cabins with straw roofs, and later, wooden and slate shingles. For an example of this, one should visit The Pioneer Village south of Salem.

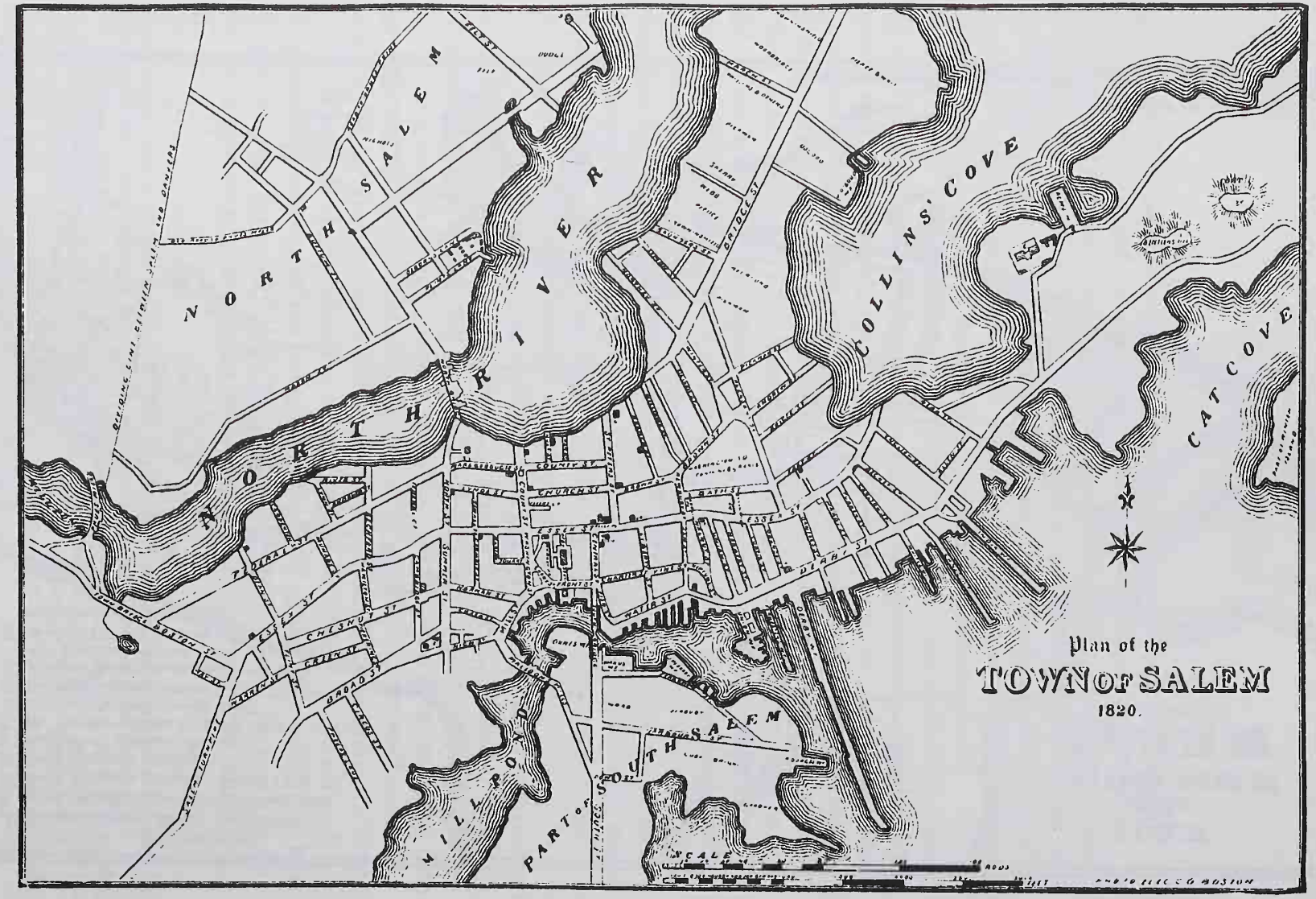
It appears that the houses were clustered together so as to form a town, and the farm lands, consisting of say 20 acres for a typical family, were located in appropriate places outside the town. Town sites might be 1/4 to 1/2 acre. A wealth of information as to how people lived is to be found from the wills and inventories of property left by the colonists. Everything was precious--a scrap of metal or a link of chain--as these had to arrive by ship. From the will of Henry West, we find from the inventory of the estate that his property consisted of the house and barn with outhouses located on two parcels of land, 30 and 25 pole· A pole is 16.5 ft Possibly we can assume that the numbers are the lengths of the frontage on the roadway. However

---

1 Here we attempt to provide a picture of how the people lived. Some information came directly from the will and inventory of Henry West. Some must be speculation, but of good foundation. The book by Alise Morse Earle [*Customs and Fashions of Old New England*, first pub. in 1893, reprint 1992 by Heritage Books, Inc. Bowie Maryland] contains much needed insight. From Perley: *History of Salem* , we have used the following Chapters: *Commerce* **2**:346; *Taverns and Temperance* **3**:78; *Domesticity* **3**:120; Gilbert L. Streeter: Salem Before the Revolution EIHC **32**:47,98 also provides an excellent picture of the times.



Obtained from an old Salem directory, courtesy of the Peabody Essex Museum, Salem



By Jonathan P. Saunders, Courtesy of the Peabody Essex Museum, Salem. Neg No, 19,272

the distances are far too large when compared to a map of Salem covering approximately the same period of time. We assume that the units should be interpreted as pole^2 or 272.25 ft^2. Thus the two pieces of property were about 6806 and 8168 ft^2 respectively. The second piece of property, obtained from Col. Hathorne, was left to the eldest son Samuel. We can be sure that one of the out houses mentioned was needed to take care of their toilet needs, and one was used in conjunction with his saddler's shop.

It is hard to get an idea as to the make up of the house. I expect that it consisted of two stories, box shaped, since that lended itself to the most efficient heating possible. The upper story, I expect, was the 'chamber' for sleeping and the lower floor for cooking, eating and family living. The chamber contained one full-sized bed with bolsters and valences, and there appears to be four 'Sold' beds (whatever they are) and a bedstead. I assume that for privacy that curtains were used. We find an ample supply of bedding, chairs, and tables. In the lower room, two tables, two chests, one cupboard, eight chairs, one stool, and forms (long benches). The fireplace at that time was used both for cooking and for heating the dwelling. From the inventory it seems to have been located in one of the lean-tos, but that would need to have been at one wall of the house.

The kitchen utensils when in use were hung over the fire. We note a brass pot in the inventory. The use of a brass pot for cooking could have caused problems in poisoning over a period of time. Brass pots are widely used throughout the world even today, but the people are careful to keep them properly coated with tin. I doubt that the settlers were aware of that need. We note the use of wooden ware. In these early days chinaware as we know it was almost unknown to the settlers. However, Delft ware was readily available in Holland and good china (porcelain) was in use by the wealthy in England and on the continent. Among the colonists, almost everyone ate off a 'trencher.' This was a flat piece of wood, usually rectangular that was usually shared with someone, a husband and wife or by two children. With a bit more work the piece of wood became a bowl, and of course spoons were made by the wood carver as well. The making of bowls and round wooden plates was greatly facilitated with the later arrival of the 'wood turners' with their lathes. Many table utensils were made of pewter. The good housewife was often rated by how brightly she kept her pewter ware. Pewter used in those days was made primarily of tin with an admixture of lead. In retrospect, the smaller amount of lead the better as we are now all too well aware of its toxicity. Party time was always the occasion for the family to bring out its collection of silver plate.

Henry was a saddler and thus a large piece of land for farming was not needed. However, like everyone else, he grew vegetables for the family needs, very much limited in variety compared to what we have today. Of

course there was Indian corn, various varieties of squash, pumpkins, peas, and onions. Only later did they have beans. Food storage for winter consumption was the job of everyone. For flesh this was done by drying, salting, and smoking. (Fresh fish were available throughout the year.) With sugar available from the West Indies, they preserved all kinds of fruits, making jellies, preserves, conserves, syrups, etc. They also kept a cow for milk and a pig to be fattened for later consumption. Game were available in abundance. Deer were common and a moose could be had on occasion. Game birds were there for the taking -- pigeons (doves) , geese and, of course, turkeys.

I expect that each morning the cows in town were herded out to pasture and returned in time for the evening milking. For seacoast towns there was not a lot of problems with Indians bothering the cattle. However, smaller animals, sheep and goats, were bothered by wolves and became a serious problem as winter approached. There was also a problem with reddish colored calves because, apparently, the wolves confused them with deer. Cows are creatures of habit and thus such herding was almost without need of human direction. Cowbells made it easy to find the animals. The common pastures in the seventeenth century were at the Neck, the region southwest of Salem.

Like every other Puritan family, our family attended church regularly - the Congregational Church we can be sure. Usually, in the small towns, the church was within easy walking distance from the dwellings. They practiced the policy in those days of the men sitting separately from the women and children. Later with the subscription of family pews, I expect that the family sat together. In the wills of Wm. West and his son Nathaniel West we find the church pew mentioned with a value given. The churches were notoriously cold in winter, when the only heat available was from the groups of families huddled together. This was especially bad for infant baptism. The custom was for the mid-wife to present the new-born to be baptized the first Sunday after his birth. One can imagine the shock that the child went through when icy water was poured over its forehead. There is the tale[2] that one minister believed in total immersion until he almost lost one of own children.

Families tended to be large. Indeed in looking at the various families there is the feeling that the larger families were the most successful. This success usually showed through family income and, of course, reflected the relations between husband and wife. We note that Henry had six children and his brother eleven. I find it interesting that most of the West families grew to maturity. There is the comment that some New England families exceeded twenty. All too often only a small fraction grew to adulthood, the

---

[2] Alise Morse Earle: *Customs and Fashions of Old New England* p. 2

others having succumbed to childhood diseases. Rickets was all too common since the diet was not always ample for a growing child. Beer and cider were the drinks of the day although all kinds of potables were available -- French brandy, rum made from East Indies molasses, Madeira from Spain, etc. For children it was recommended that the beer be warm. You can imagine a small child making a meal out of brown bread, cheese, and warm beer.

The inventory of Henry's estate mentions 30 books. We can be sure that one was a Bible. I expect that the rest contained practical information needed for living during that period of time. It is interesting that only one female member of the family, Susannah, was able to write her name. Even the mother, Elizabeth Merriam West, the daughter of a clergyman, had to write her sign on legal documents. Apparently they had little need of such a frivolity as writing. This lack of writing ability bothers me since there were schools in Salem as early as 1637. On 30 Mar. 1641 the Salem court ordered that a general town meeting be held to discuss a free school. However, it was not until 30 Sep. 1644 that a partially free school was established, which provided that those able to pay would do so.[3] Of course, the emphasis in the schools was on the three R's, but after these were mastered there was plenty of time for the classics. (Remember that the plans for Harvard College were laid in 1636.)

Susanna west

1703. married Elizabeth E West

Every town had its tavern or 'ordinary' that was always available for food and drink and with rooms for the weary travelers to rest their heads. There was usually pasture available for their horses as well. In the period about 1650 a meal could be had for six pence and a quart of ale for a penny, prices set by the Massachusetts government. The price of beer soon changed to 2 pence with that of higher quality, 3 pence. The tavern was often considered the center of town as the stage coach runs were listed as the distance between taverns. The tavern was the place for the local exchange of information either through word of mouth or the bulletin board that usually hung there. The stage carried mail as well as passengers. The tavern was usually run by owners of good repute, the local sheriff, deacon etc. They had the reputation of being clean and hospitable. Usually the tavern was not far from the church. After the long sermons there was a mad dash to the tavern for warmth and good cheer. (The tavern was closed during services unless over a mile away from the meeting house.) Intoxication was not tolerated. One was expected to know his limit. However from the preceding chapter in which Henry as a tithing man encountered some inebriates in the 'ordinary,' we might expect otherwise.

---

[3] Perley: *The First School* Hist., Sal., 2:91-96

We note that Henry had two guns, a sword, and a belt with shot and powder. Even into the nineteenth century it was required that the men of age (16-60) present themselves periodically to train for the town militia. Although there were not a lot of troubles with the Indians near the sea coasts, there were occasional uprisings. (Just prior to the arrival of the Pilgrims, disease had decimated the Indian population.) One of the most notable conflicts with the Indians was King Philip's War in 1675-6. Also, there were the French and Indian Wars of the next century, and, of course, the finest hour of the militia was during the opening shots of the American Revolution.

The houses changed over the period of years, and as the town grew and prospered, the log cabin was quickly replaced. On the grounds of the Peabody Essex Museum is the house of John Ward. It contains parts that were typical of the late 1600's and in other parts, e.g., the apothecaries shop, that was typical of the turn of the century into the 1900s. In South Danvers is located the Rebecca Nurse House (Rebecca was hanged during the Witch Craft Delusion). It is typical of the late 1600, early 1700 period. Also on the grounds of the Peabody Essex Museum is the Crowninshield-Bentley House typical of the late 1700s, and the Gardner-Pingree House, an example of the abodes in the early 1800's. Also, in this later period is the West-Phillips House at 34 Chestnut Street. These two houses are examples of the dwellings occupied by the very successful merchants of the day. Usually these houses opened into a large entry hallway. The living rooms (parlors), often two, dinning room, and kitchen were found on the first floor. From the hallway two sets of stairs led to the second floor, one for the formal passage and a second in the rear for the servants. The rear stairway continued on to the third floor to the servant's quarters and the nursery. Such houses usually had four or more fire places, although I expect that something like the Franklin stoves were beginning to see use. I expect, by 1800 that stoves made of iron were beginning to supplant the fireplace for the preparation of food. In most sketches covering the period, the authors, almost without exception, bypass such items as toilet facilities and baths. I cite the following by Perley:[4]

> In the early days, there were neither bath nor toilet rooms in the houses. There was no sanitation but that which was afforded by the outhouse. During the centuries since the first settlement of the town until the institution of bath and toilet rooms and the sewerage systems, each house had this little building, which has been designated in many ways. In 1673, it was called the 'house or office,' later, 'backhouse,' and still later (in 1788) the 'necessary,' 'Mrs. Jones' ' 'the college,' 'privy,' 'toilet" etc.

---

4 Perley: Hist. Sal. 3:393

One can wonder what the people in the better homes did during the night and during parties. To be sure, the 'chamber pot' was in wide use in the sleeping quarters and in the powder rooms. Also, in similar use was the dresser with a large porcelain bowl and a pitcher of water. This is ample reason for the large number of servants that were employed in those days.

Most of the people in Salem looked to the sea not only as a source of transportation but food as well. The mackerel and cod became important to the economy of the town. The fish were preserved by drying, smoking, and salting and became part of the cargoes carried in the trading vessels that sailed to foreign ports. As long as trees were available, ship building was important in Salem and in many other towns along the coast. Even into the 1800s ship building was important in Salem, 50 tons burden being normal in the seventeenth century, increasing to 300 tons by the nineteenth century. Of course, in 1800 Salem was one of the most important mercantile towns in the new world.

A good picture of Salem in the period just before the Revolution is afforded by the article by Gilbert L. Streeter.[5]. He quotes a New York merchant who had just visited Salem:

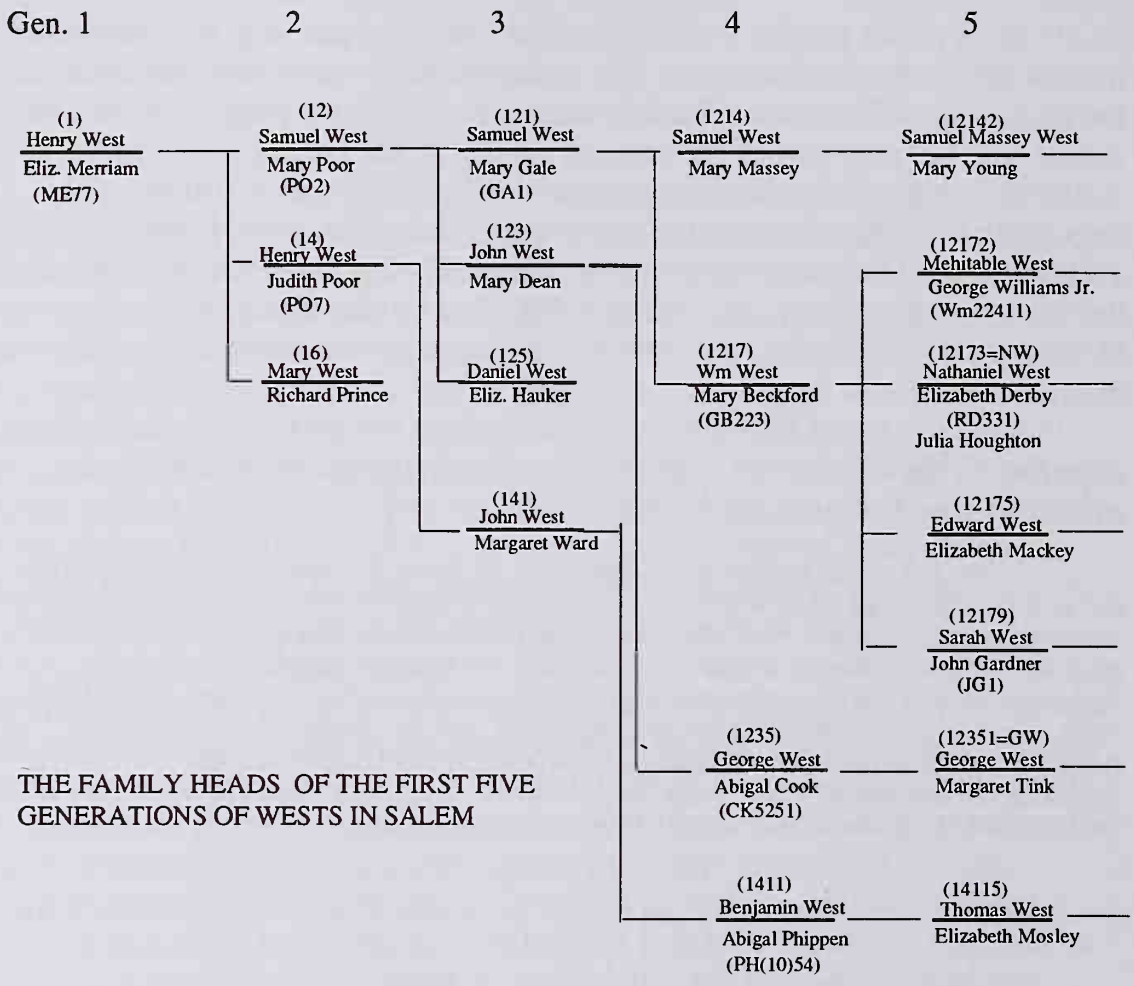
> Salem is a small seaport town, consisting of about 450 houses, several of which are neat buildings but all of wood; and covers a great deal of ground, the houses lying at a convenient distance from each other, with fine gardens back. The town is situated on a neck of land, navigable on either side, is about 2 1/2 miles in length, including the buildings back of the town. One main street runs directly through it. There is one Church, three Presbyterian and one Quaker meeting house, and the situation is very pleasant. The trade consists chiefly in the cod fishery. They have 50 or 60 sail -- schooners employed in that branch. Saw about 30 sail in the harbor, having then about 30 at sea. They cure all of their cod for the market. Saw a vast number of flakes curing.

---

[5] EIHC **32**:53,4

Chapter VI

THE WESTS BEFORE THE REVOLUTION



The second generation of Wests having progeny consisted of Samuel (1666,7-1732)(ID 12), Henry (1670-1745)(ID 14), and Mary (1675-ca.1751)(ID 16). MARY married Richard Prince on 12 Nov. 1702. He was a mariner, cordwainer, and deacon of East Church. They had six children of which three were sons. Although the name Prince was associated with the Derby family, I have not established a connection with this Prince family.

HENRY(ID 14) was a shoemaker and a saddler. He was thrice married but all of his children were with his first wife, Judith Poor. Her father, John

Poor, was of Newbury, MA. John Poor probably arrived from England with his other siblings. His wife was Mary (1644-), daughter of William Titcome (-1676). William Titcome was from Newbury, County Berks, England. He arrived on the *Hercules* in 1634 and married Joanna (1611-1653), daughter of the elder, Richard Bartlett. The next two wives of Henry West(ID 14) reflect his close relations with the Phippen family. His first child, John (1705,6-)(ID 141), married Margaret Ward (1704-). He was a fisherman and was the father of Capt. Benjamin West (ID 1411) who was father of Capt. Benjamin (ID 14113) and Capt. Thomas West (ID 14115). Benjamin (ID 1411) was an important ship master and ship owner and merchant both before and after the Revolution. At the time of his death he was master of the Salem Marine Society. He was also in business with his son Benjamin. Both Benjamin (ID 14113) and Thomas (ID 14115) were important ship masters as is borne out later.

SAMUEL (ID 12) married Mary Poor, the older sister of Judith, 29 Jan. 1690. They had nine children. Only Samuel (1691-1776) (ID 121), John (1695-1751) (ID 123), and Daniel (1699-1748,9)(ID 125) are mentioned in his will. Samuel (ID 121) and John(ID 123) were the progenitors of a long line of Wests that I have called the Nathaniel and George lines respectively and are covered in great detail later.

SAMUEL (ID 121) married Mary Gale in 1714. They had seven children, of which I follow Samuel (ID 1214) and William (ID 1217). Samuel (ID 1214) married Mary Massey, 8 Oct. 1747, and they had a son Benjamin (ID 12144) who was commissioned as a First Lt. at an early age and died defending his post at the Battle of Bunker Hill, 17 June 1775. Their other son Samuel Massey West (ID 12142) married Mary Young (int. pub. 8 Sep. 1773). This branch of the Wests continues in the Foote family through the marriage of daughter, Martha (Patty), to Caleb Foote. We follow Deacon Samuel West (ID 121422) into the seventh generation past which we have no knowledge.

WILLIAM (1728-1803)(ID 1217) married Mary Beckford 1 Nov. 1750. George Be(i)ckford, who was born ca. 1633 and died 1678 is believed to be the earliest ancestor of the Beckford family in New England. His wife was Christian Rand, daughter of Francis and Christian Rand who came to Dover in 1632. George and his wife lived in Marblehead. Their second child, John married Rebecca Pinson and they, also, lived in Marblehead. The second child of this family was John who married Elizabeth Hayward and they lived in Salem where he was a yeoman and a shoreman. They had thirteen children of which the second was Mary who married William West. William West was a merchant, a distiller and collector of the excise tax. At that time the distilling business in Salem was quite common. Molasses came from the West Indies by ship, in this case was landed at William West's wharf, jutting out from the passage way over the North River, and was then made into rum.

The rum saw ready local consumption, but most was used as export, replacing French brandy in many parts of the world. William and Mary had nine children that we can be sure of, eleven if we are to believe Perley[1]. His sons, William, Nathaniel, Ebenezer, Edward, Thomas, and John, played significant roles in furthering the cause of the Revolution through their exploits on the high seas as privateers, and he played a significant role in backing such ventures. Daughters, Mehitable and Sarah married well and are followed through the Williams and Gardner lines. The Gardner line is followed to the present day, whereas we have not been able to extend the Williams past the next generation. Nathaniel forms the most extensive line (to our knowledge) continuing from William West. Edward West continues through his daughter who married Amos Abbott. Information is available for this family up to the present. Many of these people are discussed further in later chapters.

JOHN WEST (ID=123) married Mary Dean , daughter of Thomas and Mary Dean. John was a saddler. Of the six children born to this family, we follow only GEORGE (ID 1235) (1729-1802). He was a fisherman and a master mariner. He married Abigal Cook and they had nine children. The first child GEORGE (12351=GW) (ca 1756-1789) is the start of an extensive line that stayed in Salem. He was a fisherman and a master mariner. He met an early death by being washed overboard on a trip to North Carolina.

Land

We have found a number of parcels of land that belonged to the West family at various times. We begin with:

> LOT OF HENRY WEST, JR.[2] This lot was owned early by George Williams of Salem, who died in the autumn of 1654. The lot was then valued at 5 pounds. The overseers of his estate, Jeffrey Massey and Henry Skerry, Sr., conveyed it to Nathaniel Felton, of Salem, about 1660; and Mr. Williams' son John, of Salem, who, with his mother, was an executor of the will and also the devisee of the real estate, also gave a deed of the same to Mr. Felton, 21 June,1691, Lieutenant Felton , who was then of Salem, husbandman, for 30 pouds and 12 shillings, conveyed it to Henry West, Jr. of Salem, cordwainer, 21 Sep. 1699; and Mr. West owned it in 1700.

The land consisting of about 11 acres, was located between the lots of Mary Jones and John Small on the north, the large lot of John Small to the south and the so-called 'Great Cove' to the east. The highway to the Williston river was on the west. It was located in the southwest corner of Danvers near the boundaries of Peabody, Danvers, and Salem. The lot was referred to as the 'Horse Pasture' in the 'North Fields.'

---

1 Perley: *West Pedigree*, Hist. Sal., 2:305

2 Perley: *Northfields, Salem, in 1700* EIHC, **49**:189

Samuel (ID 12) had a lot at the southeast corner of Essex and Summer Street. He conveyed the property to his sons John (ID 123) and Samuel (ID121) prior to his death. This property was to stay in the family well into this century, eventually becoming the Salem Inn.

> PART OF WEST ESTATE[3] July 10, 1728, Sam[l] West conveyes to his son John, saddler, one half of dwelling house in Salem where he now resides, being the easterly end, the whole being bounded. N. on the Main S[t], E. by land of Mr. John Cabot, S. by do. [land] of heirs of Mr. John Corwin, dec[d], W. by a road leading to Marblehead; the westerly end of said house he had given to his son Samuel by a previous deed of the same day.

LOT OF SAMUEL WEST (ID 12) IN 1730[4], was refereed to as part of the West estate. The lot was oriented with its short end (abt. 63 ft) on Main Street. and the long end (abt. 240 ft.) northerly towards the North River. West was the land of Samuel Woodwell, north was that of Joshua Buffum and east the land of William Hirst. The property was located about 540 ft west of the road to Marblehead. The property was bought of Stephen Sewall 23 May 1693 and a house was built upon it that year. Samuel died possessed of the land in 1732.

WILL OF SAMUEL WEST (ID 12) IN 1732: His lot of land in the North Fields was equally divided between Samuel (ID 121) and John (ID 123). The land in the North Fields bought of Joseph Boyce went to Daniel (ID 125) The lot as described above was to be equally divided with a portion of the homestead to go to John (ID 123) and the rest of the homestead to the east to go to Daniel. An alley way was to be maintained between the two properties, 6ft. coming from each, extending northward for 100 ft.

John made little use of the land as we note below:[5]

> April 3, 1737, he [John][6] and his wife Mary for £700 paid them by Elizabeth & Mary Lindall, Singlewomen, sells to them a house & land bounded S. on y[e] Main Street 28 ft., E. by land of Dr. Toppan 13 p. 13 1/2 ft [228 ft], N. by land of one Cook 26 ft., SW. by do.[land] of Daniel West 14 p. 8ft. 8 in. [239 ft.] [This property was next above Dr. Loring's on Essex Street. p.= pole.]

The only part of the lot of Samuel West (ID 12) remaining in the West family was that owned by Daniel. When Daniel died Jan.-Feb. 1748,9 we find the land going to his son Daniel (ID 1252). On 4 Jul. 1754 we find Samuel West (ID 121) making a court deposition regarding the boundaries of

---

3 EIHC **13**:296,7

4 Essex Antiq. **7**:164

5 Deans EIHC **13**:297

6 ibid.

the property.[7] Apparently he had lived there most of the time prior to his fathers death.

Vignettes

We find vignettes of life in Salem showing how our ancestors lived in the 1700s. The influence of Puritanism was still strongly felt thus the following accounts regarding the First Church are of interest.

We note some excerpts from the diary of the Rev. Samuel Fiske.[8]

> On 10 May 1719: I preached from 9 Matt. 13. M^{r} Stantons people were at our meeting. I Baptised Thomas, Mercy and Mary, children of Thomas & Mercy Cole & Abigal, Daughter of Clement & Susannah English: And I propounde y^{e} desire or Susannah, wife of Henry West, to renew her covenant with God & approach to y^{e} Lords Table.
>
> On 7 June 1719. Sac^{t} Day. I preached from 3 Gal. 13 and 11 Matt. 6. Received to Communion: Susannah Wife of Henry West & Mary Wife of Thomas Coles. I propounded y^{e} desire of Mary Wife of Thomas Coles. I propounded y^{e} desire of Mary Wife of Thomas Sluman, to enter into Cov^{t} and be Baptised.

The Susannah West mentioned was the second wife of Henry (ID 14) However, the life of the First Church was not always peaceful.

AN ACCOUNT regarding a division in the First Church of Salem is of interest.[9] It had always been the custom of the Salem minister to give a midweek lecture. The Rev. Mr. Samuel Fiske said that when he took the job he had never agreed to give the lectures. Nevertheless he finally agreed to do so and provided the lectures for a number of years. However, to his disgust, the lectures were poorly attended. On March 1728 he preached a sermon from Ecclesiastics v, 4, 5, and 6, to the effect that those men of the congregation who had voted for the lectures and then failed to appear were guilty of sacrilege and perjury. This caused all kinds of dissension.[10] Among those people opposed to the Rev. Mr. Fiske, of connection to the West family, were Capt. Jonathan Gardner, John Beckford (BK22), Henry West (ID 14), Samuel West (ID 12), and John Beckford, Jr. As a result of the confrontation, Mr. Fiske was ousted. He left to form the Tabernacle Church. He also took the Church records and Church plate (silver) that were not returned until years later after his death.

---

7 Part of Sal. in 1800 Essex Anti. 7:164

8 *Fragment of a Diary of Rev. Mr. Fiske,* EIHC **51**:284,5

9 Phillips: *Sal. 18th Cent.* p.102-109

10 *Narrative of controversy*, 74: evidence of Nutting, West, and Giles; apparently this was taken from manuscripts of the Essex Institute by Phillips: *Sal. 18th Cent.* p.103

I FIND ANOTHER DOCUMENT regarding a church.[11] An obligation to John Nutting of Salem, due in one year, was signed by what would appear to be the whole congregation of North Church. The document was signed and sealed on 14 Feb. 1772. Those members of our family who signed were listed as Samuel West *gentleman* (ID 121), Samuel West, Jr. *mariner* (ID 1214), William West *merchant* (ID 1217), and Benjamin West *mariner* (ID 1411). Samuel West was 80 at the time and I expect that he had been retired from the saddler's trade for a long time. Thus *gentleman* [12]would seem an apt title.

Regarding subscription for the construction of the North River Bridge we have the following receipt:[13]

Salem, March the 13th, 1743
Then Rec'd of Phillip English, Ten pounds in Bills of Crt., of the ould Tennor, in part of his subcrition for the North River Bridge.
£10 0s 0d pr *Sam'll West*

The Samuel West referred to I expect is (ID 121) as he would have been 51 at the time, an appropriate age for servant of the court. One wonders what is meant by 'ould Tennor.' It appears to have something to do with currency. This Philip English was the son of the very wealthy merchant that died in 1733.

RESIDENTIAL FIRES were all too common in Salem. In the early days, fighting fires was done by bucket brigade. They realized the need for a fire engine, a pump as it were, that was outfitted with the proper hoses and was operated by hand. There was the need to supplement the Old Fire Club.[14] At a town meeting 20 Mar. 1749, Richard Derby and others were granted leave *to buy a fire engine, be a company for it, & were excused from town offices.* On the 4th of March 1751, the Hon. Benjamin Lynde and others purchased another fire-engine. Salem had a Fire Club and two Engine companies. On 13 Sep. 1770, a second Fire Club was organized and was named the Union. *"Like its predecessor, this club was composed of prominent citizens of the town, for some of its members were Joseph Sprague, Zachariah Burchmore, William West, John Duch, Benjamin Daland, and Nathan Pierce."*

---

11 EIHC **7**:69

12 The terms ladies & gentlemen these days means little more than reference to adult females and males. In the colonial period they were terms of distinction.

13 EIHC **1**:67

14 EIHC **39**:6-7

THE SELECTMEN of Salem along with the mayor ran the town. Phillips[15] has put together a list of the first appearances of a given person for selectman for the years 1700-1783. For those directly connected to the West family we find 1740, Samll West; 1769, Elias Hasket Derby; and 1782, William West. Also there are a number of people related collaterally such as the Gardners, Williams and Beckfords that appear on this list.

SERVANT OF THE COURT: In 4 Aug. 1705 Henry West (ID 14)[16] and John Higginson 3rd were witnesses to a court action in which John Loyd of London, merchant, was appointed attorney to collect amounts due to two children (Mary and Rachell Allen) held under the guardianship, respectively, of William Gedney, gentleman of Salem, and Capt. Walter Price of Salem.

Maritime Activities

(See the next chapter for a detailed description of maritime activities of the Derbys of Salem and their connection to the West Family.) As pointed out before, the life blood of Salem lay with the sea. In a list of voyages find the following: (listed as vessel, burden, master, port)

Badger, sch., 70 tons, Benjamin West, to Dominico, 5 Aug 1766; from St. Crux, 28 Feb. 1767; to West Inies 20 Jun. 1767; from Turk's Island 8 Sep. 1767.[17] (The Benjamin West would be ID 1411, b.1738,9)

Jolly Robbin, sch. 42 tons, Samuel West, Jr. entered port of Salem from Virginia 18 Mar. 1753.[18] (The Samuel West Jr. is ID 1214, b. 1722.)

Lucrettia, sch., 50 tons, George West , Salem to Virginia, 5 May 1762; to North Carolina 27 Dec. 1762; from North Carolina to Salem, 15 Apr. 1763; to North Carolina, 10 Dec. 1763; from North Carolina 18 Apr. 1764.[19] (This George West would be ID 1235, b. 1729.)

Mary, bgtne., 90 tons. Benjamin West, to Dominico 4 Jan 1765; from Guadaloupe, Jun. 10, 1765; to Newfoundland, 8 Aug. 1765.[20]

Nancy, sch., 45 tons, Benjamin West, from Newfoundland, 21 Oct. 1765; to West Indies, 30 Oct. 1765; from Turk's Island, 11 Mar. 1766; to Maryland, 15 Apr. 1766;from Maryland, 1Jul. 1766; to Philadelphia, 12 Mar. 1768; from Phildelphia, 27 Apr. 1768. [21]

---

15 Phillips: *Sal.18th Cent.* p.462
16 Essex Co. Noterial Recds, EIHC **42**:154
17 EIHC **62**:306
18 EIHC **67**:418 Early Shipping of Salem
19 EIHC **68**:52 Early Shipping of Salem
20 EIHC **68**:58
21 EIHC **68**:247

Olive Branch, sch., 48 tons, George West, from Salem to South Carolina, 11 Mar. 1765; to Virgina, 11 Dec, 1766; from Virgina, 6 Apr. 1767; to North Carolina, 9 Jan. 1768; from North Carolina, 20 Apr. 1768.[22]

Robbin, sch., Samuel West, Jr., Salem to Virginia, 4 Dec. 1752.[23]

Sparrow, 40 tons, Samuel West, Jr., from Salem to Maryland, 7 Dec. 1750; from Maryland, 29 Mar. 1751; to Maryland, 23 Nov. 1751; from Maryland, 24 Mar. 1752.[24] (The Samuel West Jr. is ID 1214, b. in 1722.)

Union, 12 Dec. 1758, Benson Bickford master, Wm. West owner, with cargo to Eustacia (Barbadoes)[25]

In List of Salem Vessels for 1765 engaged in fishing we find the following:[26]

Mary, sch., 27 tons,Capt. R. Derby, owner.
Olive Branch, schooner, 54 tons, George West, master, B. Pickman, owner
Polly, schooner, 58 tons, Wm. West, owner.
Salem, sch., 37 tons, Daniel Mackey, S. Gardner, owners.
Swan, schooner, 63 tons, Gamaliel Hodges, owner
William, sch., 58 tons, Jonathan Giles, master, William West, and Peter Frye, owners.

Of those engaged in foreign trade in 1765we have:[27]

Antelope, ship, 175 tons, John Derby master, Richard Derby, owner
Baltick, sch., Richard Derby, Jr. owner.
Benjamin, bgtne., Jno. Crowninshield, B. Pickman, and W. Eppes owners.
Betsey, bgtne., John, Jacob, and George Crowinshield, owners.
Branford, bgtne., William West, B. Pickman, B. Pickman, Jr., owners.
Dolphin, sch., George Crowninshield, Wm. Slewman, owners.
Joseph, brigantine, Richard Derby, Jr., owner.
Leopard, schooner, Hodges.
Mary, brigantine, Wm. West, B. Pickman, B. Pickman Jr., owners.
Patty, schooner, Richard Derby, owner.
Postillion, schooner, Richard Derby Jr., Hasket Derby, owners.
Sally, sloop, Richard Derby, owner.

I find several entries in the Book of Clearances[28]

---

22 EIHC **68**:254 Early Shipping of Salem
23 EIHC **68**:352 Early Coastwise Shipping
24 EIHC **69**:159 Early Shipping of Salem
25 EIHC **31**:95
26 EIHC **62**:8-11 A List of Salem Vessels in 1765
27 ibid
28 EIHC **45**:260; 274 & 276

Polly, Schooner, 45 tons, David Bickford, master, 5 men, built in New England, 1765, registered Salem 9th Apr. 1765. Owners (present voyage) David Bickford & William West; cargo, 4 Hhds & 14 Bbls Rum, 2 Hhds & 10 T1erces Melasses, 4 Bbls foreign Sugar duty paid, 820 gallons of Rum, 800 Gallons of Melasses, 700 Pounds of bro. Sugar, 140 Bushels of salt, 5 Ct. of Pot. Iron, 4 Doz. Axes, 50 Lbs Chocolate, 13 BBls of pickled Fish, 1 Bbl of Trayn Oyl. Wooden & Earthen Ware. Entered from Salem, Jany. 4, 1771.

Polly, schooner, David Beckford, master, 45 tons, 5 men, owners, David Beckford & William West; cargoe, 1400 Bushels of corn, 200 Bushels of Wheat, 12 Bushs Beans, 10 Bushs Pease, Cleared for Salem April 16,1771

Hawke, schooner, Benjamin West, master, 40 tons, 5 men; built in New England 1765; registered Salem 28 Oct. 1765. Owner, Jonathan Gardner. Entered in ballast from Hispanniola, 21 Feb. 1774.

Hawke, schooner, Benjamin West, master, 40 tons, 5 men; built in New England 1765; registered Salem 28 Oct. 1765. Owners, Jonathan Gardner; cargo, 254 Barrels of Flour, 1000 Staves & Headings, 8 Hhds. of Rye, 2000 Shingles. Cleared for Salem, 19 Mar. 1774.

In 1774 Samuel West Jr. (ID 1214) bequethed the sloop *Three Brothers* to his son Samuel Massey West (ID 12142). Such a vessel was usually restricted to domestic trade because of its size. However, I find accounts of sloops making voyages to Spain and the West Indies.

We have a notice of a sale:[29]

TO BE SOLD. *A schooner now lying at Salem, burthen between 90 and 100 tons, well built & well fitted, calculated for the West India Trade, has been but one Voyage to Sea. Enquire of William West or Thomas Eden of said Salem.*
Boston Evening Post, 13 April 1767

29 EIHC **52**:280 Newspaper Items Relating to Essex Co.

Chapter VII

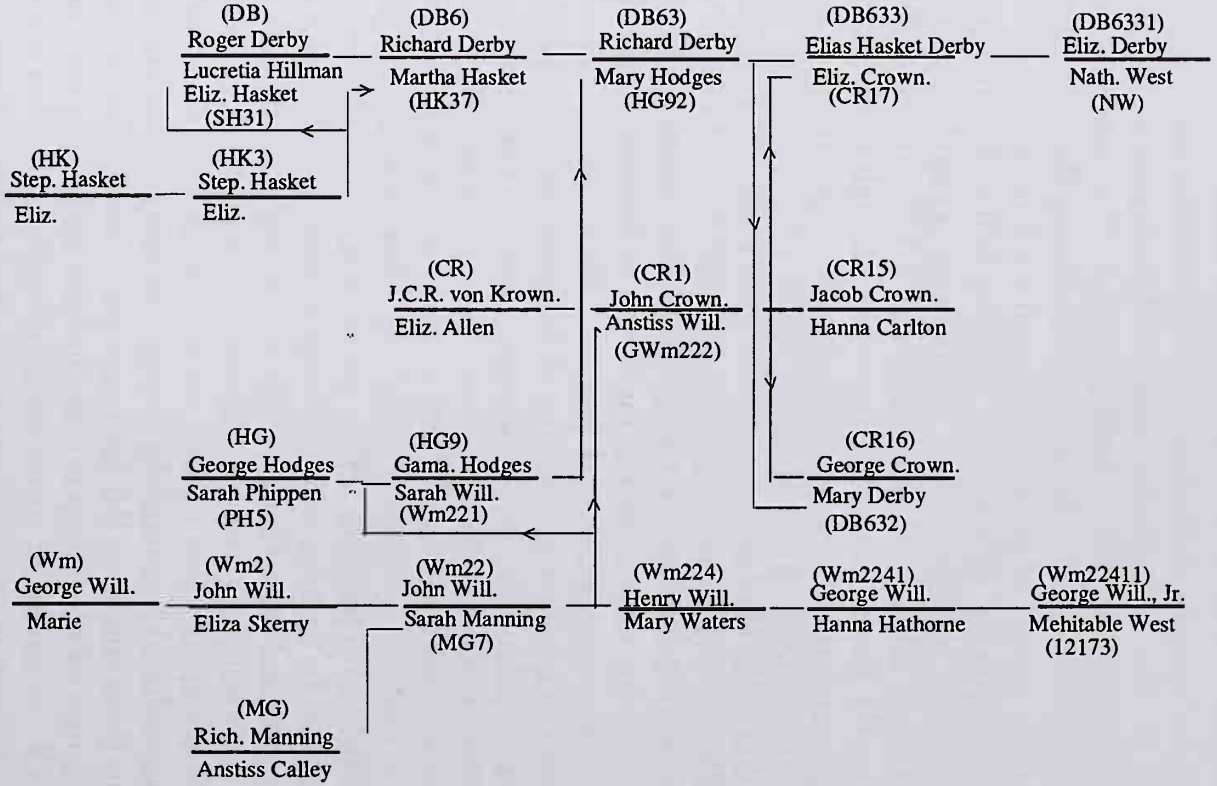
THE DERBY FAMILY AND THE MARITIME INDUSTRY IN SALEM BEFORE THE REVOLUTION

Many of the readers of this family history will be descendants of Nathaniel West (1756 - 1851) and, because of his marriage to Elizabeth Derby, have descended from Elias Hasket Derby. The Derbys played a major role in the history of Salem, in particular during the American Revolution and the period of great commercial activity in the years immediately following the Revolution. Because of the importance of the Derbys to the life and development of Salem, a great deal has been written about them. A good account of their genealogy is to be found in the article by Perley Derby.[1] Here I cover the direct line through E. H. Derby, largely ignoring some interesting members of this family. The line goes as follows: Roger Derby (1643-1698), Richard Derby (1679-1715), Richard Derby (1712-1783), and Elias Hasket Derby (1739-1799), with IDs represented by DB, DB6, DB63, and DB633 in the ancestral charts.

ROGER DERBY was born in England in 1643. Presumably this was in Topsham, Devonshire, near Exeter in the South of England as this was his last residence before sailing for New England. He arrived at Boston 18 July 1671. He moved to Ipswitch in January 1672 and he bought of *Phillip Fowler in consideration of £100, his dwelling house ...b*arne, *orchyards, yards, & gardens, containing two acres ...situate & lyeing on the south syde of the of the street commonly called Hill st....together with four acres of land ...at Muddy river on the north-west syde of Richard Shatswells pasture.* In the county records he is listed as a *sope boyler* and a *shop keeper.* Regarding religion, he and his wife Lucretia were non-conformists to the Church of England and were Quakers and apparently were considered very obnoxious in their religious views to the more pure puritanical sects prevailing. However, as far as I know, their views are not recorded. Repeatedly they refused to attend the Puritan church services and as such were subject to fines and even jail sentences for non-attendance. After ten years of this he moved his family to Salem where he bought land in Salem in 8 Feb. 1678,9. In Salem he was a *tallow chandler.* He and his wife Lucretia were interred in the *Old Burying Ground* in South Danvers. With his first wife he had eight children. His second wife was Elizabeth Hasket (HK31) with whom he had four daughters. Of the male children, only two

---

[1] Perley Derby: *Genealogy of the Derby Family,* EIHC **3**:154-289



THE DERBY - CROWNINSHIELD - WEST
AND
THE WILLIAMS - WEST CONNECTIONS

CAPT. RICHARD DERBY (1712-1783) Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. 6158

THE SALEM CUSTOM HOUSE AND DERBY WHARF From an old woodcut. Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. 6884

left progeny. Samuel had five children that I don't follow up, leaving Richard.

RICHARD was born in Ipswitch 1679 and moved to Salem with his father in 1681, where he died in 1715. Little is known about him except that he was one of a number of pilots sent from Salem on an expedition against Port Royal in 1710. He married Martha Hasket (HK37), sister of Elizabeth.

An amusing story about Martha's mother, Elizabeth Hasket, wife of Stephen Hasket (SH3), is recorded[2] in the records of a trial before the court at Ipswitch, March 1706.

> The complaint recites that the poor of Salem had several times complained to Maule, as clerk of the market, that the white bread sold at their shops and by the bakers was short weight and called upon him to act. Consequently. in the summer of 1705 he several times visited the shops, weighed the bread and found it a quarter part or there about too light. Thereupon he seized it for the poor as the law directed. He also went to the bakers, "peticlarly to Elizabeth Haskett" read to them the provisions of the law, and explained his duties as clerk of the market. Upon asking Mrs. Haskett to let him weigh her bread, she replied that she had none that was under weight, but Constable John West, one of the corroborating witnesses, testified that there was "forthwith a grate busling in y^{e} great room," and they found there a large basket of penny biscuit. A seizure was attempted, but the proprietress, her two daughters, and her Negro servant gave battle, and the Negro finally made off with the bread.
>
> The poor still complained about the weight of the bread in Salem, and on Nov., 30, 1705, Maule, seeing Mrs. Haskett's Negro man in the street with a bag of bread, seized it with the aid of John Cooke, and took it to his own shop to weigh, but the operation was not completed, for the Negro and Mrs. Elizabeth Darby, a daughter of Mrs. Haskett, made a counter attack and recovered a portion of the bread. However, the portion that was weighed was found to be considerably under weight. These facts were corroborated as to the essentials by a number of witnesses at the trial. In the meantime, Mrs. Haskett filed a complaint against Maule personally for stealing her bread and assaulting her Negro, and gave bond to prosecute the matter at the same term that Maule's official complaint was tried, but no details are to be found among the papers. An allowance of costs to Maule indicates that he won both cases.

The fortune of the Derbys began with RICHARD DERBY[3] (DB63), born 1712 and dying at the end of the American Revolution, 1783. He married Mary Hodges (GH92) 1734,5. Their six children were born 1736-1747. She died 1770. An anecdote is told about the Hodges. The members of this family were distinguished for their height. A young man six feet six inches tall was captured by a British frigate. When asked if he was not

---

2 M.B. Jones: *Thomas Maule*, EIHC **72**:7

3 The following came largely from [Robert E. Peabody: *The Derbys of Salem*, Mass. EIHC **44**:193-216] and [Phillips: *The Life and Times of Richard Derby, Merchant of Salem*, EIHC **65**:243-291]

unusual for his height he replied "No!" that he was the shortest of six brothers.

From the early days of Salem it was recognized that the future fortunes of Salem lay in shipping. The rocky soil of New England did not lend its self to an agrarian economy. On the other hand they had vast forests and the waters teemed with fish which provided welcome cargoes for Europe. It is hard to appreciate the vicissitudes that beset the carrying on of shipping in those days. One put together a venture, planned the ports of call as best one could, gave written instructions to the captain, by necessity very sketchy, and then waited up to a year, sometimes more for the ship to returned to Salem. Usually the *merchant man* would encounter another vessle or two, homeward bound, and messages would get back to the owners. However, the oceans teemed with hidden perils. Piracy was rampant, but almost as bad were the British privateers whose actions were often more insidious than that of the freebooters. The cause of this was the English Navigation Acts that prohibited trade with anyone but the Colonies and England. Also during the French wars they were subject to capture by the French privateers. Despite this, the Yankee merchants traded openly with Spain, North Africa, and the West Indies, although to do so left them vulnerable to the privateers - not that the privateers needed any excuses. Early in the history of New England the cargoes consisted largely of lumber and fish, most notably cod and mackerel. Spain and Portugal, with their large Catholic populations and many feast days, were ready markets for the fish. Spain and Portugal, in turn, were good sources of wine. Some ships continued on from there to North Africa, picked up a cargo of slaves for the West Indies(the claim is made that Salem was not a major source of slaving ships), and thereafter having disposed of their cargo returned to Salem, often with a load of molasses destined to be made into rum. Almost every merchant in New England operated a still. They also brought back West Indian rum which was of a better quality than that made in New England; this was usually saved for the English trade.

Richard Derby, son of Roger, was a master mariner and a merchant. However, very little is known about him. He died early leaving the rearing of son RICHARD to an ambitious mother. Almost nothing is known about the childhood of the son. Early in 1736 at the age of 24, Richard, Jr. appears as master of the sloop *Ranger* on a voyage to Cadiz. Besides the captain, there were a mate and four crewman. The cargo was largely fish. He is reported to have made a successful voyage bringing back oil, fruit, etc. In September he sailed again to Spain on the *Ranger*. In the winter of 1739, he sailed as master of the schooner *Ranger* to the West Indies island of St. Martins. All of these voyages were in violation of the Navigation Act of 1695. The owners of the vessels wrote detailed instructions how to act in case of being apprehended. His instructions as master of the *Volant* Dec.

1741 are recorded. He sailed again on the *Volant* (*Timothy Orne, owner*) for Barbados and elsewhere on 5 July of the next year. *The manifest for the Volants outward cargo on this voyage is still preserved and may be taken as a typical for the West Indies except that cod, mackerel and other fish are usually more in evidence. Its main items were 54,000 ft. of boards, 34,500 shingles, 3,500 staves, 10 barrells of shad, 16 horses, 78 bags of corn and 20 of rye, and 32 empty hogsheads for water.*

Richard Derby continued in the capacity of master until 1755 when he left the sea. At this time he had amassed a tidy fortune, was owner or part owner of a number of vessels, and had established himself as a merchant. Derby began to build up a thriving business with the Spanish Peninsula and with the Southern Colonies, Virginia and the Carolinas. In Spain, in particular, he had his "factors"(agents) who took care of receiving incoming cargo and arranging for cargoes to be shipped to other ports. Banking was very crude in those days and was carried out largely by the merchants themselves. Thus Derby had a large account with Lane and Frazer of London, even though he did little trade with England. The accounts were maintained so that his Captains could draw on them when needed. In Salem Derby acted as banker for the people. Very little hard cash changed hands. Derby had a well-stocked warehouse where a letter of credit, a check as it were, would be honored.

There were severe problems in the West Indies. As likely or not a British privateer would claim that a ship was heading for a French port and confiscate the ship. This could occur whether the allegations were true or not. During the French and Indian Wars there were the added problems from the French privateers.

Attempts at redress from the home government for improper capture by a British privateer were seldom successful. In three years two hundred Colonial vessels had been taken into Nassau, and they were all confiscated except those that were able to pay the court more than their captors. The Admiralty Judges, Bradford and Governor Shirly, who had gone to the Bahamas in poverty, left for home with fortunes of £30,000 each.

Insurance was often so high that few merchants could afford to fully insure their cargoes to the West Indies. The rate to the Indies was typically 14% with the rate homeward bound about 10%. Apparently when out in the Atlantic, northward bound, the chance of capture was greatly reduced. The highest rate to the West Indies recorded was 23% for the schooner *Three Sisters*.

Wages on shipboard were very low but reflected the overall wages of the working man at that time. For a voyage of the schooner *Mary* in 1762 we find £2.13.4/ mo. for a mariner or common seaman and £6.13.4/ mo. for the ship master. However, the ship master's wages were usually augmented by privileges such as space to carry a cargo of his own. The master mariners

must have made out all right because after a few voyages we find many of them retiring to the life of a merchant.

Despite the problems with the French and British privateers, Derby's fortunes prospered. Sons Richard and John went to sea and played important roles in establishing the expanding Derby fortunes. His son Richard also, played an important role in Colonial politics in the period just prior to the Revolution. Probably for this reason he acquired the title Honorable. Of course Derby employed men from all of the families of Salem. There was Capt. George Crowninshield who married daughter Mary, and Capt. John Gardner who married Sarah West, among others. His son, ELIAS HASKET DERBY, never went to sea but early was employed in his fathers "countinghouse" learning the business. Derby's first wife, Mary Hodges, died in 1770. On 16 October 1771 he married the widow, Sarah (Langley) Hersey. He devoted most of his time to his new wife, leaving the business in the capable hands of Elias Hasket Derby. There was nothing abrupt about the change since the responsibility had been shifting slowly for several years so that by 1773 old Capt. Derby had relinquished the reins.

Derby was still active in the politics of the day. From 1769-1773 he represented his town in the Massachusetts General Court and in 1774 and 1775 he was a member of the Governor's Council. Also active in the politics of the day was Richard Derby, Jr. who in 1774-1775 was a member of the Provincial Congress.

Chapter VIII

THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

EVENTS IN MASSACHUSETTS LEADING UP TO THE REVOLUTION

By 1770 the storm clouds of war were clearly on the horizon. Following the Stamp Act, the Colonists had responded with the Boston Tea Party. On a cold winters day 5 Mar 1770, the Boston Massacre occurred. It seems astounding that full fledged hostilities did not break out; but that waited until the battles at Concord and Lexington, 19 Apr. 1775, followed by the action at Bunker Hill, 17 June 1775. We note that various members of the family were involved in many of the political actions during this period before the outbreak of hostilities. Of special note are series of activities as follows: In early 1774 Governor Hutchinson had been replaced by General Gage signaling the intent of the royal government to crack-down on the Colonists. This resulted in the Boston Port Bill. The intent of the bill was to punish the Bostonians for their actions such as their boycotting of tea brought in English ships with the intent to block up the harbor. Salem appointed a Committee of Correspondence that included Richard Derby, Jr. Their solution to the problem was for all the Colonies to boycott British goods, whether from England or from the West Indies, until the blockade of Boston ceased. This plan was endorsed by the people both in Boston and in nearby towns.

Late in May, the House of Representatives assembled in Boston. Twenty-six councilors were elected of which Richard Derby, Jr. was one. Gage adjourned the meeting to have it reconvene later in Salem. Thus the government moved to Salem where it had been 50 years earlier as in the days of Gov. Burnet. The House met on 1 June in Salem. They discussed measures to relieve the inhabitants of Boston of the effects of the Boston Port Bill. They urged people to renounce the consumption of tea and coffee, and they urged several of the colonies to meet in a Continental Congress, collecting funds for that purpose. Gage was furious.

On 14 June the Tories in Salem, to show their support for Gage, presented an address supporting the Boston Port Bill. The address, which was printed in the Essex Gazette, was signed by 26 prominent men of Salem.[1] An address to counter their action, was presented a few days later and appeared in the Essex Gazette on 21 June 1774. It was signed by 123

---

1 Phillips: *Sal. 18th Cent.* p. 323

citizens of Salem.[2] Those related to our family were as follo ws: Wm. West, Wm. West, Jr., Richard Derby, Richard Derby, Jr., Elias Hasket Derby, George Williams, Jacob Crowninshield, Edward Gibaut, George Crowninshield, Ebenezer Beckford, John Gardner III, and Clifford Crowninshield. The signers pointed out that although at first glance Salem would profit by the reduced competition, in the long run they could not but lose due to lost markets, etc. Eventually, some of those in the first list saw the error of their ways and joined the Patriots.

The General Court met in Salem in October 1774, despite the fact that Gage no longer wanted them to do so. They resolved themselves into a Provincial Congress. Salem then ceased to be the center of government in Massachusetts. It is important to remember, however, that the Provincial Congress, which organized the course of the Revolution in Massachusetts was organized in Salem.

This was a time when the colonists were beginning to choose sides. Many espoused the Loyalist cause and returned to England or went to Canada or Newfoundland. I find only one person connected to our family that was a Loyalist. Richard Derby's daughter Martha had married Dr. John Prince. Dr. Prince moved to Halifax during the Revolution but returned to Salem later.[3] Martha went with him. Shortly after the Revolution, in about 1784, she sent her 14-year old son from Halifax to her brother, E. H. Derby, to go to sea. Actually, many of the wives in such circumstances stayed behind to be reunited after the Revolution. Most of those men that left played a pacifist's role during their exile.

LESLIE'S RETREAT
OR
THE FIRST SHOT OF THE REVOLUTION ALMOST OCCURRED IN SALEM

An action that occurred at Salem in February of 1775 was almost the beginning of the Revolution.[4] Col. David Mason and Richard Derby (father of Elias Hasket Derby) of Salem were in the process of outfitting some cannon with under carriages at Capt. Robert Foster's forge in North Salem (located near William West's wharf). This was part of the general activity in New England to arm the Colonies. Possibly one of the trusted workers informed Gen. Gage of the activities, or more likely the worker told

---

2 ibid p.324-325

3 Phillips: *Sal. 18th Cent.* p. 387

4 The account was gleaned from accounts written years after the end of the Revolution. Although there are some differences in the accounts in the details, they all agree in general. Ref: *Leslie's Retreat*, EIHC **17**:190-192; *The Affair at the North Bridge*, EIHC **38**:321-351, this brings together accounts from many sources; Phillips, *Sal.18th Cent.* p.350-360, see App. D p.466,467 for a list of ref.

LESLIE'S RETREAT Occurred on William West's Wharf, North Bridge, Salem, 26 February 1775. The first shots of the American Revolution almost occurred at this time. It is a water-color by Bridgman. Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. 13,820

LT. BENJAMIN WEST Died defending his post at Bunker Hill 17 June 1775. Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. 30,052

IN MEMORIAM

Lieut Benjamin West
Killed at the Battle of Bunker Hill 1775

Caleb Foote
Solder under Washington at Cambridge 1775
Captured in a privateer and confined
at Forton Prison England 1778
Escaped from prison 1779
Born 1750 Died 1787

Harmony Grove Cemetery.
Erected by a Foote descendant

one of the many Tories that were living in Salem. Just the year before Gen. Gage had his government in Salem and thus had many contacts. The day selected by Gage to confront the Colonists was 26 Feb. 1775 on a very cold Sunday afternoon. Gage sent upwards of 200 men from Castle Williams in Boston, almost depleting the garrison, on a transport under the command of Col. Leslie. They arrived at the Neck at Marblehead before the start of the long afternoon church service. The soldiers were kept under wraps until the service began. They assembled and then marched northward. However, Maj. Pedrick of the Colonial militia came by on his horse. He was filled with alarm which he managed to conceal; he saluted the Colonel, who he knew personally, and obtained permission to pass on the narrow way. When out of sight around the bend he made haste to the North Church in Salem. He quickly apprised them of the situation. Benjamin Daland was off to North Bridge and Danvers to warn them. Col. Leslie first stopped in the street near the court house where a crowd had gathered. It would appear that he was well informed and asked the location of the cannon. Old Richard Derby stepped out to defy him. "*Find them if you can. They will never be surrendered.*" If Derby had had his way the Revolution would have started then and there.

Samuel Porter, a young lawyer and a loyalist, indicated the road to North Salem. Col. Leslie marched his men off to North Bridge. By this time Col. David Mason had warned the people at North Bridge, and the bridge had been raised and the cannon well hidden. For the next two hours the interactions took place on William West's wharf which jutted out from the roadway into the North River. (Other than the wharf I do not find William West's name mentioned regarding the incident, but it highly probable that he and some of his children were there, as they attended North Church. Also a number of their cousins attended North Church.) Leslie drew up his troops ready to fire at those blocking his way. When he proclaimed their right to travel on the King's highway he was informed by the Rev. Barnard that this was a private road. When he was about to fire on the crowd he was politely but firmly informed that they were well outnumbered and he would regret such actions. He then ordered his men to cross on the gondolas that were located along the shore. However, the Colonists were ahead of him and had already started to scuttle the boats. During the heat of the action a few drops of blood were drawn from bayonets. This then became the first blood of the American Revolution. Finally to save face, Col. Leslie was granted permission to march his troops a few rods into North Salem; after which he returned back to the transports at Marblehead. By this time the road was lined with Minute Men from Salem and the nearby towns.

Col. Leslie showed good judgment by leaving when he did. By the end of the Revolution he was a Brigadier General. Gen. Gage returned to England in the Fall of 1775 to be replaced by Lt. Gen. Howe.

SALEM DURING THE REVOLUTION

The event known as 'Leslie's Retreat' almost started the Revolution. Actual hostilities started about two months later with the 'Battle of Lexington' on 19 April 1775 and 'Bunker Hill' 17 June 1775. Salem did not figure strongly in the 'Battle of Lexington.' About 8:00 AM a messenger rode through South Danvers with the word of the battle.[5] The Danvers men quickly mobilized and arrived in time to do battle loosing eight men, more than any other town other than Lexington. The road from Salem to Lexington lead through Danvers and then to the highway south. The Salem militia assembled and were under way shortly after 10:00 AM. They were all on foot. They made a couple of stops along the way, one in which E. H. Derby obtained a large basket of bread from the Quakeress, Mrs. Southwick. They arrived too late to be of much service making them the subject for condemnation. However, the Danvers men got away only an hour or so earlier and many of them were on horseback. The Provincial Congress in August completely vindicated the Salem company. Note that the militia included many of the prominent men of Salem, E. H. Derby, Gray, etc. It is fortunate that their lives were spared on that day as most went on to make major contributions to the cause through privateering.

There were people who still thought that succession was not inevitable and that it was possible to reason with the home government. More than anything they wanted to be treated as Englishmen with the full rights of a citizen. The idea of independence was not held universally. In any respect they realized the importance of getting their side of the story before the people of London, many of whom could be counted upon for supporting the cause of the Colonists. Accordingly, the Provincial Congress resolved to send a fast vessel to England with ample documentation to state their cause. Gage's packet *The Sukey* left Boston on 23 April but the ship was heavily laden and a fast ship was expected to outdistance her easily. Capt. Richard Derby was requested to outfit one of his vessels for the purpose. The *Quero*, with his son John Derby in command was chosen.[6] With the sailing master, Capt. William Carleton, they left on 27 April 1775, eluding a British

---

5 Phillips: *Sal. 18th Cent.*, p.362-364

6 [Rantoul: *Voyage of the Quero*, EIHC **36**:1-30)], [Phillips: *The Life and Times of Richard [Derby*, EIHC **65**:283-287], [Phillips: *Sal. 18th Cent.*, p.364-368]

cruiser outside the harbor. The *Quero* was a fast vessel of 60 tons in ballast and arrived off the coast of England well ahead of the packet. According to the sailing instructions, they were to land in Ireland and Capt. Derby was to make his way to the Colonial agent in London. Apparently Derby was put ashore at the Isle of Wight while the *Quero* dropped off to Falmouth (in Cornwall). Derby got to London 28 May and his dispatches were immediately turned over to Arthur Lee, acting provincial agent. (The usual provincial agent, Ben Franklin, had just left for the Colonies.) By the 30th of May the news was common knowledge in London. When the Officials wished to question Derby further he was not to be found. On 19 July the *Quero* reached Salem, entering as from Falmouth in ballast. John Derby had made his report to General Washington the day before. Apparently, the voyage was a big help in rallying the help of the influential people in England to the cause of the Colonists.

Although Salem played but a minor role in the siege of Boston, nevertheless what action it took was significant to our family. According to one account[7] the regiment of Col. Mansfield of Lynn, which had been involved in defense of the seacoast, marched to Cambridge 24 May 1775. The regiment was ordered to Charlestown, but instead marched to Cobble Hill, to protect a detachment of artillery. Col. Mansfield was tried and cashiered for remission in his duty, but Col. Swett says he was only guilty of an error arising from inexperience. Lt. Benjamin West (ID 12144) was commissioned 12 Jun. 1775 and was part of the Mansfield regiment. He lost his life while defending his station 17 Jun. 1775. In another account[8] he was enlisted in Capt. Andrew Haskell's Company, Col. Asa Whitcomb's regiment. On 27 Jun. 1776 his mother recovered his belongings and received the sum of £3 17s. Caleb Foote (FO1), a West descendant, has erected a monument to his memory in the Foote Family plot in Harmony Grove Cemetery, Salem, MA.

---

7 *Battle of Bunker Hill Memorial*, Boston 17 Jun, 1889 p.87 footnote 1

8 *Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War* **11**:890

West, Benjamin, Salem. Ensign, Capt Andrew Haskel's co., Cole. Asa Whitcome's regt.; list of oficcers [year not given, prob. 1775]; also , Capt. Abner Cranston's co.; return dated Camp at Cambridge, June 3, 1775, made by Col. Whitcom, of subalterns of the several companies in his regiment recommended to the committee of Saftey by their captains, the latter having already been commissioned; said oficers recommended for commission in Committee of Saftey, at Cambridge, June 9, 1775; ordered in Provincial Congress June 12, 1775,that said officers be commissioned; also, account dated March 13, 1776, rendered against the Colony of Massachusetts Bay by Mary West for compensation for clothing lost belonging to her son, said West,of Salem, also, account dated Camp Prospect Hill, March 13,1776, attested by Capt. Abner Cranston, of clothing and othed articles the property of said West, Lieutenant, who was slain in the battle of Bunker Hill June 17, 1775; also, account showing sums of money to be paid from the public treasuy to sundry persons for losses sustained at battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill; amounts allowed in Council June 27, 1776; the sum of £ 3 17s allowed heirs of said West.

SALEM PRIVATEERING

There were two types of armed vessels involved in privateering: first, the privateer with the sole purpose of attacking British shipping, second, was the letter-of-marque, an armed merchant man whose primary purpose was to carry on commerce but would pick up a prize if the opportunity were presented. These vessels were duly commissioned as such and the owners had to post bond ($20,000) that they would abide by the articles of war. At the start of the Revolution most of the vessels were relatively small (100 tons burden and 20 men) and might carry no more than a dozen guns. Clearly they could not take on a British fighting ship of say 1000 tons burden, 74 guns armament and manned by several hundred men. The major task of the privateer was to prey on British shipping, forcing the British to tie up their men-of-war in escort duty. When the British vessels did give chase, the American privateers were usually much faster and readily escaped. Phillips [9] gives a good general account of the privateering in Salem. Paine[10] presents many accounts of voyages of particular romantic interest as opposed to historic coverage. As an example we find his tales of the exploits of Capt. Harenden who was one of the most daring and successful privateers to sail out of Salem.

The Derbys played such an important role in the privateering of Salem during the American Revolution that any discussion about Salem's contribution begins with them. Peabody[11] gives a short account of the Derby activities. Possibly the best account of the Derby privateering actions is given by Richard H. McKey, Jr.[12] During the winter of 1775,6 the Derbys began to suffer losses to their shipping. The first was the capture of the schooner *Jamaica Packet*, Capt. Ingersoll, master. The schooner was taken by a British cruiser and carried into Boston, by which action E. H. Derby said *"I lost £3000. sterling."* At the beginning of 1776 Derby had three vessels in the West Indies. Of the three only one made it to Salem.

Probably the first of the Derby privateers was the *Sturdy Beggar,* Peter Lander master, 90 tons burden, which carried six carriage guns and had a crew of 25. She was commissioned 13 June 1776. She brought in a couple of prizes, but on a cruise in October she was captured and the men taken to Mill House Prison in England for the duration. (Peter Lander was the father of Capt. Edward Lander who married Elizabeth West (NW4), daughter of Nathaniel West.) In May 1776 the sloop *Revenge* was commissioned with Capt. Joseph White (Wh511) as master. She had 12 guns, 16 swivels and a

---

9 Phillips: *Sal. 18th Cent.*, p. 392-442

10 Paine: *Ships Sail. Old. Sal.* p .78-97

11 Peabody: *The Derbys of Salem, Mass.* EIHC 44:213-219

12 Mc Key: *Elias Hasket Derby, Merchant of Salem, Mass, 1739-1799* p.96-145 & EIHC **98**:165-196 (1961).

crew of 85 men. She brought in two prizes on her first voyage. She made three more voyages that year bringing in four 'Jamaicamen', consisting of two brigs, one sloop, and one vessel of unknown type.

In 1777 Derby sent out 12 vessels which took 20 prizes. The next two years, 1778-1779, were the high point of privateering. He owned, at least in part, 19 armed vessels which brought in 65 enemy vessels. Note that the prizes were not all brought into Salem but rather to any port prepared to accept them; the authorities had to declare the capture as legal conforming to the articles of war. For action in the English waters the prizes usually were taken into Bilboa, Spain. When in the West Indies they went to 'Martinico.' Derby did not usually take his owner's half in money but preferred the cargo. The cargo was then transported to some foreign port by which action he often doubled his take. As time went on he turned more towards commercial ventures as afforded by the letter-of-marque.

In the early days, the vessels tended to be small. As the Revolution progressed, Derby and other Salem backers began to appreciate the importance of larger vessels. June 1781 the *Grand Turk* of 300 ton burden, 28 guns, and a crew of 140 men, was commissioned. Her first master was Thomas Simmons, followed by Joseph Pratt. During 1781-1782 the *Grand Turk* went on five cruises bringing in 21 prizes. Fortunately the *Grand Turk* did so well since its success help offset the losses from a number of smaller vessels during the year. Derby followed up the success of the *Grand Turk* by building the 360-ton *Astrea*. His brother John was master during its most noteworthy voyage. The defeat of Cornwallis at Yorktown 19 Oct. 1781 was the action that lead to the end of the Revolution. However, information did not travel very fast. John Derby was on the continent when the preliminary treaty was about to be signed. He thus was prepared to leave Nantes, France on 12 March 1783 and arrived in Salem in 22 days. The final treaty was not complete until 3 Sep. 1783. Thus John Derby not only took the first news of the outbreak of hostilities to Europe but was the first to bring back the news of the signing of the peace treaty.

The list of Salem privateers is generally placed at 158. However, any such list must be very inaccurate. Paine[13] shows a list of 196. What ever the number, the role of Salem, including Beverly and Danvers, was of considerable importance to the cause of the Revolution. A given venture was normally subscribed by a number of backers. Typically they sat in a tavern near the wharves and ironed out the details. The story has it that E. H. Derby had a standing offer that after all had subscribed their part he would pick up the rest. Thus he is reported to have had an interest in half the

---

13 Paine: *Ships Sail. Old Sal.* p.454-460

ventures originating in Salem. However, Peabody gives a list of 39 vessels.[14] I expect that in this list Derby was a major partner.

The West family played an important role in the privateering. We begin with William West and family. The oldest son, Wm. West, Jr.[15] was steward onboard the privateer *Tyrannicide* 6 Jun.-30 Sep. 1776. We next note[16] the commission 7 Dec. 1782 of the brigantine *Experiment* with George Williams, Jr. master; bonders, George Williams and Wm. West, Jr.; owners, Wm. West and others. On 15 Dec. 1780, Frances Boardman was commissioned as commander of the ship *Thomas*, privateer. John West[17] appears in a list of men and officers, age 15 yr.., 5 ft 4 in tall, and light complexion. For the winter of 1778,9 Phillips mentions the *Pompey*, a schooner, Silas Smith, master, owned by William West[18] and Samuel Williams.

Nathaniel West had an extraordinary career in privateering. Early in 1775 at the age of 19 his father sent him as captain of a sloop to the West Indies to pick up a load of molasses for the making of rum. As a result of the voyage he found himself as a midshipman aboard a British man-of-war. His escape Aug. 1777 on the *Olive Cromwell* is covered in detail later. He was back in Salem in October. On 9 Mar 1778 the brigantine *Terrible Creature*, privateer, was commissioned, with Robert Richardson, commander, and Nathaniel West, second Lieutenant[19]. On 19 Oct. 1778 he became commander of the ship *Black Prince*, privateer, George Williams owner. The ill-fated voyage of the *Black Prince* during the Penobscott Expedition is covered later. According to McKey [20] E. H. Derby sent him out as master of the ship *Three Sisters* on 3 Nov. 1777. From the sailing orders of Derby comes the quote " *Look at every vessel you see so as to take a prize.*" According to Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War[21] on 29 Oct. 1779 Nathaniel Silesbee requested that Nathaniel West be commissioned commander of the ship *Three Sisters*, privateer, on behalf of himself, Elias Hasket Derby, and others of Salem. In tracking down the documentation used by McKey it appears that he made an error of two years. The sailing orders and cargo invoice for the *Three Sisters* are given later. In Naval Records of the Amer. Rev.[22] we find two listings for Nathaniel West; on

---

14 Peabody: *The Derbys of Salem, Mass.*, EIHC 44:215
15 *Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War* **11**:903
16 *Naval Rcds. Amer. Rev.* 1775-1788, p. 286
17 *Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War*, **11**:896
18 Phillips: *Sal. 18th Cent.*, p. 408
19 *Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War* **11**:898
20 McKey, from Derby Papers **27** The original Derby papers were consulted at Phillips Lib., Peabody Essex Museom, Salem, Mass.
21 *Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War*, **11**:899
22 *Naval Rcds. Amer. Rev.* 1775-1788, p. 362 & 383

19 Sep. 1780 he was commissioned commander of the ship *Marquis*, privateer; and on 13 Aug. 1781 he was commissioned commander of the *Junius* (10 guns, 25 men). The *Marquis* is[23] is also listed in Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War. Paine claims that he was also commander of the *Oliver Cromwell* (16 guns,100 men). Paine[24] says that on one occasion, with Nathaniel Silsbee as his Lieutenant, "*he put into Cork on a dark night and cut out and took away a valuable prize.*" Curwen[25] mentions this also and in addition says that he participated with the famous privateer, Haraden on several occasions.

Two of Nathaniel's brothers, Ebenezer and Edward, appear to have spent the Revolution under the custody of the British. According to Paine, Ebenezer spent four years on a British prison ship. Curwen[26] says that his father obtained a flag of truce to go on board the *Jupitor,* then cruising off Cape Ann, to effect his sons release 27 Sep. 1782. He failed in the release at that time but it was effected soon after. We find the same account given by Felt [27] but the name of the son is not given. In reference to the obituary of Edward West , find: "*In early life being a privateer, he fell into the hands of the English with whom he remained a prisoner till after the revolution.*"[28] Both brothers made their marks as master mariners in the period after the Revolution.

In Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War we find six listings for Samuel West of Salem.[29] These appear to be for Samuel Massey West (ID 12142) unless one or more is to be identified with another Salem family, but I think not.[30] First: we have for 19 Mar 1778, he became first Lt. on the schooner *Lark*, privateer, Wm. Munday, commander. Second: on 2 Sep. 1778 he became first Lt. of the schooner *Enterprize*, Joseph Leach, commander. Third: on 7 Sep 1778 he became first Lt. on the schooner *Tryal*, privateer, Wm. Munday, commander. Fourth: on 11 Aug. 1779 he became second Lt. on the ship (converted from a brig.) *Oliver Cromwell*, James Barr, commander. Fifth: on what was probably1780, (his age is given as 31, was 5ft. 9in. tall, and of light complexion; 1780 would agree with Samuel Massey West) he became first Lt. on the brigantine *Active*, Wm Ross, commander. Sixth: on 1 Nov. 1781, he became commander of the sloop *Elizabeth*, privateer. Paine says,

---

23 *Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War,* p. 399

24 Paine: *Ships Sail. Old Sal.,* p. 148

25 Curwen: *Journal and Letters of Samuel Curwen*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston, p. 670, (1864)

26 ibid p.671

27 Felt: *Annals of Salem,* 2:283

28 *N. E. Hist. & Gen.* 5:476

29 *Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev.* War, 11:901

30 Records of birth and marriage in both Salem and Beverly fail to show a likely candidate other than Samuel Massey West of Salem.

also, that he had been commander of the ship *Resolution* (20 guns, 130 men).

I find an account of the snow *Rival* being condemed at Jamaica:[31]

> The letter-of-marque snow *Rival*, Samuel Massey West, master, George and Joshua Dodge, owners, of 120 tons, eleven men, 4 guns, 4 wooden guns and six swivels was captured five leagues from Aux Cayes, 8 Aug. 1780, by the letter-of-marque sloop Active, Robert Hamilton, commander, during her outward voyage from Salem to Aux Cayes and return. The cargo was boards, staves, shingles, hoops and herrings taken on board at Piscataqua, though the voyage began at Salem about five weeks before she was captured. The vessel had been British property, captured by a North American privateer and condemned at Salem. The cargo was condemned, 7 Sep. as American property but the vessel was decreed as salvage as recaptured English property. The condition of the papers in this case is very bad [sailing orders, etc. I presume.]. Cargo was owned by owners of the vessel.

In Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War we find two entries for a George West. Beginning 11 July 1775 he spent 6 months in defense of the sea coast. On 16 May 1780 a commission was granted for commander of the schooner *Betsey*. We find that the *Betsey* was taken as a prize[32] by the British vessel *Surprize* sometime before Oct. 1781. The record is listed as a recapture indicating an escape. We also find the capture[33] of the *Hawke , George West , master,* by the *Vulture* sometime before Mar. 1783. The person listed as commander of the *Betsey* at the time of her registry was age 28, 5 ft. 5 in. tall and of dark complexion. He would appear to be the George West (ID 12351) who was bpt. 6 Jun. 1756. His birth then would have been in 1752. In addition, we note that this George West had a small child named Betsey.

For 1782, we find three accounts[34] of backing privateers by Capt. Benjamin West (ID 1411). He would have been age 43 at the time and thus we would not expect him to have gone to sea during one of the ventures. We have two voyages of the brigantine *Experiment* (6 guns and a crew of 14). The first voyage was commissioned 6 Apr. 1782; master, Samuel Ingersoll; bonders, Samuel Ingersoll, Benjamin West, and Miles Ward, all of Salem; owners Benjamin West and others of Salem. The second voyage was commissioned 16 Jul. 1782; master, Phineas Parker; bonders, Phineas Parker, Benjamin West, and Samuel Ingersoll, all of Salem; owners, Benjamin West and others. Next we find the voyage of the *Hind*, (8 guns

---

31 J.D. Phillips: *Privateers Condemned at Jamaica*, EIHC **76**:51

32 Marin. of Amer. Rev., p.220 from the High Court of the Admiralty rcds/

33 ibid. p. 226

34 *Naval Rcds. of the Amer. Rev.*, p.285-338]

and a crew of 16) commissioned 3 Jul. 1782; master, Benjamin Dunham; bonders, Benjamin Dunham, William Gray, Jr., and Benjamin West, all of Salem; owners, William Gray[jr.], and others of Salem. Paine lists the *Experiment* with Samuel Ingersoll master; also he lists the *Hind*, Benjamin Dunham, master.

Earlier we mentioned privateering by Capt. Joseph White on one of Derby's ships. We find that his brother Henry White was master of the sloop *Banter* (8 guns with 50 men).[35] Henry (Wh513) was the father of Mary Bowls White who married Nathaniel West, Jr.(NW3). We also need to identify the Williams and their connection to the West Family. George, Samuel, and Henry Williams were brothers and master mariners during the Revolution. George's son, George, Jr. married Mehitable, sister of Nathaniel. The John Gibaut mentioned is connected to the West's through the Crowninshield family through his mother.

Some excerpts from the auction sales from privateers in Salem are interesting:[36]The Essex Institute acquired a set of papers generated by Joseph Grafton of Salem in his auctioneering business. His auctioneers were John Warden and W. P. Bartlett Sales were usually conducted on various wharves in Salem, Beverly, Ipswitch, and Newburyport. The following were in some way connected to our family:

Oct. 24,1776. Sold by order of the agent, Capt. Peter Lander of Salem, at Dalton's wharf, Newburyport, viz.:--Ship *Batcheldore*, £600, to Elias Hasket Derby; 262 hhds. Muscovado sugar; at 45s. per cwt ; 20 hhds. clayed sugar at 52s. per cwt.; 34 puncheons rum, at 6s. per gal; 4 casks of coffee at 6s. 4d. per lb. Total £8783. 18. 7.

Nov. 19, 1776. Sold by order Capt. Samuel Williams agent for the privateer schooner *Dolphin*, Capt Leach , part of the cargo of the ship *Sally* taken by the *Dophin*. etc. Total, £1711.12.9.

Nov. --,1776. Sold by order Capt. Samuel Williams agent for the privateer schooner *Dolphin*, Capt John Leach , the cargo of the brigantine *Royal George*. etc. Total £1478. 16. 0.

Nov. 27, 1776. Sold by order Capt. Samuel Williams agent for the privateer schooner *Dolphin*, the cargo of the schooner *Prosperity* etc. Total £348. 14. 8.

Nov. 27, 1776. Sold by order Capt. Samuel Williams agent for the privateer schooner *Dolphin*,, viz.:-- brigantine *Royal George* with appurtances, £420, to Joshua Dodge; one 3 pd. cannon, £75.0 0.; anchors, cordage buoy, jack and pennant, compass, etc.. Total, £668. 2. 1.

Jan 6, 1777. Sold by order Capt. Samuel Williams agent for the privateer schooner *Harlequin*, Capt John Tucker, part of the cargoes of the brigantine *Betsey* and snow *Mercury* etc. Total, £238. 5. 8.

---

35 Paine: *Ships Sail. Old Sal.*, p. 454

36 EIHC **49**:97,124

Jan. 9, 1777. Sold by order Capt. Samuel Williams agent for the privateer schooner *Harlequin*, Capt John Tucker, etc. Total, £556 4. 4.

Feb. 5, 1777. Sold by order Capt. Samuel Williams agent for the privateer schooner [*Harlequin*,?] Capt John Tucker, viz.:--snow *Mercury* with appurtenances to P. Tefan; brigantine *Betsey*, with apportenances to George Cabot etc. Total, £3656. 6. 3.

Feb. 18, 1777. Sold by order Capt. Samuel Williams agent for the privateer schooner *Harlequin*, Capt John Tucker. Articles taken from brigantine Betsey and the snow *Mercury* etc., Total, £299. 10. 11.

May 15, 1777. Sold by order of Capt. Joseph White, agent for the owners, viz.: -- privateer sloop *Revenge*, £1510, to Andrew Cabot; 5 bbls of pork, at £7. 10. 3. 3 bbls. beef at £6. etc. Total, £1559. 11. 0.

May 27, 1777. Sold by order of Wm Gray on account of Hon^{ble} Rich^{d} Derby Jun^{r} Esq^{r} ,viz.:-- 1 cask porter, £2. 15. 0.; 14bbls. herrings at 42s; 7 boxes of pickels, at £2. Total, £47. 13. 0.

Aug. 25 1777. Sold by order Capt. Peter Lander agent for the privateer brigantine *Sturdy Beggar*, Capt. Edwin Rolland, viz.:-- brigantine *Christian*, £1020, to John Payson etc. Total, £3465. 6. 6.

Aug. 25, 1777. Sold by order Capt. Samuel Williams, viz.:--brigantine, *Rising Sun*, £2320 , to Capt. Stephen Higginson; schooner *Two Friends*, to Capt. John Tucker. Total, £3050.

Mar. 14, 1778. Sold by order on account of Elias Hasket Derby etc.

Sep. 15, 1778. Sold by order of Capt. Edwaed Gibaut, viz.: -- brigantine *Mary*, 70 tons, £590, J. Nichols.

Jun. 10, 1779. Sold by agents of the privateer schooner *Roebuck*, Capt. Wm Gray; viz.:-- brigantine *Vogilant*, 115 tons, £9100, to Capt. Wm Creed; schooner *Polly*, 70 tons to Peter Lander; etc. Total, £16,736.0.0.

30 Jun. 1779. Sold by order of the agents of the ship *Black Prince* , Capt. Nathaniel West.; viz.:-- a long boat, £100; 2 boxes of instruments, £420 ; etc. Total £611.

Jul. 29,1779. Sold by order of Capt. Edward Gibaut, agent for the *Salem Packet*, Capt. Cook, viz.:-- brigantine *Lively*, 120 tons, £4700 to Wm Creed: etc. Total, £5478

Aug. 19, 1779. Sold by order of Capt. S. Williams, agent for the privateer *Black Prince* viz.:--2 casks beef; 1 stove, cordage, etc. Total £137.18. 0.

Aug. 20, 1779. Sold by order of Capt. Silsbee, agent for the privateer schooner *Roebuck*, viz.: ship *Rachel*, 200 tons, £8200 to Elias Hasket Derby.

Sep. 1, 1779, Sold by order of Capt. N. Silsbee, agent for the brigantine *Fame*, viz.:--brigantine *Obstinate*, 120 tons, £4450, to Capt. N. Silsbee; sloop *Dispute*, 70 tons, £4500, to E. H. Derby; 38 chaldrons coal, at £70, Total, £11,537.

Oct. 8, 1779. Sold by order of mess. Norris and Henfield, agents for the schooner *Sweat*, viz.:--brigantine *Sally*, 200 tons, £10,000 to Joseph White; rigging, gaskets, 4 colours, £63; cable, anchors, sails, bbl. tar, £100, coals, etc. Total, £14,697.

Nov. 2, 1779. Sold by order of agents of schooner *Centipede*, viz.:--brigantine *Cato*, 80 tons, £6100, to wm Creed; cuter sloop *Flying Fish*, 65 tons, £9100, to E. H. Derby; brig *Dolphin*, 70 tons, £7500, to John Brooks, Total, £23,975.

Mar. 31, 1780. Sold by order of Elias Hasket Derby, viz.:--sloop *Flying Fish*, £16,500 to Miles Greenwood.

May 31, 1780. Bill total £35,630 settled with George Williams.

Jun. 16, 1780. Sold by order of Capt. Henry Williams, viz.:--brigantine, *Henry*, £15,500, to Moses Brown; 6 wooden guns, £2010. Total, £16,143.

Jun. 16, 1780. Bill Total, £48,230. Settled by GeorgeWilliams, Jr.

Jul. 25, 1780. Sold by agents of the brigantine *Tyger*, viz.:--brigantine *Ann*, £35,500, to George Williams, Jr.; sails, cables, bbl. tar, £1950. Total £41,480.
Aug. 29, 1780. Sold by order of the agents of the ship *Jack*, viz.:--snow *Portsmouth*, 130 tons, £28,500, to George Dodge, Jr. ; brigantine *Mary*, 160 tons, £27,200, to George Williams, Jr.; sloop *Providence*, 75 tons, £14,000, to Joseph Lambert; anchors, rigging, lampblack, sheet lead, small arms, bread, 11 kegs varnish, at £50; sails, cannon, etc. Total, £103,353.
Aug, 29,1780. Sold by order of the brigantines *Hasket and John*. viz.:--snow *Hero*, 200 tons, £44,500, to Elias Hasket Derby; etc. Total, £87,970.
Sep. 27, 1780. Sold by agents of the ship *Pickering*, viz.:--brigantine *Rodney*, 120 tons, £90,000, to George Williams; brigantine *Myrrrh*, £25,000, to W. P. Bartlett. Total, £113,750. Settled with Capt. G. & S. Williams.
Sept. 27, 1780. Sold by order of the agents of the brigantine *Fame* viz.: -- brigantine *New Adventure*, 150 tons, £30,000., to Henry White & Co.; rigging, paint stone and mullet, muskets, sails, cable, etc. Total, £14,020.[The number would appear to be in error.] Settled with William West.

The Escape Of Nathaniel West From The British On The Privateer Brig Oliver Cromwell

The hostilities of the American Revolution had already started when William West sent his nineteen year old son Nathaniel to the West Indies in 1775 as commander of a sloop to bring back a load of molasses for the making of rum. They were captured by a British frigate and the son was soon recognized by Capt. Gayton, the commander, as the son of an old friend. The Captain was determined that Nathaniel would be brought up as a loyal British subject. Nathaniel was compelled to serve as a midshipman aboard a British 'seventy-four' under the command of Capt. Edwards. All was not bad for in later life he often spoke of the Captain's personal kindness. In the summer of 1777 while ashore as the head of a 'press-gang'[37] he made his escape. One account says he ended up in Lisbon, another says Bilboa. At the end of the Revolution Capt. West found that Capt. Edwards had been promoted to Admiral. He wrote to the Admiral explaining that "*Only a desire of serving my country could have caused me to leave the ship so unceremoniously.*"

The privateer brig[38] *Oliver Cromwell* was commissioned 1 May 1777. Her major owner was John Derby according to Phillips. However according to an account regarding the journal[39] of the cruise that summer she was fitted out in Beverly and was owned by Thomas Lee, three Cabot brothers, and twelve others in Beverly and Salem. McKey[40] writes as if the brig was owned primarily by E. H. Derby. She was of 162 tons burden, was

---

37 The suggestion has been made that the press-gang, alluded to, had as its purpose the impressment of men into service on board the ship.

38 Phillips, *Sal. 18th Cent.*, p.402-404;

39 *Journal of a Cruise in 1777 in the Privateer Brig Oliver Cromwell* EIHC **45**:245-255 (1909)

40 Richard H. McKey,Jr., *Elias Hasket Derby and the Amer. Rev.* EIHC **98**:180,181(1961)

armed with sixteen carriage guns and carried a crew of 100. Her first master was Wm. Coles. That summer the *Oliver Cromwell* departed on a cruise that would make her the most successful privateer of the year. By July she was cruising off the Isle of Man and in the Bristol Channel where she remained for over a month. On 30 July a prize was taken and the next day she captured a small sloop *The Three Sisters* loaded with butter and sheep guts. Four days later she attacked a 70-gun 'man-of-war' but soon saw her mistake and got away. Two days later she fought two others, giving up the attack only when a man-of-war appeared on the scene. The *Oliver Cromwell* was pursued for six days before eventually making her escape. She captured three more vessel before making for Bilboa, Spain. The brig arrived Bilboa 23 Aug. 1777, where it sold its prizes. At Bilboa they found the *Civil Usage* of Newburyport and the*True American* of Salem with the latter with half of its crew of the later laid up with smallpox. (According to McKey her name was changed to True Blue at the time of this voyage, however she is listed as *True American* in the log book of the *Oliver Cromwell.*) They picked up Nathaniel West and put to sea, 25 Sep., bound for Salem. They picked up two prizes on the way and attacked a third which turned out to be a British man-of-war. Fearful of what would happen to Nathaniel West if captured, they bent all efforts to escape. They dumped the prizes, crowded on all sail, and West extolled the crew in the use of the sweeps, tugging at the oars himself[41]. According to Paine[42], Nathaniel West made several other voyages on the *Oliver Cromwell* as master. However, Mass. Sold. & Sal. Rev. War does not confirm this; but then no list is complete. The vessel had been made over as a ship.

The Ship Black Prince And The Penobscot Expedition

The ship *Black Prince* was launched in Salisbury in June of 1778 as a privateer, and was intended to be the largest and most heavily armed privateer sent out of Salem. She was of 220 tons burden and initially she carried 18 guns and 130 men. Silas Smith was master and Wm. Pickman, Wm. Orne, and Larkin Thorndike were her major owners. The *Black Prince* had an inauspicious start. By the Fall of 1778 the major owner was George Williams (father of the George Williams, Jr. who married Mehitable West, daughter of William West) and the master was Nathaniel West (commissioned 28 Oct. 1778). They brought in at least one prize the Summer of 1779.

---

41 Obituary of Nathaniel West, *Salem Register* (19 Dec. 1851)

42 Paine, *Ships and Sailors of Old Salem,* p.148 & 458

The British were concerned that they had no ports north of Cape Cod that could serve as a base for their fighting ships. Years before there had been a fort on the shore of the Penobscot estuary in Maine that had long since fallen into ruin. The British determined to establish a port there, and had sent men to carry out the task. The Colonial Forces had early notice of this activity and quickly organized an expedition to intervene. Gen. Solomen Lovell of Weymouth commanded the land forces and Dudley Saltonstall of New London, Conn., the naval forces. The naval forces consisted of the *Warren,* belonging to Saltonstall, two or three ships of the Colonial Forces, five privateers from Salem and a smaller number from Marblehead, Newburyport, and Boston.[43]

The number five is a quotation from Phillips. In Felt[44] we find the impressment of the ships *Hector, Black Prince*, and *Hunter* in Salem for the Penobscot expedition on 3 July 1779. On 11 July these ships were ordered to join the fleet at Nantasket Roads. The first had 18 guns, 150 men, Capt. John Carnes, commander; the second, 18 guns and 160 men, Capt. Nathaniel West; the third, 20 guns, 150 men, Capt. Nathan Brown. The *Hector* and the *Hunter* were owned by E. H. Derby.

The expedition arrived 25 July and by the 27th Lovell had his men on shore. The officers of the fleet urged Saltonstall to attack at once. However, several days went by without the naval forces pressing their advantage. Finally on 13 Aug. several British 'men-of-war' entered the estuary. Apparently the Colonial forces had an even chance. However, Saltonstall had not prepared a plan for such an eventuality. Some of the expedition's ships were captured and others driven up the estuary where they were scuttled. Of the three large privateers from Salem, the *Hunter* was captured and the other two scuttled.

Many of the men made their way back to civilization by escaping into the woods and living off the land. However, for 21 Nov. 1781 we find the following:[45]

> Samuel Knapp, one of the crew of the *Black Prince*, who had entered on board a British sloop-of-war, and left her, and was therefore tried, was discharged in London. Others of the *Black Prince*, claimed as British subjects, were taken from Mill prison, Nov. 28. and carried to London to be tried as traitors. One of them was condemned to die, but was pardoned.

Fortunately, Nathaniel West was not captured. At the start of the Revolution he had been pressed into service on a British man-of-war and had managed his escape. I expect that he was still considered a deserter. It did

---

43 [Phillips: *Sal. 18th Cent.* p.415] For a detailed account see [*History of Penobscott County, Maine,* William, Chase and Co., Cleveland,(1882) p.87.]

44 Felt: *Ann. Sal.*, 2:280

45 ibid 2:282

not take too long for him to return to Salem. In November he sailed as master of the ship *Three Sisters*, privateer.

The Penobscot expedition was a dismal failure. Possibly it was doomed to failure from the start. However, much of the blame fell upon Saltonstall for which he was *cashiered and rendered ever after incompetent to hold a commission in the service of the State*. Phillips says "he should have been shot."

Sailing Orders For The Ship Three Sisters

This voyage of the ship *Three Sisters*, privateer, was backed by Nathaniel Silsbee, Elias Hasket Derby and others.[46] She is listed as a letter-of-marque by Peabody [47]. The following are the sailing orders followed by the invoice of the cargo owned by Elias Hasket Derby. Whether or not the other owners had an interest in the cargo, I do not know. The spelling is that of the original.[48]

Salem Novr 1779

Capt. Nathl West

The Ship Three Sisters of which you have the command being in all respects ready to Sail I do advise & order you to Come to sail & make the Best of your way for

on your arivall there dispose of your Cargo for the most you can the Proceeds of your Cargo lay out in about Eighty Hogsd. of Molass & the remainder in the Best of Brown Sugar except a few Hundred of Powder & then make the best of your way for Salem ... Capt. West on the Passage out or Home I mean you should take a look at every Vessel you see so as to take a Prize if Possibel & if you should be so Fortunate as to take one you may either take her with you on the voiage or send her with Mr Crowninshl to Salem as the Cargo may be ... you will do your own business if you find it Possibel ... & if you think any of your Crew Cannot be depended on you will discharge them on your first arivall there ... Cap. Frend in the Ship of my Brother I have agreed with him that you should keep Company if Possibel the whole Voiage so that you & Cap.

---

46 *Mass. Sold. Sail Rev. War*, 11:899

47 Peabody: *The Derbys of Salem, Mass.*, EIHC 44:215

48 Derby familypapers, Vol. 27: Phillips Lib., Peabody Essex Museum, Salem,Mass.

Frend will have private Signals betwene yourselves... you will Likewise see that your crew has not more Privaledg on board than the agreement as I shall not Choose to have the ship too deep ... provided you are offered a high Freight for Salem & you find it will be a considerable advantage to the Voiage in that Case you may take Considerable of my goods in Cotten & Coffe ... so as take the Freight but do not do it unless the advantage is great ... you will sell all the Provisions you can Spare allowing 50 days to bring you to Home ... not having to ad I Commit you to the Allmighty's Protechtion & remain your Friend

Signall for yourself or a Prize
is a Ensign at the Main or Mizen
Peak

The above is a true copy
of orders this Day Receivd

Nath^el West

—INVOICE—

Invoice of goods Shipt by Elias Hasket Derby on his own Acct & Risk on Board the Ship Three Sisters Nath^iel West Master and consign to S^d Master for Sails & Returns.....Vint

To 73 Thousnd of Bords	@ £50	£3650.
To 28 1/2 Do Shingles	@ £6	171.
To 3-100 Staves	@ £50	155.
To 4-200 Hopes @ £9 ? 19 Shook in Hogsd @ £13		405.
To 25 ~~BB^H~~ Mack^ll @ £45 5 ~~BB^H~~ Herrin @ £35		1300.
To 6 ~~Fh~~d Onions 70 Buss @ £6 116 Bunch onions @ 15s		507.
To 34 Bush Potato @ 25s 8 Bush Peas @ £6		90.
To 25 Beae Spermecity Candles Wt 612 1/4 @ 72s		2204.
To 50 Do Tallow Candles Wt 2647 1/2 @ 24s		3176.
To 60 Do Soap Wt 4136 @ 12s		2481.
To 10 Casks Oyl 1501 gall^n @ £3		4503.
To 33 1/2 Do Fish @ £40 52 Hen Hogsd @ £12		1964.
To 800 Dollr in Hard Money & 1000 Dollr Paper		540.
		£20147.

Memo there is £8 Lawful Money Short in the 800 Dollr Hard Money.....

Salem 10 Nov 1779 I do Hereby acknowledge to have Receivd the above Mentioned goods and Cask on Board the Ship Three Sisters

Nath^el West

It is interesting that this copy did not contain the destination. Her voyage probably was to the West Indies for molasses and maybe coffee, and then home with a stop possible in the Carolinas. With the cargo of fish one might expect that the first stop was Spain, but then there would be a question of picking up a cargo for the West Indies, and New England fish was also used in feeding the slaves in the Caribbean. Since there was such an emphasis on the aspects of trade and since the picking-up of a prize seemingly so secondary, I find it hard to believe that the *Three Sisters* went out as a privateer. Peabody's listing would seem to be correct. It would be interesting to find out something about the voyage. The comment regarding the privileges of the crew was intended to keep the ship from becoming overloaded. Some members of the crew usually were allowed to carry a small venture of their own. The note at the bottom of the sailing orders refers to the flag or ensign flown to designate ownership. In this case the vessel had three masts, fore, main, and mizzen. I expect that both the sailing orders and invoice were copied by a scribe. However, the note at the bottom of the invoice is in an entirely different hand and is expected to be that of Nathaniel West.

A few comments about the invoice: the abbreviations are not obvious. S^{d} is said. Vin^{t} is believed to be vincture meaning 'a binding' in the business sense. Mack^{ll} is Mackerel and I expect that Herrin is herring. Hopes is probably hoops (for the making of barrels) but shook we can only guess. D^{o} is for ditto. Hogsd is hogshead. ~~BB~~^{ll} is for barrel. W^{t} is weight. ~~Fh~~^{d} is anybodies guess. The ? on item line four is there because the numbers do not add up. The use of To is believed to come from the expression 'May I bring your attention to.....?'

Chapter IX

ELIAS HASKET DERBY AND THE BEGINNING OF THE GREAT COMMERCIAL PERIOD IN SALEM

With the end of the Revolution in 1783 the city was about to begin its great commercial period. Elias Hasket Derby led the way. By the time of his death in 1799 he was the richest man in New England, worth well over a million dollars. Others that joined in his great success were Joseph Peabody, William Gray, Simon Forrester, and the Cabots of Beverly. There were other families that acquired great wealth, such as the Crowninshields, but none nearly as great as the first group.[1]

The year 1783 saw a number of the big privateers[2] return to Salem. Derby had the ship *Grand Turk*, *Astrea*[3], and *Three Sisters*, and the brigs *Henry* and *Cato* and several lesser vessels returned. Most backers of the privateers had had their losses, but Derby ended the Revolution better off than most. The old triangular trade routes had been largely disrupted. Before the war the route often was to Europe, possibly England or more likely Spain, then to the West Indies and then back to Salem with the probability of a stop among the Southern colonies. Some of the more shady merchants would have their Captains make a stop along the west coast of Africa as well. Apparently Derby never dealt in the slave trade. This, however, did not keep him from having them as house servants (apparently Derby had two or three). In a secondary way the Salem merchants profited greatly from slavery in the West Indies. A major cargo to W. I. was salted cod and along with other fish was used to feed the slaves, and of course the slaves worked the sugar plantations.

With the war over the New England merchant received no special treatment in the British W. I. Derby felt the need to reestablish old trade

---

1 There are a number of accounts of this period of which we mention but a few that were especially useful. James Duncan Phillips wrote *Salem and the Indies* (pub. 1947,) a good, although highly biased, account. Dr. Wm. Bentley wrote his celebrated diaries of the period. Amusingly, Phillips accuses Bentley of bias. Osgood and Batchelder wrote *Historical Sketch of Salem* (pub. 1879), a good source of factual material. Finally we have R. H. McKey, *Elias Hasket Derby, Merchant of Salem, Mass. 1739-1799* (Ph.D. thesis, Clark Iniv., pub. 1961) and EIHC **98**:1-25 & 64-83 which cover many of the details of Derby's enterprises. We abbreviate the book as McKey.

2 Peabody [EIHC 44:218] lists The *Three Sisters* as a brig., However, from the previous chapter we find that could not be true.

3 Nathaniel West made numerous voyages on the Astrea to the West Indies during 1783 through 1785 before he left the sea to become a merchant in Boston. See later discussion.

routes wherever profitable and to open up new trade. In pursuit of this, he sent out no less than 25 vessels between 1783 and 1784. He reestablished contact with Lane, Son, & Fraser in London; these people had been his agents for the European trade before the Revolution and were of great value to him in the ensuing years up to his death. By necessity, his instructions to his Captains had to be sketchy because of the time it took information to travel, and often very much was left to the judgment of his Captains. In Europe, Lane, Son, & Fraser served as agents to both sell and buy goods, advise incoming Captains of the markets and moreover to provide drafts or letters of credit, say for trade in the Baltic.

Before the Revolution, one was often able to pick up tea, spices and silks in London. Of course, at this time, trade with the Far East was the prerogative of the British East India Company and no Colonial ship dared venture there. Derby was drawn to the markets of the Far East but did not want to go all of the way there to take advantage of them. Thus he sent the *Grand Turk*, 300 tons, Ingersoll, master, to the Cape of Good Hope expecting to pick up a cargo there. The *Grand Turk* arrived Feb. 1785. As it was a Dutch port used by Dutch East India Company, Derby thought that it was possible to get tea there. Much to their disappointment they found that Dutch ships could not break bulk in route. However, they were able to get some tea and silk from a British ship. While there they met the *Empress of China* on its return voyage from Canton. This venture had been put together by a consortium of New York merchants, including John Derby, brother of E. H. Derby, using a converted privateer. The *Grand Turk* continued from the Cape to the W. I. and then made for Salem. Despite the problems encountered, this was a very successful voyage; besides, much was learned.

Voyage of the Grand Turk to China[4]

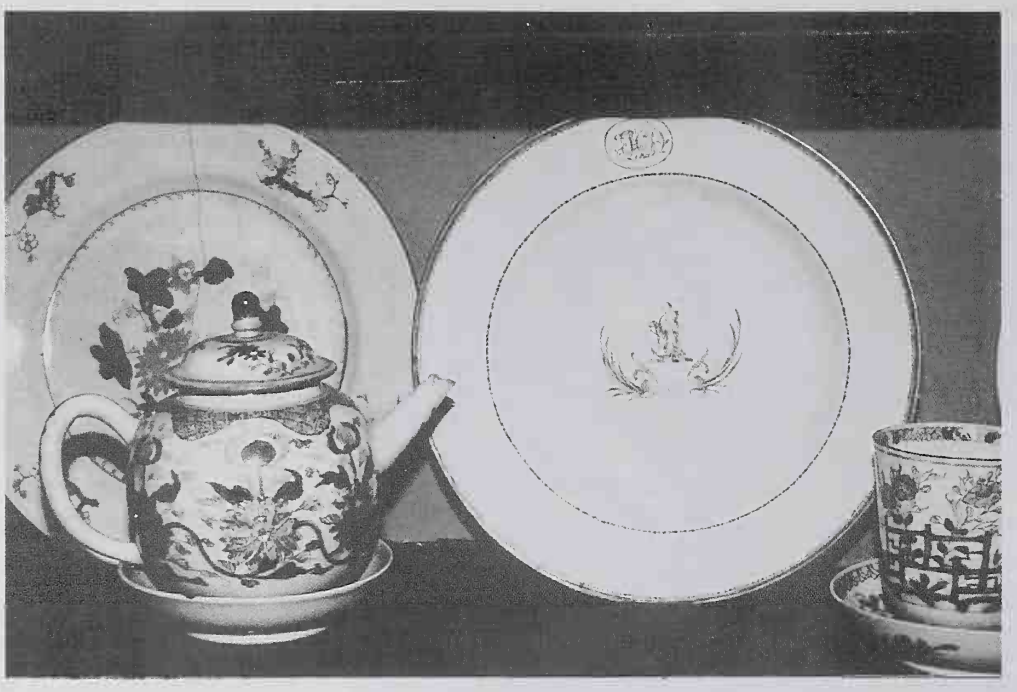
Derby was not satisfied. He then sent out the *Grand Turk*, Ebnenezer West (brother of Nathaniel West), master, to the Isle of France.[5] Wm. Vans was on the voyage as the 'super cargo' to handle the business matters, a job usually handled by the Captain, at least on smaller craft. They left Salem 3 Dec. 1785 arriving Table Bay at the Cape on 23 Feb. 1786. There they were able to sell only small portions of their cargo, however, that was done at good profit. They sailed 17 Mar. 1786 arriving the Isle of France in 35 days. The next day they threaded their way through the channel to the bay at Port Louis. The *Grand Turk* was the third American ship to sail to

4 McKey, p.174-188

5 The Island was captured by the British in 1810. In 1814 it reverting to Mauritius, the Dutch name,prior to the French take over in 1721.

ELIAS HASKET DERBY (1739-1799) Painting by James Frothington. Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. 19,834

THE DERBY HOUSE ON DERBY STREET Given to E. H. Derby by his father on the event of his marriage 23 April 1761. Photograph by author.



CHINA WARE IN THE KITCHEN OF THE DERBY HOUSE ON DERBY STREET. Photograph by the author.

PARLOR IN THE DERBY HOUSE ON DERBY STREET
Photograph by the author.

the Isle of France. The Isle in 1785, as a result of recent treaties (1785), was open to all trade. Unfortunately, the word had not yet arrived to the inhabitants and the trade boom that was to occur six months later as the French merchants responded to the law had not yet begun. Thus West and Vans found little demand for their cargo. Derby's ships, the *Three Sisters* and the *Lighthorse* that were to arrive the next year sold their cargo at a great profit. Sales of the cargo of the *Grand Turk* dribbled along until June. Even with the cargo sold there was the problem of getting a cargo for the return home. There was talk of going to Batavia for tea, but this was as yet an unexplored market. West and Vans were approached by a French speculator at Port Louis, a M. Sebier de la Chataignerois, who offered to charter the *Grand Turk* for a voyage to Canton. Sebier chartered two thirds of the ship paying $1200 a month for the vessel. Sebier was to pay an additional $100 per month for himself. They left for China 1 Aug. 1786. West took the non-traditional route, east through the Indian Ocean, around the island of Sumatra, south through the straits of Malaaca and there into the South China Sea. They arrived Macao, a Portuguese settlement, in April 1786 becoming the first New England vessel to do so. They got official permission to enter China at Macao. They were very limited to where they could go thus having to rely completely on the Chinese agents. They worked with the merchant, Pinqua. The cumshaw's (fees) upon the *Grand Turk* were exorbitant, $3500, which according to agreement were paid by the Frenchman. Alas! the Frenchman had not anticipated the costs too well and lost his proverbial 'shirt.' However, West and Vans were able to obtain a large cargo of teas, silks, hinaware, etc. On 1 Jan. 1787 after parting gifts from Pinqua, they left China. They left poor M. Sebier behind. Among the gifts from Pinqua was a painting of the *Grand Turk* on the bottom of a bowl. The bowl now resides in the Peabody and Essex Museum, the only source of information regarding the likeness of the *Grand Turk* in existence. However, on that basis a painting of the Gran Turk was made. Derby had a lasting liaison with Pinqua. The *Grand Turk* arrived in Salem 22 May 1787 having been gone almost two and one half years. One can imagine the excitement caused by their arrival. The cargo sold at great profit.

India Trade[6]

Derby realized the importance of establishing a way station between Salem and the Far East. To this end he sent his oldest son, Elias Hasket Derby, Jr. in the *Grand Turk* to the Isle of France. Hasket had been to Harvard without finishing and had spent 1786 and part of 1787 on the continent. (Apparently Hasket had broken a bottle of wine over the head of

---

6 McKey, p. 238-261

his proctor ad was asked to leave. He was the kind of person used to having his own way.) The *Grand Turk* left Salem on 7 Dec. 1787, arriving Port Louis in Feb. 1788. The *Grand Turk* had a most diverse cargo ranging from wine to iron. The markets were booming and the cargo brought in $31,000 to be compared to the original invoice of $16,150. Hasket also sold the *Grand Turk* for $13,500 which Derby had valued at about $6000. (To appreciate the value of the currency then in use try scaling by the price of gold then - about $15/oz.- to that now - about $350/oz.- to get the right order of magnitude.) Hasket bought the ship *Peggy* and the brig *Sultana*. The *Peggy* was sent to Salem. Derby had already sent out three vessels to the Isle of France and two to Canton. In the first group, during Aug. 1788, was the *Lighthorse*, Nichols, master, Jacob Crowninshield, supercargo, followed in Dec. 1788, by the *Atlantic*, Elkins, master, along with the *Henry*. These vessels, along with the *Sultana,* made repeated voyages from the Isle of France to the Indian markets over the next couple of years. These markets included Bombay, Calcutta, Madras, the Coromandel coast at Negapatan, India, and Colombo and Trincomalee in Ceylon (Sri Lanka). The *Henry* made a pioneering visit to the Seychelles Islands on its way to Madras. Late Aug. 1789, Nichols took on a freight for Whampoa, China in the *Lighthorse*. The *Atlantic* went with it for mutual protection as they were concerned about the Malay pirates in the Straits of Malacca. The *Sultana* was sold. Early in Aug. 1790 with the officers and crew of the *Sultana* aboard, the *Henry* finally left the Isle of France for Salem. Among the group accompanying were, Hasket, Benjamin Crowninshield, and John Gibaut.[7] They arrived Salem 30 Dec. 1790, thus ending Haskets sojourn of about three years. These ventures are reported to have netted about $100,000.

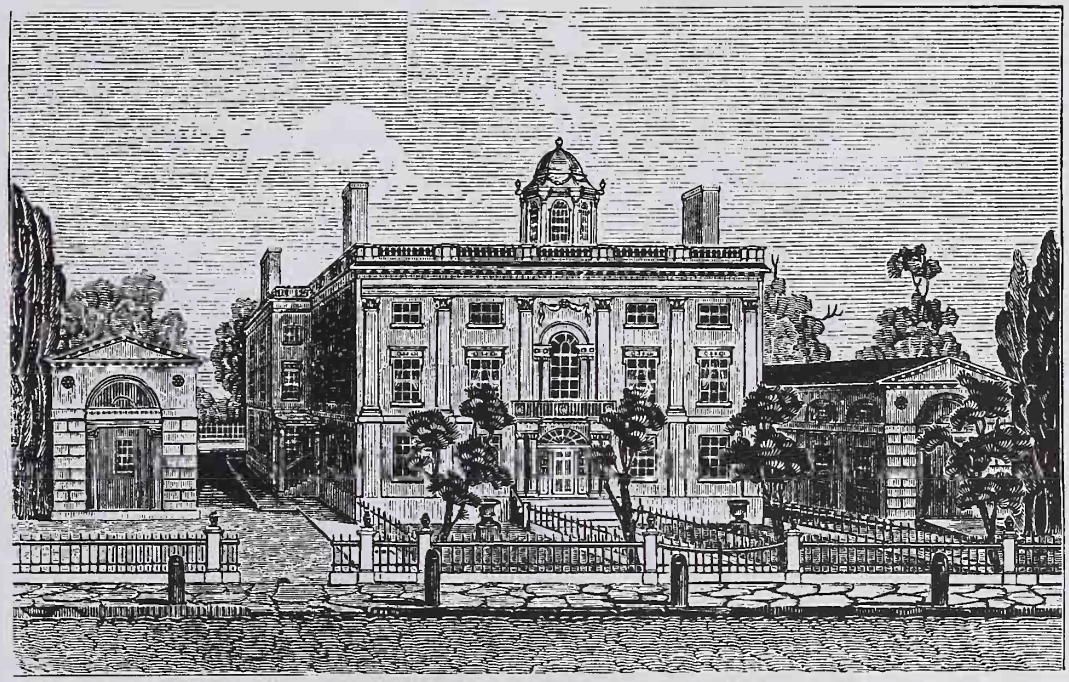
China Trade[8]

The Grand Turk, Ebenezer West, master, was the first Derby ship to go to China. The *Lighthorse* of which we are about to speak was the last. The *Lighthorse*, Ichabod Nichols, master, and the *Atlantic*, Elkins, master, arrived Canton about Oct. 1789. They were joined by the ship *Astrea*, James McGee, master, and Thomas Perkins, supercargo; and the brig *Three Sisters*, Benjamin Webb, master, and Samuel Blanchard, supercargo, in a few days (7 Oct. 1789) making it four Derby ships out of the twelve American ships lying in anchorage at Whampoa. The latter two Derby ships had come out of Salem directly with only stops at the Cape and with orders to explore the

---

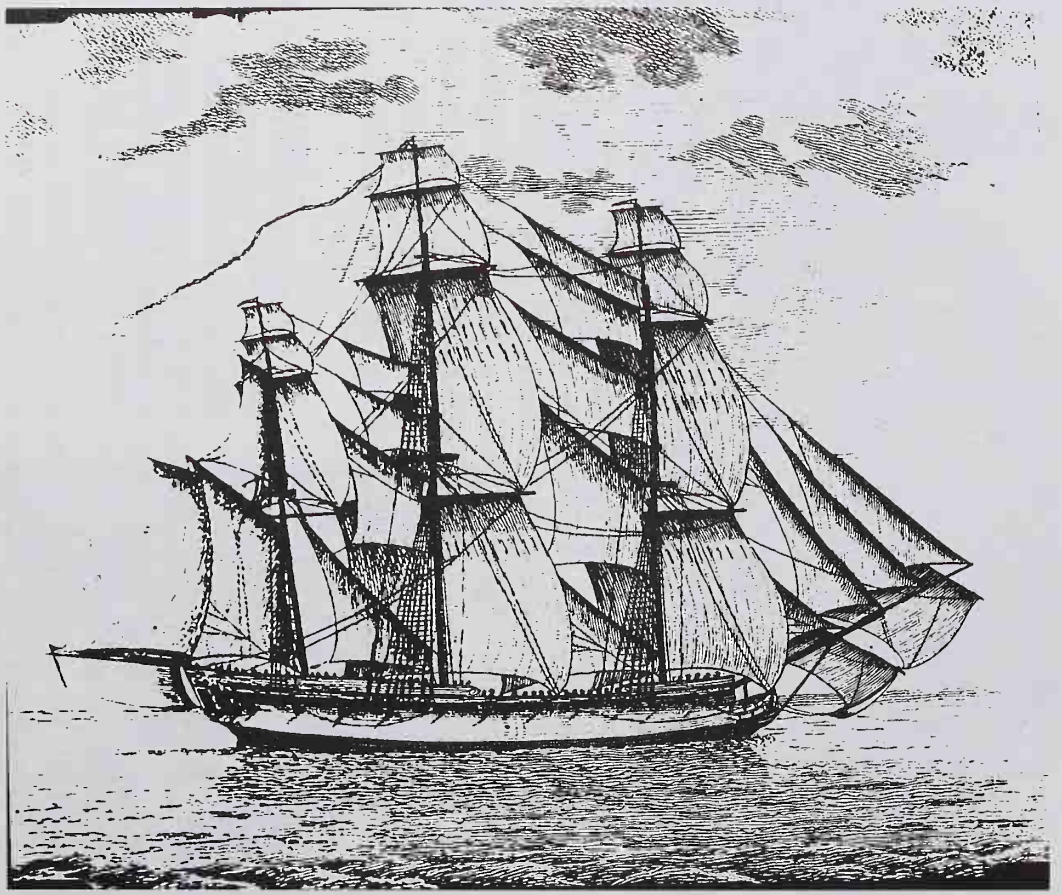
7 McKey says that they picked up Crowinshield's brother, Clifford, in Capetown. Here there is a mistake in genealogy. The first three, including Gibaut were first cousins. Clifford was their second cousin.

8 McKey, p. 262-292



THE DERBY MANSION BUILT BY MCINTIRE IN 1799 From an old woodcut. Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum*, Salem.

TEA HOUSE (SUMMER HOUSE) THAT WAS BUILT BY MCINTIRE IN 1794 FOR ELIAS HASKET DERBY. It is now located on the grounds of the Glen Magna Estate in Danvers, Mass. Photograph by author.



THE SHIP GRAND TURK FROM A PAINTING BY ROBERT S. PEABODY, AFTER THE DESIGN IN THE PUNCH BOWL MADE AT CANTON, CHINA IN 1786. Owned by Elias Hasket Derby, she was a privateer during the American Revolution and later made several voyages as a merchantman. She is noted as having made the first voyage to China from New England, master, Ebenezer West. Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. 5778

markets at Batavia (Jakarta). Batavia was expected to become a source of pepper. They had problems opening up the market at Batavia, but finally succeeded. Derby had collected a vast cargo of ginseng (grows readily in North America) with the expectation of great profits at Canton. The *Empress of China* had good success and Derby had thoroughly consulted with the owners, one of whom was his brother John. However, he was able to sell the ginseng at only half its cost, even though they worked through a new merchant, Houqua (Wu Ping-ch'ien). Hoqua was destined to become an extraordinarily wealthy merchant with possibly the largest mercantile fortune in the world. The *Atlantic* and the *Three Sisters* were sold. The *Astrea* arrived Salem 3 Jun. 1790. The *Lighthorse* was sighted near Salem the afternoon of 15 Jun. 1790. A storm almost drove her on the rocks within sight of home but the anchor held and all was saved. (Such narrow escapes were often the difference between fortune and disaster. Derby seemed to have more than his share of good luck, but careful planning was at the center of it.) The two ships brought in 728,871 pounds of tea. There were also assorted silks, ivory carvings chinaware etc. There is the story that ordinary chinaware was used as ballast since it was not subject to water damage. It became so cheap that people in Salem used it for their every day service. The tea brought in was a glut on the market since the amount was about three fourths of the tea consumed in the country in a year. It is reported that the two ships together carried one fourth of the tea taken out of China that season. Duties were due on the tea within six months. That, and the drop-out in the market could have meant that only a small profit would be realized. As a consequence of this, Derby petitioned Congress to establish the 'bonded-warehouse' system. This system, still in use today, allows the merchant to pay duties only when the goods are finally sold. It also prevents duties on goods to be reloaded and shipped to a foreign port.

Others were beginning to explore the China trade. Gray had used the approach of picking up furs from the American Northwest for trade. Thus he had solved the problem of finding a cargo the Chinese wanted. However, with the strong competition, coupled with the problem of finding suitable cargo, and the uncertain costs of doing business, led to Derby's decision to give up the China trade. Other Salem merchants continued to find great profits there.

In May, June and July 1791 Derby sent four vessels to the East. Two of these vessels departed in May, the snow (similar to a brig except for the rigging) *Grand Sachem*, Jonathan Carnes, master and the ship *Astrea*, John Gibaut, master[9]. Both had interesting voyages. The *Astrea* reached the Isle of France 4 Sep. 1791, then sailed for India spending the next few months on the Malabar Coast and Colombo, Ceylon. He contracted to take a load of

9 McKey, p. 320-324

rice from Calcutta to Pegu (Burma). The *Astrea* ran across the Bay of Bengal, up the Irrawaddy River to Rangoon, becoming the first American ship there. Gibaut delivered the rice, took on a new cargo and was about to leave when the King of Pegu commandeered the ship to carry his soldiers to his enemy, the King of Siam. He was kept in Rangoon as hostage. The *Astrea* returned in a few months in a most dilapidated condition. Gibaut felt fortunate to reach Calcutta in the ship. There he was able to sell the ship for $7780, about one half its value of $15,000 a few months earlier.[10]

The *Grand Sachem* [11] followed the usual route to the Cape and the Isle of France arriving the latter in Nov. 1791. Carnes then went to India and the East for two years of commercial exploration in the East Indies which was to lead to opening up the pepper trade and Salem's short-lived monopoly in the trade. The *Grand Sachem* never made it back to Salem but was lost at Bermuda 7 Jan. 1794, along with all of her cargo. There Carnes was picked up by Capt. Benjamin West , Jr.(ID 14113) in the schooner he owned with his father, the *Speedwell* [12]. Carnes had discovered a major source of wild pepper in Sumatra but kept this information to himself. Subsequently, he was able to outfit a ship, the *Rajah*, and make two voyages to the spice islands before the secret got out in 1799. Unfortunately, Derby was never to profit from this venture.

There were many other markets in the Far East that Derby ships traded with and often they were the first vessels there from New England. There was trade with Arabia, the west coast of Africa, Manila in the Philippines etc. They are all to numerous too present here.

Atlantic Trade

By 1798 Derby dominated the Far Eastern trade and his ships were known in all of the exotic ports of the East. The Atlantic trade, also, was an important part of Derby's empire. "*The outward cargoes to the East Indies were first obtained by trading with the West Indies, the Mediterranean, and Northern Europe; and the bulk of oriental cargoes was re-exported. No section of the edifice could be touched without disturbing the rest.*"[13] For example, in June 1792 Derby sent out the brig *Sally* under Edward Allen for Madeira loaded with fish, pork, cordage, and Suchong tea, and the brig *Rose*

---

10 In the maritime records of Salem we find that the name was immediately recycled. The new *Astrea* was of 320 tons burden.

11 [McKey, p.297-298, 346-350] [Phillips: *Sal. and the Ind.*, p.92-96]

12 Salem Gazette,14 Jan. 1794. The identification of Benj. West, Jr. as master was made from EIHC 40:239

13 S. E. Morrison, *The Maritime Hist. of Mass. 1783-1860*, Boston, p.161 (1921)

under Nathaniel Silesbee for the West Indies with fish, rum, Cape wine, Madras cotton and Hyson tea; and the list goes on.[14]

The French Revolution began 5 May 1789 followed by Bastille day 14 July. There were conflicts between France and England soon after but the major problems followed their declaration of war in 1793. Restrictions were placed upon American trade in the West Indies to enforce the blockade of the French islands. To enforce this the British unleashed, not only their men-of-war, but a host of privateers who operated, all to often, with unscrupulous tactics. The French retaliated by unleashing a host of privateers and placing an embargo on their own ports. At the end of 1793 we find Derby's schooner, *Peggy*, Jonathan Derby, master, and the schooner, *Nancy*, Edward West (brother of Nathaniel West), master, held up at Bordeaux along with ninety odd other American vessels for over three months. The French National Convention refused them permission to either trade or depart.[15] Worse were the seizures of vessels by both French and English privateers. A vessel that had traded at a French port could be picked up by an English privateer for trading with the enemy, and vice versa. Often as not an excuse was invented. The inhabitants of the British W. I. suffered because they needed the goods brought by the Yankee traders, but it was a long time before a degree of sanity was established. As long as an American vessel came directly from America it was allowed to trade in England. Trade with the most of Europe was abnormal. With the rise of Napoleon to power and the European conquests, by 1797 France controlled most of Western Europe from Rome to Hamburg in the north, and Sweden did pretty much what Napoleon wanted. We find that the Russians would not trade with vessels of any nationality.

It was not until July 1798 that American merchant men were allowed to arm. They thus were commissioned as Letters-of- Marque subject to all the rules of privateering. This gave them what they needed to take on the French. The tales of encounters with French privateers are numerous both for Derby ships and others of Salem.[16] Of the list for 1789 there are thirty-four vessel which seem to have been owned in the Salem district. Of these seven belonged to the Derbys, five to Wm. Gray, two each to Simon Forrester, Wm. Orne, Nathaniel West, and George Crowninshield and Son's.

It is appropriate to end this section with a voyage of the armed ship Mt. Vernon. She was built by Retire Becket in 1798 of 355 tons burden with gun placements for 20 guns. Hasket Derby took her for her shake-down cruise to Cuba in February 1799. She was back in Salem in May, obviously a very fast ship. She left for the Mediterranean 4 July with orders to carry his

---

14 Mc Key, p. 369

15 Mc Key, p.391

16 For more about our naval war with France see Phillips: *Sal. Indies,* p.129-147

sugar to Cadiz "*If an English fleet is laying there,*" otherwise to use his judgment and the speed of the ship to stay out of trouble. In 16 days he was off Cape St. Vincent. There he encountered a fleet of 50 vessels. He thought it impossible that they were anything but British.

> I determined to run for their center... they soon dispatched an 18-gun ship and two frigates... we immediately bore down and went to pass under his quarter between him and the fleet... he hoisted French colours and gave us his broadside... we gave him our broadside in such stile as evidently sickened him; for he immediately luffed in the wind and went in stays in great confusion....we received 7 or 8 broadsides & I was mortified at not having it in my power to return without exposing myself to the rest of the fleet... soon left them.

In sight of Gibraltar he was attacked again, this time by a corsair with over 100 men. Again his guns did their job but fearful of an attack from other quarters had to let the vessel go. The market at Gibraltar was not good so he headed for Italy with a letter to Lord Nelson at Naples. He was entertained by Lord Nelson aboard the *Victory*. He sold his cargo at almost three times its purchase price. After several weeks, he had obtained a return cargo of wines and silks. He bought two ships to carry the cargo and then left for the Adriatic, returning to Naples in November with a cargo of wheat. One of the two vessels was sold in Naples and sailed for home 13 Feb. 1800 in a convoy of some 30 American vessels.

Derby Dies

Hasket's father did not live to experience the success of this voyage which netted well over $100,000. Derby had died 8 Sep. 1799 of angina pectoris. His wife had died earlier in the year, 19 April 1799, shortly after their move into their palatial new mansion in Salem.[17] The mansion had been built by McIntire at a cost reported to have been $80,000, an extraordinary figure in those days. With Hasket at sea, John Derby and son-in-law, Benjamin Pickman, took control of operations. It was Derby's wish that any Captain at sea at the time of his death was to finish the voyage. It is

---

17 Bentley:2:300 This day after one o'clock died Elizabeth Derby, aet 64, wife of E. H. Derby Esqr, Merchant in this Town. She was a Crowninshield. A Women who felt & enjoyed all the pride of great wealth, with an understanding not distinguished & poorly cultivated, but a women who took the greatest pride in being known as a Charitable women, as she was indeed to the poor in general, but constantly so to all her poor & dependent kindred. It was at her instigation the Elegant Mansion house was built where Col. Browne' stood, but she did not live long to enjoy it. All have anecdotes of her folly & vanity, but all reverence her charity & kind disposition.

April 23 Mrs. Derby's funeral was attended with great Ceremony. The number of spectators was very great & the procession unusual. The Crowninshield family would not attend in consequence of a disaffection of long standing.

reported that the three vessels, out at the time, brought in over $300,000 to add to his estate, "*already large beyond comprehension,*" to quote Bentley. However, Derby's far flung empire was about to crumble. Hasket was an excellent Captain but a very poor merchant. Derby had made poor plans, if any at all, about who was to succeed him as head of the business. As someone who left little to chance it almost appears as if this was his intent. I have attempted to read some meaning into this conjecture without much success. Clearly Hasket was out. The only person in the family with extensive experience as a merchant was Nathaniel West. He had worked from his place of business The Long Wharf, Boston and had been a successful merchant for fifteen years. Even without addressing the problem of the Derby empire there were wharf rights, and as husband of the oldest daughter, West had priority. This, among other things, was the cause of the intense animosity that existed between Nathaniel and Hasket. In the words of Dr. Wm. Bentley,[18] 16 Oct. 1800:

> A bruising match this day upon the Derby Wharf, between Capt. E. H. Derby, eldest Son of E. H. & his Brother-in-law West, who married the eldest daughter. The division of the estate is the moving cause of the painful divisions in that now unhappy family.

Because of these animosities there was nothing to do but dissolve the business. It was not until July 1816 that Derby's will was finally settled in Probate Court. Property was sold at a fraction of its true value. (A tract of 3000 acres just outside of Salem was sold for $0.75 per acre.) Also, the Mansion House and land with the buildings, stores, wharf & flats in Essex St. were figured in all as only $28,000. In all, Derby's worth was assessed at $1,063,799 and it should have been half again as much if not more. Those children without mansions proceeded to build one. Elizabeth (Derby) West built the farm (mansion) house on the Derby farm, called Oak Hill. Hasket ended up with the Derby mansion in Salem, much to Elizabeth's disappointment in not having received it herself. The name of Derby and its influence suffered greatly over the next few years, largely due to Hasket. Bentley says it well,[19] 25 February 1802:

> I am indebted to Capt. B. Hodges & Capt. R. Stone for an ample vindication of the affair of the debt of honour against Col. Derby (E. H. Derby, Jr.) & Major Pickman. Derby has become the Bully of the Town, always fighting & always beat. He has lately fought with his Brother in law West, on the Wharf. He quarreled bitterly on the subjects of the toasts of the E. I. Marine Society & then was forced to confess he did not understand the subject. He has now been publicly silenced for

---

18 Bentley: *Diary*, **2**:353

19 Bentley: *Diary* , **2**:416

his impertinence in the affairs of the Gazette & the Register. He cannot write a line of any language, so that nothing is expected from him but the blows.

As if this weren't enough to complete the fall of the Derbys, Hasket engineered a divorce between Elizabeth and her husband, Nathaniel- a great disgrace in those days. (More is said of this elsewhere.)

Chapter X

THE DERBY WHARF[1]

With the death of Richard Derby on 9 Nov. 1783 the title to the Derby wharf and the lower store passed to his son Elias Hasket Derby. Since the son had been the driving force in the Derby empire for many years, this was as expected. I find some confusion as to what wharves belonged to the Derby family. In the Massachusetts Tax Valuation List of 1771 we find that Richard Derby owned 5.5 warehouses in association with 5300 ft. of wharf.[2] It is not clear just how the area usually associated with the Derby Wharf was surveyed, but there would seem to have been more wharf in the inventory than that covered here. This is not a question I can answer at this point.

With the coming of peace following the American Revolution E. H. Derby began to make improvements to his main wharf. The seawalls were lined with stone and changes were made in the Counting House or Upper Store. In 1794, possibly as a result of his expanding trade , working with, son-in-law, Nathaniel West, he began to make changes. He doubled the warehouse capacity by erecting two more three-story warehouses. Derby erected the building which he called the 'new store' on what later became known as 'wharf lot 4', and West erected a warehouse on what was to be known as 'wharf lot 6.' (See the accompanying figure to better understand the discussion.) Lot 6, as were most of the lots, was 93ft north to south and 40 ft east to west. Ships berthed to the west of the wharf.

As mentioned earlier, Nathaniel had been a merchant from about 1785 to 1791,2 operating from the Long Wharf, Boston. I expect that it was his desire to move his center of activities to Salem that was back of his interest in the wharf expansion. Besides, he and his family had just moved into a fine mansion on Essex Street.

In 1796 Derby made his last improvement to the wharf when he had the southern end faced with a stone seawall. He died 8 Sep. 1799. In 1800 his seven heirs completed the construction of the 803-ft wharf which became known as Old Derby Wharf. The western side of the wharf ran from the

---

1 Charles W. Snell: Historic Furnishings Study Derby Wharf and Warehouses Salem Maritime: National Historic Site Massachusetts (1974)

2 Even after the updating of Main Wharf I dont see this capacity, even assuming the use of both sides of the wharf, which was not usually the case. Apparently, there were other wharves than that we usually associate with the Derbys. At this time Wm. West owned 200 ft of wharf and onr warehouse/

southern end north about 569 feet to the angular berths. E. H. Derby, Jr. (Hasket) had the lower store moved eastward about 25 feet off the wharf onto a pile foundation on 'wharf lot 7', so as to be in line with the two 1794 warehouses. Benjamin Pickman, Jr. and John Prince, Jr. each constructed a three-story frame warehouse on pile foundations on the flats along the east side of Derby Wharf on wharf lots 3 and 5, respectively. Then by the end of 1800, Derby Wharf had a total of six three-story warehouses: the upper store still stood. The wharf warehouse at the northern end and the other five stood on pile foundations in line along the flats of Lot B on the east side of old Derby wharf.

In May 1806, six of the Derby heirs, E. H. Derby, Jr., Ezekiel Hersey Derby, John Derby, and son-in-laws, Benj. Pickman, Jr., John Prince, Jr., and Nathaniel West, (Richard C. Derby had sold his interest and moved to Boston.), began adding a great timber extension to the original wharf. They united to build a 1124-foot extension and a 166-foot addition known as the 'lower pier' to Old Derby Wharf. The 1290-foot extension, which was completed in 1808, was called the 'New Derby Wharf.' It became the longest wharf in Salem, a distinction that had previously been held by the 900-ft Crowninshield Wharf , the 'India Wharf' just to the east.

In May 1809 the owners subdivided the flats along the east side of the 1124-foot extension into 13 wharf lot sites. The first floors of the warehouses on both Old and New Derby Wharves were divided into two or three stores. Store numbers ran north to south. No. 1-16 were on the old Derby Wharf and stores no. 17-43 were on the New Derby Wharf. From April 1819 until the spring of 1829, 14 large warehouses containing 33 stores stood on the wharf. In the spring of 1829, the number of warehouses rose to 15 and the number of stores to 39.

Nathaniel West constructed a store on wharf lot 6 in 1794. The view we have for 1795 is a three-story frame structure with no chimneys (chimneys were added later). The store was 59ft 9in north to south and 25ft 2in east to west. The building was four bays[3] wide on the west side (later described as five bays), looking out onto the wharf, and one bay deep. The walls were covered with clapboard and the building had a hip roof covered with wooden shingles. The windows were double hung with 8 over 12 lights. There were outside stairs at both ends (north and south) of the building. The counting room was probably on the second floor. Wooden beams jutted out from the doors of the upper floors and were used as means of hoisting goods to the respective floors. The wharf lot, in keeping with most of the other lots, was 93 feet in length. Initially the store rested primarily on pilings along the east side of Old Derby Wharf. About 1830 the store was moved

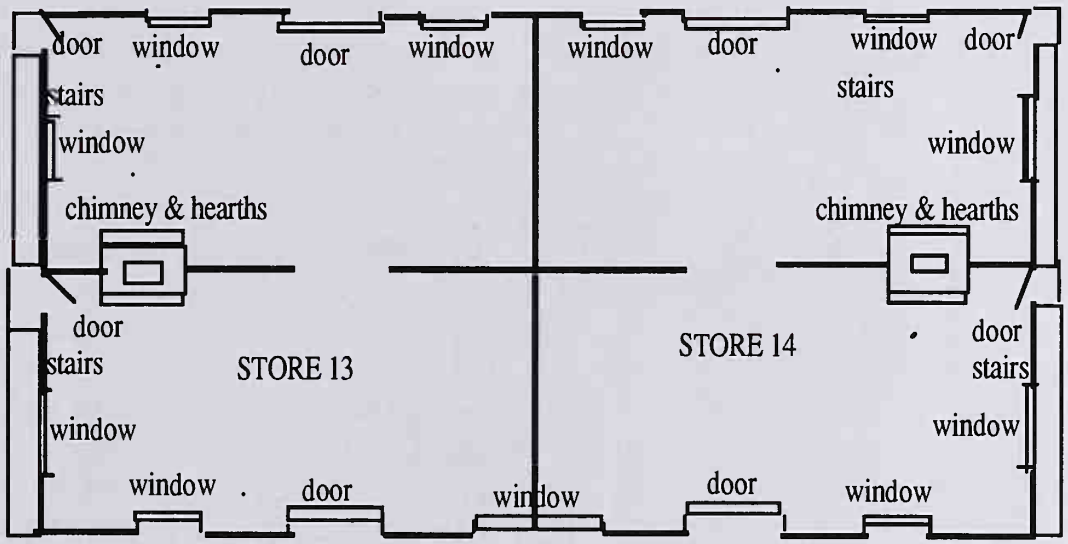
3 The use of the term bay is not clear. Here it is assumed that it means a space inset from an outer wall

25 feet westward onto the Derby Wharf so that the east side of the building lined up with the east side of the wharf. By 1812 a numbering system had been established with the numbers running north to south with No. 13 and 14 lying in wharf lot 6. In the inventory of Nathaniel West's estate (1852) we find West Store on Derby Wharf, which would cover those on wharf lot 6, to be valued at $800. He owned No. 32 and 33 New Stores valued at $500 and, also he owned three shares in Derby Wharf valued at $3000. It is not at all clear what the ownership of shares entailed. His interest in the Derby Wharf was bequeathed to the Salem Marine Society. The warehouse on lot 6 was still there as late as 1905.

EAST

SKETCH OF WAREHOUSE ON WHARF LOT 6

First and second floors



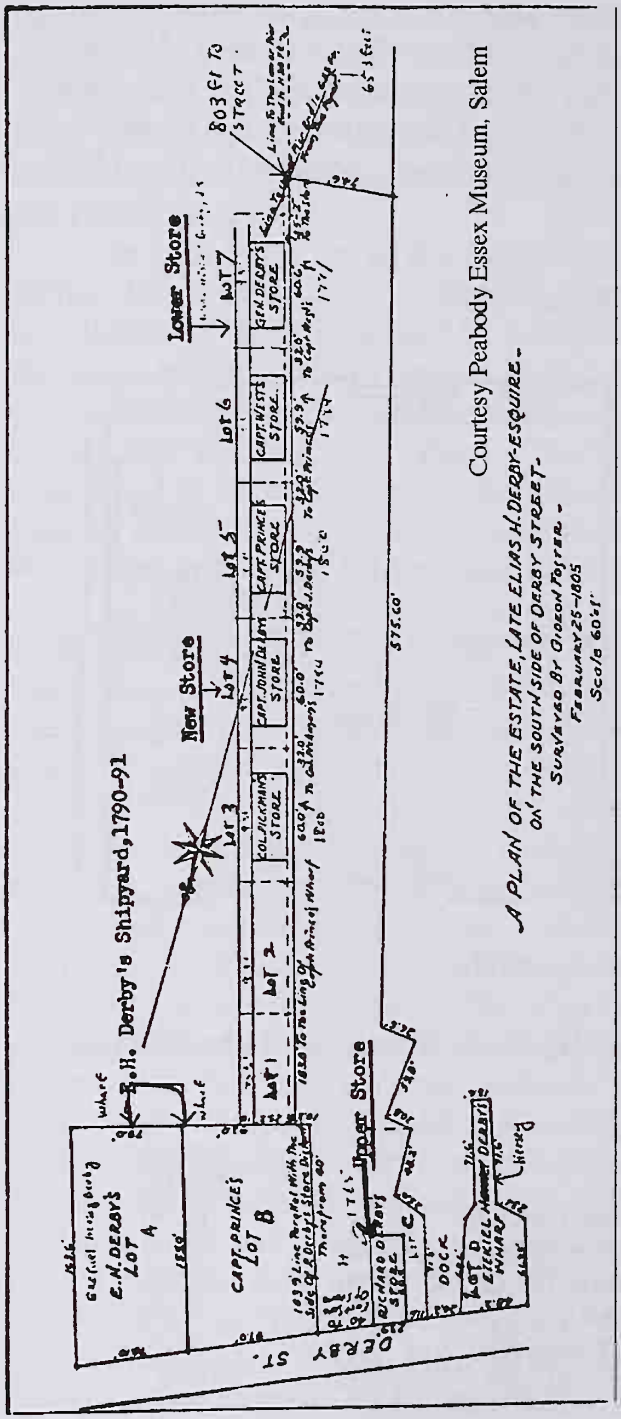
WHARF SIDE WEST

A list of articles purchased from the Derby Wharf Stores by Nathaniel West 10 Oct. 1800 is of interest:

Articles	Price
28 gun carriages	$22.00
1 Empty chest .50--Red Ocre 1.25-- anchors 8.75	10.50
1 chair $1,40 1 lead crane [?] $5--2 Treble Mast Blocks $7	13.40
Cask Brimstone 10.25--Sheathing Nails $9.50	19.75
3 double blocks $6.50--Lignam Vita $1	7.50
Cut Nails 4.50--Brandy 9.25--Wick Yarn 6.60	20.35
Steel 1.87--6 casks & part Cask Shot $215.00	216.87
1 Roll Sheet Lead $31.00--Cask 41b Shot $10.00	41.00
Hemp & Oakum $1.05 --Lead, Old Iron .55	2.05
Shoot [Shot ?] Cases $9--2 Ship Caps $2	11.00
Casks $7.75--Old Trunk $2-- Chalk 13.50	23.25

2 Cannonades $34--Old Long Cannonades $14.50	48.50
1 Cask Litges Wine at $1.27 per gallon 24 gal.	30.48
	$444.65

Also, purchased two Rights in the Great Pasture(town of Salem) $140.00



To fully appreciate the inventory one must go to the next chapter describing the political scene prevailing in the period about 1800. Every vessel that went to sea had to be prepared to protect its self. French privateers made the voyages particularly hazardous. Also, we can speculate about the 'rights' in the Great Pasture. Were the rights extensive enough to permit the growing of beef? For the moment we focus on the Derby Wharf.

It appears that despite the animosity that existed between Nathaniel and Hasket, and the divorce between Nathaniel and Elizabeth, that this did not make the business on Derby Wharf an impossibility. Indeed, business wise relations, if not cordial, at least, were civil, except possibly for the bruising battle with Hasket on the wharf 16 Oct. 1800.[4]. The Derby Wharf Corporation, initially, was made up of the heirs. Later, there were a variety of members.

---

4 Bentley: Diary 2:353

NORTHERN HEAD AND WESTERN ELEVATION OF OLD DERBY WHARF IN 1887, LOOKING SOUTH Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. 9104 Buildings left to right, Wharf Lot 3 erected in 1800 (containing stores 5, 6, and 7), Wharf Lot 4, built in 1794 (containing stores No. 8 and 9), warehouse on Lot 5, built in 1794 (stores 10, 11.and 12), warehouse on Lot 6 (stores 13 and 14). Lot 6 belonged to Nathaniel West.

WEST SIDE OF THE DERBY WHARF OR EXTENSION, ca 1880, WITH THE SHIP MINDORA TIED UP AT DOCK, LOOKING SOUTHEAST Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. 16,294. Buildings left to right, warehouse on wharf Lot No. 13, built 1809 and containing stores No. 27 and 28. To the right of the ship is a one-story long frame storage shed built after 1874. Next in line is the gable roof of a similar warehouse built on Lot 22 in 1829. It contained six stores. In the period 1830-58 the structure was lengthened to add three more shops.

CHAPTER XI

THE POST REVOLUTION POLITICAL SCENE AND OUR NAVAL WAR WITH FRANCE

POLITICAL SITUATION

In 1783 the period right after the Revolution New England was in the midst of a terrible economic depression. By 1800 Salem, in terms of the average net worth per person, was the wealthiest city in America. The wealth of the city came largely from the efforts of the men who owned and sailed the ships that sailed forth in those days.

To fully appreciate the problems of shipping in the Atlantic area we must touch upon the political situation in Europe. There had been problems in France as early as 1787, culminating in the French Revolution beginning on 5 May 1789 with Bastille day on 14 July. Internal wars involving Italy culminated with Napoleon Bonaparte obtaining control. This was followed by his wars of conquest so that by 1802 he was in complete control of Europe from Rome to Hanover in the north, with Sweden bowing to his every dictate. The English navy kept him out of Britain. There were of course French and English privateers making the Atlantic a risky place to travel. The treaty of Amiene (25 Mar. 1802) caused a cessation of hostilities for a short period. An English ultimatum, 26 April 1803, left no recourse but war. Napoleon was finally defeated by Wellington at the battle of Waterloo 18 June 1815. He was exiled to St. Helena, dying 5 May 1821. Coupled with this was our War of 1812 with Britain (18 June 1812- 24 Dec. 1814). The war's main reason according to some accounts was the practice of British men-of-war and privateers to impress our sailors into service by stopping our merchantmen on the high seas. For a while appeasement was tried with limited success. To begin with, there were problems in the West Indies. The British privateers claimed that the American ships were carrying French cargoes and vice versa. The privateers and the officials they worked with had little respect for the truth. The British subjects in the Caribbean were not too happy because they needed the fish and other produce from New England. Their complaints finally brought some sanity to the situation. The comment has been made that British ships markedly reduced the number of French merchantmen so that for trade between France and Spain to continue they had to rely on American vessels. There is no doubt that the American merchantmen were involved with this trade, but the French privateers were so numerous that a state of war existed between America and France starting about 1789 and continuing into the next century. A major

problem was that American ships were not allowed to be armed until 25 June 1798.[1]

Also we had problems with the corsairs from the Barbary Coast (Morocco, Tripoli, and Algiers). In 1793 a squadron from Algiers capture ten American vessels. As a result of negotiations our country paid a ransom of almost a million dollars. It was not until 1801 that we took military action against the robber states.

THE FRIGATE ESSEX

During 1778 to 1796 the French enacted some harsh decrees affecting our shipping which were tantamount to a declaration of war. Any ship that was carrying British goods was liable to seizure by French privateers. Neutrality of a vessel was determined by her cargo, and if it were English, she would be taken as a prize. In Feb. 1778 the French came up with a requirement that every vessel must have a crew list, or *rôle d'équipage* in a certain form or she was subject to seizure. John Adams sent an envoy to France to meet with Tallyrand, then in charge of foreign relations, but without success. Adams then began to prepare for war with the act of 25 June 1798, authorizing the arming of merchant vessels, and that of 9 July 1798, granting commissions to them. In the list of armed merchant vessel in 1798 there are thirty-four vessels that seem to be part of the Salem fleet. Of these, seven belonged to the Derby family, five to Wm. Gray, two each to Simon Forrester, Wm. Orne, Nathaniel West, and George Crowninshield & Sons. The remaining fourteen belonged, one each, to single or multiple groups of merchants.

It was evident that the country needed a navy. Thus Congress authorized in 1798 the procurement of twenty-four vessels but did not authorize the funds for more than half the vessels needed. This opened the door for a consortium to build a vessel and rent it to the Government at interest. Groups in a number of cities proceeded to construct such vessels. The Crowinshields were among the first to act offering their ships the *America*, a frigate-built ship of 654 tons that had been bought from the French, and the *Belisarius* of 261 tons. However, they were turned down and they sold the frigate back to the French. The Crowninshields were very bitter.

In Salem plans to construct a frigate were soon under way. The ship was to be called the *Essex*.[2] The Salem Gazette of 26 Oct. 1798 contained the following item:

---

1 J.D. Phillips: Salem in the Indies, p. 130

2 A very good account is [Paine: *Ships and Sailors of Old Salem*, p.196-217]. Also see [Phillips: *Salem and the Indies*, p.129-147], [*Old Time Ships of Salem*, pub. Essex Institute, p.25-26

"At a meeting in the Courthouse in this town Tuesday evening last, of those gentlemen who have subscribed to build a ship for the service of the United States, it was voted unanimously to build a Frigate of Thirty-two guns and to loan the same to the government, and William Gray, Jr., John Norris and Jacob Ashton, Esqr., Capt. Benjamin Hodges and Capt. Ichabod Nicholds were chosen a committee to carry the same into immediate effect." Capt. Joseph Waters was appointed General Agent, and Enos Briggs, a shipbuilder of Salem, was selected as master builder.

Wm. Gray and E.H. Derby seem to be the driving force behind the effort to raise the subscription of funds needed for the project, as witnessed by their large contributions. A list of those subscribing $1000 or more follows:

Elias Hasket Derby	$10,000	Nathaniel West	1,500
William Gray	10,000	Jacob Ashton	1,000
John Norris	5,000	Ezkiel H. Derby	1,000
William Orne	5,000	John Derby.	1,000
Eben Beckford	2,000	George Dodge	1,000
Samuel Gray	2,000	Richard Manning	1,000
Jonathan Neal	2,000	John Osgood	1,000
Waitland Peirce	2,000	Ichabod Nichols	1,000
Richard Derby Jr.	1,500	Joseph Peabody	1,000
John Jenks	1,500	William Prescot	1,000
Benjamin Pickman	1,500	Stephan Phillips	1,000

The total contribution was $75,473.59, some of it coming from contributions as small as $10. This was all from a town numbering just 9300 people.

By November 1798 Briggs was collecting material for construction of the *Essex*. This included oak timbers for the hull and tall firs for the masts. Finally on 30 Sep. 1799 she was launched, too late for E. H. Derby to appreciate as he had died on the 8th. She was a large ship for the times of 850 tons burden. She was 146 ft in length overall, with a keel 118 ft long. She was 37 ft in beam and the depth of her hold was 12 ft 3 in. Capt. Richard Derby[3] (DB 6313) of Salem had been chosen to command her but he was at sea at the time. (He was a nephew of Elias Hasket Derby and had served several years as a captain in the U.S. Navy. Some accounts, in particular that of Paine, would lead one to believe that the Richard referred to was the son of E. H. Derby. Hasket was far too unstable to have carried out such a command.) Capt. Edward Preble of the Navy was offered the job and he selected Rufus Low of Cape Ann as sailing master. In every respect the *Essex* met her expectations. With her broad expanse of sails, she proved to be a very fast ship. On one of her shake-down runs *"she beat Capt.*

(1917)] and [Capt. George H. Preble: *The First Cruise of the United States Frigate Essex*, EIHC **10**:1-

[3] Perely Derby: *Genealogy of the Derby Family*,EIHC **3**:284

Nathaniel West in the Belisarius six miles to four with two reefs in her topsails and foresail. She went eleven miles per hour within six points of the wind." [4]

The *Essex* was immediately involved in escort duty and made several runs to the Cape. She did not get a chance to engage the enemy as peace was signed with France in February 1801. However the *Essex* became part of the Meditereanin fleet and it seems probable that she was involved in the actions against the Barbary States, 1801-1803. Later, Capt. Preble left the ship because of poor health and she was then commanded by Commodore Richard Dale. At the start of the War of 1812 she was commanded by Capt. David Porter. She played havoc with British shipping in the Pacific. Finally a British force comprised of the frigate *Phoebe* of thirty-six guns, the *Raccoon* and *Cherub*, sloops of war and a store ship of twenty guns was sent in search of the *Essex*. On the 28th of March 1813, the *Essex* was trapped near Valparaiso. Being greatly outmaned the devastation was enormous. Out of a crew of 255 men 153 were lost. Interestingly, David Farragut of Civil War fame was a midshipman on the *Essex* at the time. One can imagine the sadness in Salem when the news arrived, which was heightened by the news that the *Essex* was not allowed a fair fight. The name has not been forgotten in the history of fighting ships. Since then there has usually been a ship named *Essex* in the U. S. Navy.

---

[4] Salem Gazette, 10 & 13 Jun. 1800

Chapter XII

GARDNERS OF SALEM

Our interest in the Gardners of Salem begins with Capt. John Gardner(1736-1774) who married Sarah Derby, sister of Elias Hasket Derby. However, the Gardners were living in Salem from its inception.[1] The immigrant ancestor was Thomas Gardner[2], born about 1592, probably in Dorsetshire, England. He arrived with his family on the Zouch Phenix that sailed from Weymouth in 1624. He was the first overseer of the plantation at Cape Ann. They left Cape Ann, probably with Roger Conant, and settled in that part of Salem now called Danvers. The line of descent to John from Thomas was Samuel(1627-1689), Lt. Abel (1673-), and Jonathan (1697,8-1783). We give John the ID, GD. His children were John, Sarah, and Richard. Sarah married Jacob Crowninshield (CR163). Richard became a master mariner, who married first, Elizabeth Ward and second, Eliza A. Pierce. His first child, Richard(GD31) married Abigal Phippen West (ID 141151), daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Mosley) West.

Capt. John Gardner (1771-1847) married Sarah West 9 Nov. 1793. She was the daughter of Wm. and Mary (Beckford) West and the youngest sister of Nathaniel West. He was in the retail business until 1798 when he sold out his stock. Later he conducted an import business at his warehouse on Union Wharf. The brig *Hazard* was the most noted of his vessels that he owned prior to the war of 1812. She made many famous voyages: from Perambuco to New York in 19 days; to Rio de Janeiro in 30 days; and from Calcutta to Boston in 65 days. His business was ruined by the War of 1812. His obituary in the Salem Gazette 27 Dec. 1846 presents a good view of his losses due to the War of 1812.

> (Died) On Wednesday, of Typhus fever, John Gardner, Esq. aged 77, a highly respectable citizen, and formerly an enterprising merchant. Whilst Mr. Gardner was engaged in commerce, he was celebrated for the beauty and model of his ships. Having been unfortunate he made a large venture shortly before the declaration of war, in 1812, in the *Marquis de Sommeruelos*, and went himself on her voyage. His success was fully commensurate to his anticipation's and he would have again been restored to affluence, but almost in sight of his port he was captured and carried into Halifax, and all his sanguine calculations blasted, he not having been insured against a war, a risk which he had not anticipated. (*According to family tradition they could*

---

1 See the Ancestral Lists for a brief outline of the Gardner genealogy.

2 See *Thomas Gardner and Some of His Descendants,* EIHC vol. 37-40: also see Mary C. Crawford: *Famous Families of Mass.* , 1:79, pub. Little, Brown, and Company, Boston (1900) The most recent work on Thomas Gardner is in the book by R. C. Anderson: *The Great Migration Begins* , **2**:731, pub. by New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston (1995)

have made a run for it with a reasonable chance of success, but the sailing master refused to make the attempt.) Mr. Gardner built, and until his misfortunes, resided in the spacious mansion on Essex street, now occupied by David Pingree, Esq., in which the late Joseph White was murdered. He died at the well known Gardner Farm in North Salem (now called Danvers), which has been his place of residence for many years.

The house referred to was at 128 Essex Street, now preserved on the grounds of the Essex Institute. It was built by the famous architect, John McIntire[3], starting in 1804. However,[4] the lot was not bought from John's father until 1809, a fact causing some confusion to those having written about the house. The house is considered the finest brick house built by McIntire. After the ill-fated voyage, John was in serious financial difficulties. His brother-in-law, Nathaniel West, bought the house for $13,333.33 on 25 Apr. 1811 and the Gardners continued to live there for several years. Finally, Nathaniel West needed the money and sold the house at a loss on 20 Jul. 1814 to Capt. Joseph White for $13,000.00. (Such numbers are deceiving. Although the house was built without our modern conveniences, to build such a place today would cost at least one half million dollars. The story of the murder of Capt. Joseph White in 1830 is told in the chapter, "Whites of Salem.". The Gardners moved to their farm in Danvers.

Although John's business was ruined in 1812, he started up again and by 1818, in company with his sons, John and Thomas West Gardner, he was restored to some degree of affluence. Both sons were master mariners sailing their ships *Commerce*, *Osgood*, and *Ceres* among others.

The three daughters, Sarah (1802-1865), Mary Elizabeth (1806-1875), and Mary Beckford (1816- living in 1890) never married. These three nieces of Nathaniel West, his Lander granddaughters, and his son Richard were recipients of the Nathaniel West trust. Henry Gardner (GD18) was a trustee. One wonders why not one daughter from this, one of the leading families of Salem, did not marry!

Henry was a merchant. He lived a number of years in Rio de Janeiro. My understanding is that the Gardners owned an island near Rio. By 1845 he had returned to Salem. According to family tradition, he was sickly in his youth but following many years at sea he returned in robust health. Henry married Elizabeth Gillis 20 Feb. 1866. He was 56 and she was 33 at the time. They had three children, Elizabeth, Elinor, and Henry. Henry (1872-1944) was a mechanical engineer with a degree from MIT. He was involved in the railroad industry. He married Julia Streeter. They had four children, Rosamond, Henry, Julia, and Frank. The first three progeny succumbed to nervous disorders during their lifetimes (the depression of the thirties

---

3 *The Gardner-Pingree House*, EIHC **111**: 85-93 Gerald W.R. Ward: *The Gardner-Pingree House*, Historic House Booklet Number Five, Essex Institute (1976)

4 EIHC **39**:360

contributed to their problems). Frank [5] has had an illustrious career. He acquired a Ph.D. in metallurgy from MIT, worked in that field and is now retired. He is married to Eleanor Barnum; they have four children. They have family heirlooms dating back to Sarah (West) Gardner and her mother - plates and bowls of the best China of the day.

---

5 Frank was helpful in putting together the last few generations.

Chapter XIII

WHITES OF SALEM

The connection between the Wests and the Whites is through Nathaniel West, Jr. (NW3) who married Mary Bowles White (Wh5134) on 4 Aug. 1811. Lt. John White would appear to be the first member of our White family in New England. He was born in 1642 and died in 1695. He married Elizabeth Bowles ca. 1667. (See the Ancestral Charts) Joseph, the fifth child, was baptized 6:3:1683. He married Elizabeth Goodwin 21 Jan. 1713. They lived in Roxbury which became part of Boston. Their first child, Joseph, was born 10 Nov. 1714. He married Abigal Mi(u)tchmore ca 1747 apparently of the Isles of Shoal off the coast of New Hampshire, and lived there until the birth of their first child. They had three children, Joseph (1748-1830), Abigal (1749-), and Henry (1751-1825). We are interested in Joseph and Henry who contributed greatly to the life of Salem. Both were born and died in Salem.

Henry married Phoebe Brown of Danvers 8 Oct. 1776. They had four children, Joseph (1781-1816), Stephen (1787-1841), Francis (1789-), and Mary Bowles (1793-1854). We know nothing more of Francis, but the other three children and their father and Uncle Joseph provide a great deal of interesting material.

The Whites were privateers during the Revolution. For example, on 14 May 1776 the sloop *Revenge*, privateer, Capt. Joseph White, master, was commissioned. E. H. Derby was the main owner. The petition was signed by Joseph Lee of Beverly, and Miles Greenwood of Salem.[1] From Paine[2] we find that Henry White was master of the privateer sloop *Banter*. We can expect that both made several privateering voyages during the Revolution.

After the Revolution both became merchants. Henry became a successful merchant being the owner or part owner of 34 merchantmen. He died in 1825. Joseph and his wife, Elizabeth Berry, had no children and consequently doted on the first child of Henry who was known as Joseph White, Jr. The two Josephs were in business together until the untimely death of the nephew from an obstruction in the throat. Before that time the nephew had been a member of the Salem Militia and had acquired the title of Colonel. He married Betsey Storey of Marblehead and they had at least one child Elizabeth. I believe there were more children but have not located the records. I find 45 sailing vessels registered to the name Joseph White.

---

1 Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War

2 Paine: *Ships Sail. Old Sal.* p.454

Whether or not that includes both Josephs, I do not know. However, one should remember that a given vessel often had several owners, and one usually did not own a vessel for many voyages. Nevertheless, Joseph White, Sr. became a very wealthy man. No small part of it came from the slave trade. Paine[3] gives a short account of the slave trade. He points out that there was a roaring business from the New England towns, Newport, and Bristol in slaves and rum with the west coast of Africa. However, the claim is made that there were very few 'slavers' out of Salem, and further there is the comment that many of the old records were sanitized by descendants that were not too proud of what their ancestors had been up to. Elias Hasket Derby allowed no slaves on his ships but that did not keep him from having house servants. In his will[4] his Negro man, Saba, and his young Negro woman, Rose, were left small legacies which daughter, Martha, was to manage. The status of the Negroes was not clear. The Massachusetts Tax Valuation List of 1771 shows Richard Derby with one slave, Richard Derby, Esq., two, and Elias Hasket Derby, two.

Bentley took on the slave traders from the pulpit.[5] We find that on 23 Sep. 1788 Capt. Wm. Fairfield in the schooner *Felicity* sailed for the Cape Verd Islands. Bentley surmised from the owner that the vessel was intended for the slave trade. He said that the owner "*confesses he has no reluctance in selling any part of the human race.*" It is in a later account on 29 May 1789 that we find that he was referring to Joseph White.[6] Bentley reported news of the death of Capt. Wm. Fairfield, who commanded the schooner which sailed in Capt. Jo. White's employ in the slave trade. He was killed by the Negroes on board. This account takes on more interest when we read a pitiful account in Paine.[3] The Captain's young son, William, was part of the crew, later to become master of other Salem vessels. While at Cayenne on the 23rd of April, 1789, he describes the take-over of the schooner in graphic detail in a letter to his mother in Salem. Fortunately they were able to subdue the Negroes but the Captain was killed. In the words of the son "*They buried my Honoured Parent, he was buried as he could be at Sea.*" Joseph Whites 'feathers' were very much ruffled when Bentley preached against the slave trade.[7] Apparently, Bentley left no doubt of whom he was speaking.

Joseph White lived his last years in the mansion house at 128 Essex Street. It had been built by McIntire, the famous Salem architect, for Capt. John Gardner (ID GD1) in 1804. Business reverses required that it be sold.

---

3 Paine: *Ships Sail. Old Sal.* p.189-192
4 *Will of Elias Hasket Derby*, Probate No. 7571, EIHC **65**:470
5 Bentley: *Diary* **1**:104
6 Bentley: *Diary* **1**:123
7 Bentley: *Diary* **1**:105,106

His brother-in-law, Capt. Nathaniel West, bought the place in 1811 for $13,333.33. The Gardners continued to live there for several years, but it must have been a difficult time for them. Nathaniel West needed the money and sold the house to Capt. Joseph White in 1814 at a loss for $13,000.00. It passed from Joseph White to Stephen White in 1830 and Stephen sold it to David Pingree 27 Aug. 1834.[8]

It was in this house that the most dastardly deed in the history of Salem occurred.[9] It was on Monday night 5 April 1830 that the old man (age 82), a widower, had retired to his bed. He was found the next morning "*enveloped in blood*" as the Salem Gazette described the scene. There was evidence of entry by a second story window. It was some time before there was a break in the case. The major instigator had solicited help from a former convict who eventually came forward with enough information to crack the case. The wife of Joseph Knapp was a niece of Joseph White. Her husband believed that Joseph White was about to change his will so as to exclude her. Furthermore, he believed that the will was kept in the metal box by the old man's bed. Joseph Knapp finally solicited the help of his brother John and the two Crowninshield brothers, Richard (CR1663) of Peabody and George (CR1664). The two Crowninshields led a most depraved existence. Richard was considered to be the one that had carried out the foul deed. He hanged himself in jail. The other defendants were tried separately. The first tried was John Knapp. Daniel Davis and Daniel Webster appeared for the prosecutor, and Franklin Dexter and William H. Gardiner, of Boston for the defendant. The trial began 3 August with a return of *"guilty"* on 21 August. The trial of Joseph Knapp began 9 November with a verdict of *"guilty"* on 12 November. George Crowninshield was tried 27 November with a verdict of *"not guilty"* on the 28th. The two Knapps were hanged. It was a public execution, taking on all the aspects of a circus. Detailed accounts of the last day are available for those who are interested in such things. As fate would have it, the will in the metal box was not the final one. The final will had been deposited in the old Asiatic Bank in Salem, and the niece had not been cut out of the will.

Daniel Webster stayed at the home of Stephen White during the course of the trial. It was during this time that Fletcher, the eldest son of Daniel Webster came to know Charlotte, one of the White daughters. Later they were married. Stephen went on to become a very successful merchant. In this connection we note the following inscription on a gift[10] of silver plate:

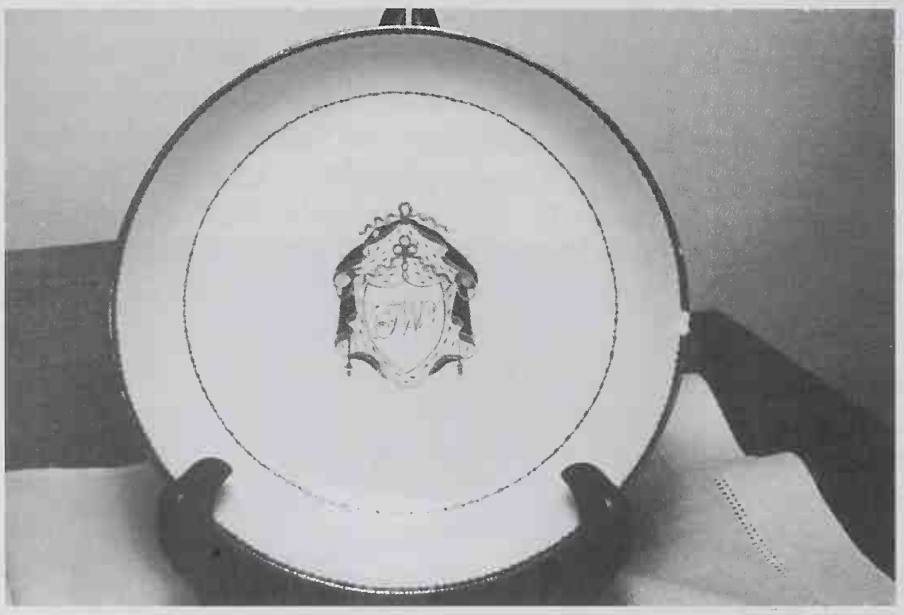
---

8 EIHC **37**:380

9 [*Salem Gazette*,(25 Aug. 1830),(30 Sep. 1830); (8 Feb. 1887)]; [Lib.call num. Essex Inst. E / W585A article by Roy Atkinson]; [*Boston Sun Globe* 26 Mar. 1905]; [Perley: *Court Houses in Salem* p.120.]

10 EIHC 43:104 The Early Church Plate of Salem

THE GARDNER-PINGREE HOUSE Named after its first and last owners. It is considered to be McIntire's finest brick house. It was built in 1804 for Capt. John Gardner and his wife Sarah (West) Gardner. It was briefly owned by Nathaniel West. Capt. Joseph White was its next owner. He was murdered in his second floor bedroom in 1830.



CHINA WARE BELONGING TO SARAH (WEST) GARDNER They are now in possession of Frank Gardner, her great grandson. Photograph by author.

The
Church of Christ in
Barton Square Salem
from
Stephen White
AD 1825

With the following note: "*Stephen White (1787-1841), enterprising merchant; member of both branches of the Legislature; frequently called upon to hold positions of honor and trust.*"

Chapter XIV

THE CROWNINSHIELDS OF SALEM

The connection between the Wests and the Crowninshields is through Elizabeth Crowninshield, the wife of E. H. Derby. Their first daughter, Elizabeth, married Nathaniel West. The immigrant ancestor of this family was Johannes Casper Richter von Krowninshieldt who first arrived in this country in New York in 1680. Apparently his success in a duel at the University of Leipzig made it necessary for him to leave the country. According to the Crowninshield Family Association,[1] the family lived in Sweden before taking up residence in Germany. In America he became a physician. He was called upon to attend Miss Elizabeth Allen of Salem and eventually married her. He soon anglicized the name to John von Crowninshield and the family dropped the von in the following generations.[2]

We are interested in the descendants of the first two children of the immigrant Johannes, Capt. John (CR1) and Clifford (CR2). The grandson of Clifford, named Capt. Clifford (CR226) shows up in our researches. At one time he was in business with Nathaniel West as joint owner of the ship *Minerva*, the first vessel from New England to circumnavigate the earth; earlier he was captain of several of E. H. Derby's vessels.

Capt. John (CR1), of course, was the father of Elizabeth (CR17) who married E. H. Derby. He also was the father of Sarah (CR14) who married Edward Gibaut. Their son Capt. John is mentioned several times in our researches; e.g., he was master of several Derby vessels. The Aunt Gibaut that I have encountered is in reference to Sarah; and this was in connection to Elizabeth Derby who married Nathaniel West. John was also the father of Capt. Jacob (CR15).

Jacob's first child, Benjamin C. (CR151) is remembered as "Sailor Ben," the captain of *Cleopatra's Barge*, a famous yacht belonging to his first cousin George (CR162). She was first registered[3] 11 Jan. 1817 and she started her famous voyage to Europe soon after on 13 March. Also on board, as a passenger was Benjamin Crowninshield, Jr. (CR1511), known as "Philosopher Ben." He is reported as having kept beautiful notes of the voyage. The story has it that George was very eccentric. If he dreamed of

---

1 Contact was Mrs. Edith W. Bradley, P.O. Box 834, Port Salerno, FL 34992

2 See references in the ancestral charts. Also see [Phillips: *Salem and the Indies*], [Mary C. Crawford: *Famous Families of Massachusetts*: 2:293-296], [*Crowninshields of Salem*, EIHC **95**:__]

3 EIHC **40**:58 Also see Benj. W . Crowninshield ,EIHC **25**:81-109

horses the night before, and he often did, it was heralded as a harbinger of foul weather. Also, sailing orders were vague and had to be interpreted from hints dropped over a period of time.[4] A Crowninshield descendant has written a more objective account of the voyage[5]. Also see the account by Paine.[6] The yacht had an outstanding crew; even the cook could navigate by Bowditche's latest methods, procedures almost unknown to French mariners. Apparently, the vessel made quite a stir in the ports visited and received several thousand visitors a day. While in Rome, George was a guest of the Bonapartes.

Capt. George (CR16), the father, must have been a crusty individual. Bentley[7] says that he was a "*son of nature and had powers such as are employed only in seafaring concerns.*" He went to sea at an early age sailing for Richard Derby. Early vessels he sailed were the schooner *Ranger* and the ship *Fortune*. He was sailing his own ventures before the Revolution. However, he did not seem to play a large role in privateering during the Revolution. The first of his *Americas* was a ship captured by the Derby privateer *Grand Turk* near the end of the war. All of his sons went to sea at an early age. (Typically the students began their classroom work at age eleven with a great emphasis on navigation. They then went to sea at 14, sometimes as common seamen but more often as the captains clerk.) The brothers all became master mariners and merchants except Edward who died at age 18 at Guadeloupe, West Indies. Jacob (CR163) and Benjamin W. (CR165) were in the service of E. H. Derby for many years. In 1794 while at the Isle of France Jacob found that he needed an extra vessel to carry home all the cargo that he had accumulated. He bought a brig of about 175 tons newly named *Henry*. On the return of the vessel to Salem, Derby let the brothers, Jacob and Benjamin have the brig for $10,000, deferring payment until after the Crowninshields had made a round trip to India in her. Jacob wrote to his second cousin Clifford [8]:

> Thus we have a good ship without paying for her this 18 months and in that time I calculate she will more than clear herself in India. Do not you think it extraordinary that Mr. Derby should trust us so long for £3000, however, it is good money at interest. We only bought her yesterday and five minutes after might have sold her for £3500, but Mr. Derby made it an express condition to the contrary when we bot her.

---

4 David L. Ferguson: Cleopatra's Barge, The Crowninshield Story, Little, Brown and Co., Boston 1976. For a general picture see EIHC 7:213; 25:81

5 Benj. W. Crowninschield: An Account of the Yacht "Cleopatr's Barge" EIHC 25: 81-109 (1888)

6 Paine: Ships and Sailors of Old Salem, p.174-181

7 Bentley:*Diary* 4:335 Contains an extensive obituary.of Capt. George.

8 McKey: *Elias Hasket Derby, Merchant of Salem. 1739-1799*, p.443

Jacob and Benjamin went off on a successful voyage to India. This helped lay the basis for the Crowninshield commercial empire (George Crowninshield & Sons) that developed over the ensuing years and rivaled that of the Derby's. The one saving grace is that their commercial empire did not fall apart after the death of Jacob in 1808 or of old George in 1815.

It is fascinating that although Jacob and Benjamin W. sailed Derby ships, their father, Derby's brother-in-law, had a running feud with him. At one time it was a problem over the length of the wharf owned by the Crowinshields. Because of its length, silting had become a problem with the Derby Wharf. A law suit resulted in George having to cut 12 feet off the length of his wharf. This wharf was to the west of the Derby Wharf. George later built the long India Wharf well to the east which was opened Jan. 1802. The feud did not stop there. Politically, the Derbys were Federalists and the Crowinshields were Jeffersonian Republicans. At this time it was the Federalists that were the conservatives. Jacob ran for Congress in 1800 and was defeated. However, he was elected to Congress in 1802 and again in 1805. Jefferson offered him the job of Secretary of the Navy but he never took office because of an illness that resulted in his death 15 April 1808. However, a Crowninshield was destined to become Secretary of the Navy. Madison appointed Benjamin W. to that post in 15 Dec. 1814 while the War of 1812 was still in progress. He had been defeated in his bid for Congress earlier. He held the post until he resigned November 1818.

The low point[9] in the history of the Crowninshields would have to be the role of two family members in the murder of Capt. Joseph White on 5 April 1830. This involved the brothers, Richard (CR1663) and George (CR1664). Following the scathing oratory of the prosecutor, Daniel Webster, Richard hanged himself in jail; but George was acquitted. The episode is discussed further in the section "Whites of Salem."

One facet of the life of the Crowninshields in Salem is to be obtained from reading a booklet covering the history of the Crowninshield-Bentley House[10]. The most famous boarder in the house was the Unitarian minister, Dr. William Bentley who took room and board from 1791 until his death in 1819. The house stood at 108 Essex Street until shortly after 1948 when the Hawthorn Hotel acquired it and donated it the Essex Institute. It was moved to the grounds of the Institute and has since been restored.

---

9 Hamilton Starr: *The Slayer Who Did Not Know The Law*, Pictorial Living Coloroto Magazine, 3 Dec. 1967

10 A.L. Cummings, D.A. Fales Jr.& G.W.R. Ward: *The Crowninshield-Bentely House*, Essex Inst., Salem, MA 1976

Chapter XV

BENJAMIN-THOMAS WEST LINE

The line of interest here proceeds from Henry[1] (1), Henry[2] (14), John[3] (141) to Benjamin[4] (1411), and finally, Benjamin[5] (14113) and Thomas West[5] (14115). A daughter of Thomas[5], Abigal Phippen West[6] (141151), married Richard Gardner (GD31) but none of their four children had issue. For Thomas West, other than Abigal, there was descendancy through possibly one or more female lines and George Eden West, but we have not traced those lines. For Benjamin[4] (1738,9-1809), the only issue with subsequent children was Thomas[5] (1777-1849). However, his sons Benjamin[5] (1768-1825) and Thomas played important roles in the history of Salem as they both were master mariners and, at least Benjamin[5], went on to become a merchant.

Benjamin[4] was a second cousin to Samuel[4], William[4] and George[4] , all contemporaries living in Salem and all making their living from the sea as master mariners or merchants. Benjamin and his wife Margaret (Ward) lived at the corner of Essex and Elm Streets.[1][2] In 13 Mar. 1792 he was assessed £6:0:0 for paving the portion of Essex Street that ran by his property[3]

Salem 13 th March 1792 . We the subscrbers, Inhabitants of the Town of Salem, and living in that Part of the main Street which is included between the meeting House in which the Rev^{d} Mr. Prince officiates, and the dwelling House of Capt. Bejamin West, agree to pay to the Town Treasurer, the Sums set aside against our respective Names, towards paving the Street before mentioned, provided the Town will pave what our Subcribers fall short of completing.

+	Benj. Pickman Twenty three Pounds	£23-0-0
9	Nathaniel West Fifteen Pounds	15-0-0
9	Saml Gray fifteen Pounds	15-0-0
	Wm Gray j^{r} Twenty Pounds	20-0-0
15	Elias Hasket Derby	20-0-0
+	E. A. Holyoke	10-0-0
+10	Nathan Read	15-0-0
6	George Dodge	12-0-0
4-10	Benjamin West	6-0-0
	John Gardner Jun^{r}	21-0-0
	Henry Rust four pound ten	4-10-0

---

1 EIHC 4:131-132

2 David A. Neal in his autobiography [EIHC 75:13] says that the family of Benjamin West lived at 125 Essex St. Ch., Thomas, Benj, and Eliz., were mentioned. The Wests were close friends to the Neals.

3 EIHC 7:37

	Jacob Ashton Nine pound	9-0-0
7-10	Joseph Peabody fifteen pounds[4]	15-0-0
		£185-10-0

Capt Mason, Capt Williams & Capt Andrews agree to pave the whole Length of their Land and half way over the street, Mr Bartlet agrees to do as much as Capt Mason, Capt Lander is at sea, has always said he would pay his part of paving the street. Capt Joseph White will also subscribe his Proportion.

In a genealogical sketch Benjamin, Jr., Thomas, and Elizabeth are mentioned.[5] Benjamin[4] was active during the Revolution. We have already covered his activities under Salem Privateering. He was involved in backing voyages of the *Experiment* and the *Hind*.

We find a number of clearances and entries just after the end of the Revolution listed by Phillips for which Benjamin West(ID 1411) is believed to have been owner and master. However, for some of the later listings the son Benjamin may have been master as it was not at all uncommon for a youth of 20 to be master on a voyage to the West Indies.

1783, 6 Nov., Salem Gazette, 5 Nov., Naval Office, Salem... Cleared for Baltimore, Ship *Jupiter*, B. West, master [EIHC **75**:152]
1784, 16 Apr., Salem Gazette, 14 Apr., Naval Office, Salem... Entered from Port au Prince, Ship *Jupiter*, B. West, master [EIHC **75**:156]
1786, 9 Jan., Mass. Gazette, 6 Jan., Naval Office... Cleared for West Indies, Sch *Speedwell*, West [EIHC **75**:266]
1786, 7 Apr., Salem Chronicle and Essex Advertiser, 5 Apr., Naval Office, Salem... Entered since the 29th, from St. Martins, Sch *Speedwell*, West, master [EIHC **75**:268]
1786, 14 Oct. 1786, Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem... Clearance for (since 7 Oct.) West Indies, Sch. *Speedwell*, West, master [EIHC **75**:271]
1787, 29 May, Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem... Cleared for West Indies, Sch. *Speedwell*, West, master [EIHC **75**:363]
1787, 21 Aug., Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem... Entered from St. Eustatia, Sch. *Speedwell*, West, master [EIHC **75**:366]
1788,30 Sep., Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem... Cleared for West Indies, sch. *Speedwell*, West, master [EIHC **76**:70]
1789, 7 Jul., Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem... Entered from L'Orient, Sch *Speedwell*, West, master [EIHC 76:84]
1789, 25 Aug., Salem Mercury, Port of Salem & Beverly, ...Cleared for West Indies, Sch. *Speedwell*, West, master [EIHC **76**:86]

We find several commercial voyages covering a later period:

---

4 The prefix in each entry (row) is subject to interpretation. In most cases one is tempted to use it as the distance measured in poles.

5 EIHC 4:132

South American Trade Entered from Surinam in Nov. 1799, the schooner *Helen*, Samuel King, master, consigned to Benjamin West. Cargo was probably coffee, cocoa, sugar, cotton and molasses[6]

European Trade: Entered from Bordeaux, the schooner *Jason*, Benjamin West, Jr., master, in June 1797, to Benjamin West & Son. [7]

Cuba. Entered from Havana the brig *Massafuero*, Andrew Haradan, master in Sep. 1805. Cargo was 150 pounds of sugar consigned to J. Ward, Jr., 9,000 to T. Wellman, 6,000 to E. Seccomb, 62,000 to S. Doane, 2,000 to Wm. Monroe, 20,000 to R. Hooper & Sons, 4,000 to J. Jenks, 65,000 to Wm. Gray, 4,000 to Benj. H. Hathorne, 5,000 to J. Pope, 3,000 to J. Phippen, Jr. and a small quantity of merchandise to Benj. West. [8]

Ship Registries

Chacedony, bark, 214 tons, Medford, 1825. There is a painting by Benj. F. West at the Peabody. [9]

Eros, sch., 126 tons, Bowdoinham, 1807. Reg. 25 Dec. 1810. John Derby, owner; Thomas West, master. etc. [10]

Derby, ship, 300 tons, Salem, 1803. Reg. 1 Oct 1803. Benjamin Pickman, Timothy Williams of Boston, Dudley L. Pickman, owners; Thomas West, master. [11]

Hawke, sch., 40 tons, built in New England, 1765. Reg. 28 Oct. 1765; owner for present voyage, Jonathan Gardner; master Benjamin West. Entered in ballast from Hispaniola, 21 Feb. 1774. Cargo 264 barrels of flour, 1000 staves & heading, 8 Hhds. of Rye, 2000 shingles. Cleared at Salem 19 Mar. 1774. [12]

Helen, sch., 74 tons, Braintree, 1791. Reg. 8 Feb. 1799. Benjamin West, Amos Hovey, owners; Samuel King, master. Reg. 11 Nov. 1800. Benjamin West, Nathaniel West, owners; Joseph Lambert, master. Sold to Beverley owners Jan. 1804. Among the new owners were Joseph, Henry, and Stephen White(of connection with the West family). Was envolved in privateering during the War of 1812.[13] [14]

Iris, ship, Robert Rintoul, master. Wm. Gray and Benj. West, owners. Was lost at sea March 1783. The ship sailed from Salem in January for Virginia and thernce, 6 March for Nantes, France. [15]

Jason, schooner, 91 tons built by Retire Becket in 1794 [16] and was altered to a brigantine, 6 Sep. 1797, Salem, 1794. Reg. 22 Jan. 1795; Benjamin West, Jr., Benjamin West, owners; Benjamin West, Jr., master. [17]

---

6 Osgood & Batchelder: Historical Sketch of Salem, (1879), p. 179
7 ibid p. 193
8 ibid p. 187
9 S hip Reg. of the District of Sal. & Bev., 1789 - 1900, EIHC **40**:54
10 Ship Reg. of the District of Sal. & Bev., 1789-1900, EIHC **40**:182
11 Ship Reg. of the District of Sal. & Bev., 1789-1900, EIHC **40**:64
12 EIHC **45**:264, **45**:276
13 EIHC **2**:61 and Hist. Sketch of Salem p. 226
14 Ship Reg. of the District of Sal. & Bev., 1789-1900, EIHC **40**:226
15 EIHC **21**:243&261
16 EIHC **7**:208
17 Ship Reg. of the District of Sal. & Bev., 1789-1900, EIHC **40**:239

Speedwell, sch., 99 tons, Salisbury. Altered to 133 tons Dec. 1790 and rig changed to brigantine, Jun. 1794. Reg, 6 Jan 1790; Benjamin West, Nathan Peirce, owners; Benjamin West, Jr., master. Reg. 24 Aug 1796.[18]

Other than the above, Benjamin and his son Benjamin, Jr. were owners of the *Lewis*, *Defence*, *Hopewell* and the *Phoenix*. Although both Benjamin, Jr. and Thomas went on to become master mariners, only Benjamin, Jr. is ever mentioned as being in business with his father.

The first mention I find of Thomas going to sea is his role at the age of 23 as second mate on the ship *Margaret* during her voyage to Nagasaki beginning in the fall of 1800.[19] The *Margaret* was built by Retire Becket for the late Col. Benjamin Pickman, John Derby, Esq.(DB6334 prob.), and Capt. Samuel Derby (DB6314) who was to command her. She was launched 25 Nov. 1800. She carried six guns and 20 men. Many of the crew were youths who went on to become master mariners in their own right. The records of the voyage were kept by the captains clerk, George Cleveland of a famous family of Salem mariners. She was on the way shortly after launch. Their voyage took them around the Cape of Good Hope into the Indian ocean and they reached Batavia on 25 Apr. 1801. There Capt. Derby made a deal with the Dutch East India Company to take the annual freight to Japan. [20] Besides the cargo carried for the Dutch, the ship carried the ventures of Captain Derby, West, and Cleveland. The process of entering the harbor at Nagasaki involved the firing of many salutes, the flying of colors, and some acts bordering on the subservient. All articles for sale had to pass through the scrutiny of the Japanese government. The details of these transactions are described in some detail by Paine.[21] In all it was considered a successful adjunct to their voyage to the Indies.

The *Margaret* met a tragic end in 1810. She had left Naples on 10 April bound for Salem under Capt. William Fairfield. She had on board a 15-man crew, and 31 passengers. These latter were the captains and mates or seamen of American vessels which had been confiscated by Napoleon's orders in the Mediterranean. The 20th of May she encountered a storm and the ship was "*hove on her beams*" and totally disabled. There follows a woeful tale of the survival of a few of the men. [22]

---

18 EIHC 40:239

19 R.D. Paine: *The Ships and Sailors of Old Salem*, Charles E. Lauriat Co. pub., Boston, (1927),p. 225; for a short account see EIHC 7:212

20 At this point in time Japan was closed to all but Dutch vessels or those flying the Dutch colors and in the service of the Dutch. It was many years before Commodore Perry made his famous voyage(1853) to Japan forcing them to open their ports through gunboat diplomacy. However before his famous voyage, at least three New Englad vessels had made a voyage there. The *Margaret* is believed to be the last until after Perry's voyage.

21 Paine: loc site

22 Paine : loc. site. p. 233

On the passage into Salem harbor there used to be a group of hazards that were encountered the last few miles, called the Miseries, Baker's Island and a half dozen submerged rocks and reefs that plagued the entrance to the wharves. At last in 1791 the Salem Marine Society decided to do something about it.[23] On 25 May 1791 they voted that there would be a committee chosen of three men to erect a beacon on Bakers Island. Captains William Orne, Samuel Forester and Benjamin West were chosen. There follows a tale of deciding what was needed and subscribing the money necessary. On 28 Jul. "*the intended beacon was raised by a large & jovial party of our mariners,*"[24] quoting William Bentley. Bentley had not accompanied them on that expedition but six days later with Captains B. West, W. Paterson, Henry Elkins and Chipman with six servants and crew, he visited the island to bring off the remaining tools and equipment. He describes the beacon in detail, "*57 feet to the top of the ball, etc.*"

The next mention of Thomas West going to sea was as master of the ship *Derby*.[25] She was of 300-ton burden built in 1803 by Enos Briggs for Benjamin Pickman, Jr., member of one of the great commercial houses in Salem, Timothy Williams of Boston, and Dudley Leavitt Pickman, a nephew of Benjamin Pickman, Jr. The charge from Enos Briggs for the ship its self was $6541.70. The article by Bellknap describes in detail the outfitting of the ship. She cost about $30,000 fully equipped and provisioned. Thomas West was master during the first voyage which was to the Isle of Bourbon. On 17 Oct. a letter was presented to Capt. West. The instructions were typical of those given at that time when it was expected that the a would be gone from home port for periods of about a year.

> The ship *Derby* being under your command and ready for sea you will proceed directly for the Isle of Bourbon without stopping at any place except for absolute necessity. On your arrival there you will receive further instructions from Mr. Dudley L. Pickman whose directions throughout the voyage you are to consider as of the same effect as if given by ourselves and to be governed by them accordingly.
>
> You are to receive fifty dollars P^{r} month Wages, and four tons Privilege which is considered as full compensation for your services on board & on shore.
>
> The cabin is considered as exclusively belonging to the owners who may fill so much of it with merchandise or stocks as they or their Supercargo may think best.
>
> In the case of the death of Mr. Pickman you will take charge of the business and conduct it agreeably to our orders to him.
>
> B. Pickman, Jr.

---

23 EIHC **101**:50,51

24 Bentley: *Diary* **1**:276,7,**1**:281, **1**:284

25 EIHC **77**:20, H. W. Bellknap: *Two Voyages of the Ship Derby*; EIHC **40**:64

Tim^{o} Williams
Dudley L. Pickman

Also there was a letter to Dudley L. Pickman:

Mr. Duley L. Pickman;
Sir:

The Ship *Derby*, Capt. Thomas West, of which you are part owner and supercargo, now is ready for sea; we have ordered him to proceed to the Isle of Bourbon, where he will receive further instructions from you. A copy or his orders we enclose.

We hand you Invoice and bill of Lading of our Cargo which is seventy thousand specie Dollars with which you will procure a Cargo of Coffee at Bourbon at a price not exceeding fourteen and a half Dollars per Bale. But if you can only buy part of a cargo then you will not give more than twelve and a half Dollars unless you have good reason to suppose that the Lading of the ship can be completed at Isle of France, at the price mentioned. After buying a Cargo you may invest any surpluse stock in any other articles (to be shipped in your own or other American Ship) which you think may yield a profit; or you may take undoubted bills therefore on America.

Our idea on the whole is that if you procure a full cargo of Coffee, cotton &c at either place, you return home with whatever surplus stock may remain; and that you go not to the Isle of France unless you can do it with safety; and that you return home with even twenty thousand dollars uninvested.

But if this or the whole sum be not invested, you will then proceed to Calcutta and then lay out our funds in Benares or Bagga sugar of first quality--Salt Petre--Ginger-- or any other articles which in your opinion would afford a good profit, and in the following piece goods.

Beerboom & Catna, Gurnahs, Baftas of all Sorts, except Patna; Chandpore & Burpor; Mousannas; Mugga, Jannap, Gudgopore & Jalabapore; Sannaks; Manickpore Gunaps; Panannoes, not exceding 100 rupees per Corge; Chintrees, 6 y'd pieces of a good texture & figure; Black Persians, of a good texture and & figure & of a good black

After these outlines of a voyage we leave the rest to your prudent management.

Before leaving port you will settle all your accounts make out the Invoices & Bills Lading, have them signed and forward us Copies

Be Careful not to violate any laws of Trade or of Nations nor our Treaties, particularly those with France & Great Britain.

Make no Contracts to sell & deliver our Cargo to any person whatever--we are willing to abide by the events of the voyage here designated.

If you return from the Isles of France or Bourbon, it will be to this port; if from Calcutta, to Boston.

As full compensation for your services, and in lieu of all emoluments and privileges whatever, we agree to allow you four percent of the Cargo you may bring from the Isles of France or Bourbon and five percent if you proceed beyond those Islands and return.

We have shipped 2 1/2 Pipes madeira wine to be brought home--see that they are tight, and return a certificate of their being landed abroad.

I acknowledge the above to be copy of Orders this day received:

Dudley L. Pickman

Thomas West and the Ship *George* [26]

The ship *George* played an important role in the commerce of Salem. She was known in those days as the Salem school ship since so many mariners got their first sea experience on her. From 1816 to 1837 she made 21 voyages to Pernamboco and Calcutta, normally making the voyage in about a year. She was built by a group of out-of-work ship carpenters intended for use as a privateer during the War of 1812, but she never saw service. She was sold to Capt. Joseph Peabody for $16/ ton. She was of 328 tons burden and was altered to a merchant man. She was registered at the Salem Custom House 22 May 1815. She was considered a very fast sailer. On her first voyage, the *George* sailed from Salem, 23 May 1815 for Pernamboco and Calcutta under command of Capt. William Haskell. She arrived in Pernambuco in 42 days and to Calcutta in 69 days out of Salem. She was detained there 152 days to complete her cargo and then returned home having been gone 1 yr. and 21 days.

On the second voyage, Thomas West was master. The total complement of officers and men was 19. She set sail 20 Jul. 1815 for Hamburg and Calcutta. Arrived at Hamburg 25 Aug., remaining there one month. She sailed for Calcutta 25 Sep. arriving 17 Feb. 1817. Loaded with her homeward cargo she set sail for Salem 24 May and arrived 17 Sep. 1817 in 116 days. She had been gone 1 yr. 1 mo. and 18 days. Duties were $48,968.72.

On the third voyage, Thomas West was master. The *George* sailed from Salem 22 Oct. 1817 for Leghorn and Calcutta. Arrived at Gibraltar 22 Nov. and at Leghorn 7 Dec., 46 days out of Salem. She sailed onward to Calcutta passing the Cape 1 Jun. arriving Calcutta 27 July 1818. She set sail for Salem 18 Dec. 1818 arriving home 6 Apr. 1819, 109 days out of Calcutta. The voyage was 1 yr., 5 mo., and 14 days. Duties were $44,519.45. The cargo was consigned to Joseph Peabody, G. Tucker, Luther Goldthwait, Edward Gale, John Harvey, William Tate, John Lovet William Simonton, Greenleaf Perley, and Solomon Giddings.

The fourth voyage was the last upon which Thomas West was master. The round trip to Calcutta and back covered 11 months and 17 days the duties were $38,239.42. The consignee was Joseph Peabody alone. From a journal kept by a Capt. Benj. Andrews of Marblehead comes a tale of interest to us. On 1 Oct. 1819, on a trip from Batavia to Calcutta he, "*spoke*

---

26 G.G. Putnam: *Salem Vessels and their Voyages., Ser.II*, Essex Inst. (1924) p. 3-8 ; EIHC **59**:4-7

the ship" *George* bound from Salem to Calcutta. Capt. Andrews requested that Capt. West spare him a topmast, but he declined despite being apprised of the situation. A "Good Samaritan" he was not.

Thomas West probably continued to follow the sea. He was a member of the Salem Marine Society and died 24 Jan. 1849 at 71 years of age.[27]

The Salem Artist, Benjamin Franklin West

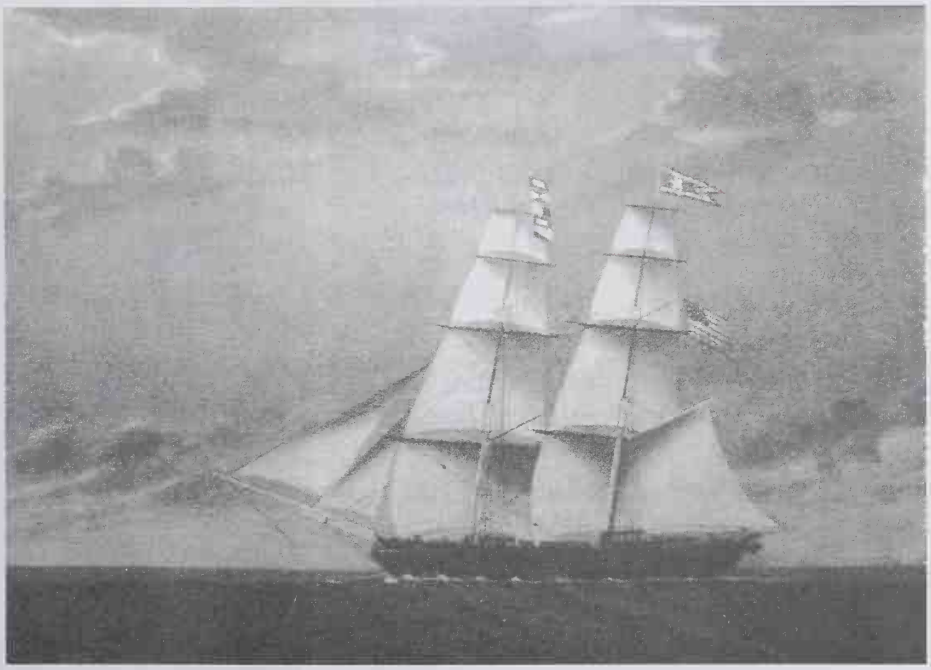
Benjamin Franklin West6, son of Thomas, was b. 15 Jun. 1815 and d. 11 Apr. 1854 during the gold rush. He was noted for his ship paintings. One should see The American Neptune, Pictorial Supplement XX (1978). Most of the pictures shown there can be seen in the Peabody Essex Museum.

In 1846 we find him in Canton as part of C. Cushing's legation.[28] He had learned the process of making daguerreotypes and included the Chinese in the course of his work. They were extremely delighted, each wanting a picture to keep.

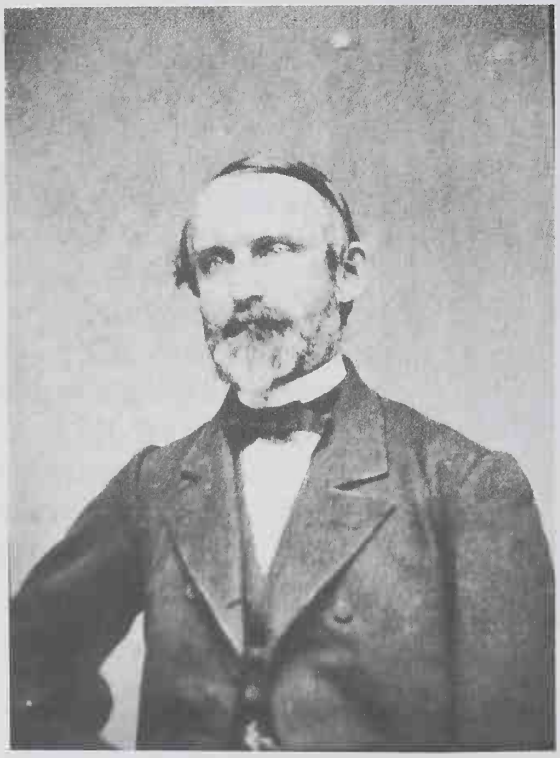
---

27 Sal. Vit. Rcds.
28 EIHC 87:110

CAPT. THOMAS WEST (1778-1849) Painting by M. Corné in 1803. Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. 18677

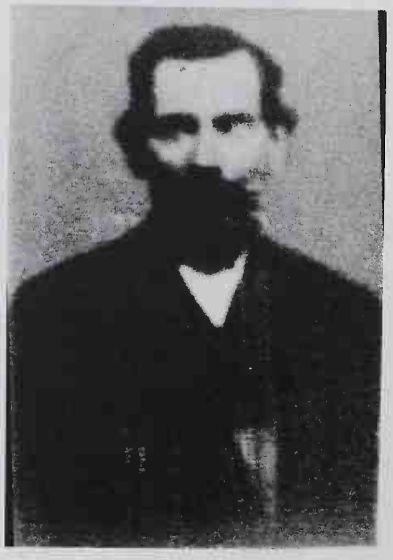


THE BRIG MARY HELEN OF SALEM Owned by George West & Sons. Painting oil on canvas by Benjamin Franklin West ca 1850. In possession of R. S. West. Photograph by author.



BENJAMIN A. WEST, MERCHANT (1820-1877). Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. 6035

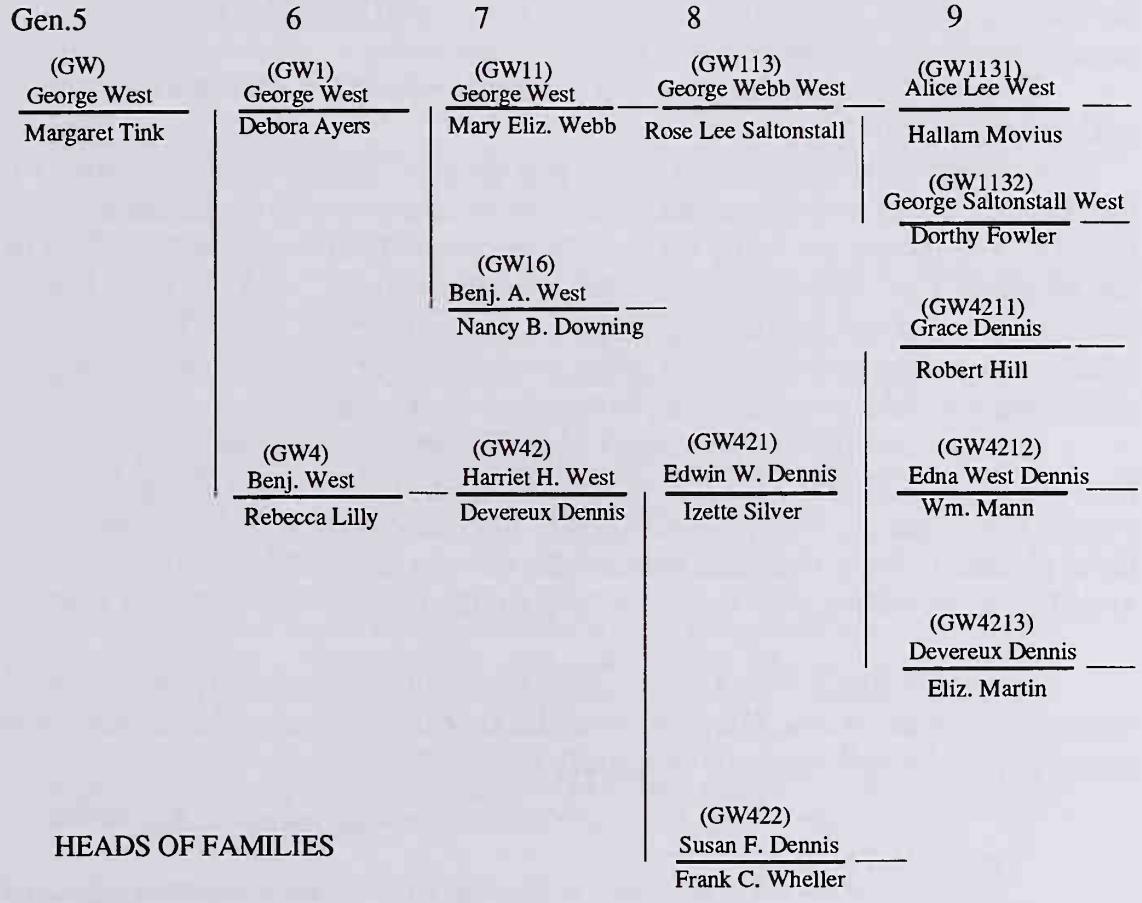
COMMERCIAL FLAG OF BENJAMIN A. WEST It was flown from the foremast.



DEVEREUX DENNIS (1816-1881), PROGENITOR OF THE WEST-DENNIS COLLATERAL LINE.

Chapter XVI

THE GEORGE LINE: THEY STAYED IN SALEM



This line is distinctive, if nothing more, than that it has six George Wests in its descendancy. We start with (not shown above) Capt. GEORGE WEST[4] (ID 1235) born in Salem in 1729 to John West (1695-1751) and Mary Dean (1696- lv 1772) and dying in 1802. He was first cousin to Samuel[4] and William West[4] and second cousin to Benjamin West[4]. He was a fisherman and a master mariner. In later years he taught navigation to the aspiring mariners of Salem. Of his nine children, four, maybe five, reached adulthood. Other than for the first child, GEORGE[5] (1752-1789) who we identify as (ID 12351=GW), we know very little. His son John[5] (12354) may

be he who was First Lt. of the privateer schooner *Greyhoun* during the Revolution.[1]

George's first son GEORGE[6] (1776-1844) went to sea. His second son, Samuel Symonds West[6], had a book store in Salem. His third son, Benjamin[6], was a cooper in Salem. Benjamin[6] and his wife, Rebecca Lilly, had two daughters, Lydia T. and Harriet Hobart, both of whom were wives of Devereux Dennis. From the marriage of the second daughter we have a number of Dennis descendants living in Salem today.

George[5] had two daughters, one I know who married, but I know nothing more about them.

George[6] married Debora Ayers and they had seven children. None of the daughters married. Sons GEORGE[7](GW11), John[7](GW12), Samuel[7] (GW13), and Benjamin A.[7](GW16) were ship owners and merchants. Two of the children, Caroline and Samuel, are reported to have lived out their later years in the McLean Asylum for the insane at Somervile, MA. Their incarceration was probably after 1844 since they both signed their names as witnesses to business in 1844 regarding their father's estate.

George[7] (1810-1852) married Mary Elizabeth Webb and they had two, possibly three children. Their son, George[8] (1850-1897), carried on the name. Benjamin A. West[7] (1820-1877) with wife Nancy B. Downing, had three children. Only the third child, Arthur Webster West[8] (GW163) (1861-1925) contributed notably to the life of Salem. There is more of him later.

REMINISCENCES OF SALEM: J. B. Chisholm was asked to write his reminiscences of Salem. Here I extract the first three paragraphs because they are of particular interest to us regarding the Wests:[2]

Boston, Feb. 6,1885

Francis H. Lee, Esq.

Your letter of the 5th is received. If anything could surprise me, to be interviewed in relation to Chestnut street, Salem, is the thing. Since I do not remember to have even stood in the street beyond the South church, where I worshipped, except once, on the formation of a political procession there, under the shade trees, in Aug. 1834. when Mr. Webster walked to the Common and addressed a large assemblage.

Yet somehow, it may be a remarkable coincidence with your letter, the name of that street and its past occupants has haunted my mind within a few weeks. The marriage of Dr. George West[8] [GW113] of your city, son of my earliest friend the late George West[7] [GW11] to a granddaughter of the late senior Leverett Saltonstall stimulated my brain on old relations of persons and things in Salem, Mr. Saltonstall was acknowledged head of exclusive Society in Salem, and as you know dwelt in Chestnut Street, and you cannot help knowing that there was a so-called aristocratic element, by no means insolent but socially

1 Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War

2 EIHC **81**:182,3

conservative, from about 1805 to 1830 or 1835, and for all I have the means of knowing it continues to this day. It was quite marked then and Hamilton Hall with its assemblies, was the touch stone or dividing line. Here gathered on féte occasions the Derbys, Pickmans, their correlatives, and others whose names you recall as denizens of Chestnut Street, and the images of many of whom in latter years are as real as to my mind as persons now present; for instance William Pickman, bachelor, whose daily staid noon walk of an hour in what is now Lafayette Street, but then Marblehead road unpaved sidewalk lined with stone walls, and only eight houses between the present junction of Washington with Lafayette Street and the Marblehead line of Forest River; the quietest appearing man you need look at, but with an eye that reaches you through, if you met his gaze; Col. Benjamin Pickman was another of their daily promenaders or saddle riders; Joseph Peabody, saddle rider, on a stately war-horse with a shot hole in his back having been ridden by General Knox in the War of 1812. Capt. P. rode him till he broke down one day in South Salem with the weight of his bulky rider, then stalled him to the end of his days.

The Greek Scholar, Lynde Oliver and his namesake poor crazy Peter Oliver were also daily trampers in this their secluded region. This is worthless gossip and not to your purpose George West^{6} [GW1], grandfather of Dr. George^{8} was a thrifty man, absorbed in business, having elevated his trade of cooper into a commercial branch, loading his own vessels with merchandise which had passed through his mechanical warehouse, mainly the products of Marblehead, Sandy Bay now Rockport and other fishing towns. He was an excellent and friendly man, beneficent to a host of less prosperous and in many instances widowed relatives, emphasizing that proverb of Solomon, which says, "The good man is ever merciful and lendeth (or giveth), and his seed is blessed." His son George, early initiated into commercial transactions, sending adventure in his father's or other vessels, had acquired a little fortune at 22 or 23 years of age, which by the time of his death at 40, he had increased to the present independence of his heirs, He was the purest, mildest, most unpretending, yet wisest, especially evinced in hints to his youthful friends, I ever knew, and withal firm, steadfast and unchanging with the diverging paths of life. I have thus given the earlier social aspects of the lately united houses, but it must be regarded as private, West and Salltonstall, of rugged South Fields and Courtly Chestnut Street.

Maritime Commerce

In looking through the shipping records I find a number of sailing vessels and their voyages associated with the names George^{6}, George^{7}, (Jr.), John^{7}, Samuel^{7}, and Benjamin^{7} A. West. The following trading voyages are taken from Osgood & Batchelder; the list certainly is not complete:[3]

1846, Zanzibar. The bark *Eliza*, A. S. Perkins, master, arrived from Zanzibar in May 1846, consigned to George West, Jr. and David Pingree. [p.165]

1847, West Coast of Africa. Entered from the West Coast of Africa, the *Fawn*, J. Rider, master, in June 1847 to George West, Jr.. [p.183]

1848, Buenos Ayres . Entered from Buenos Ayres the brig *Gambia*, G. E. Bailey, master, in Sep. 1848, to Benjamin A. West. [p.176]

---

3 Osgood & Batchelder: *Historical Sketch of Salem* (1879)

1851, Rio Grande. Entered from Rio Grande, the bark *Delagate*, D. Marshall, master, in Jan. 1851, to Benjamin West. and others. We can assume that the cargo was largely hides and horn. [p.177]

1852, Rio de Janeiro. Entered from Rio de Janeiro, April 1852, the bark *Imaun*, Batchelder, master, consigned to Benjamin A. West. [p.180]

1853, Montevideo. Entered from Montevideo, the bark *Zotoff*, G. E. Baily, master, in Jan. 1853, and again in Aug. 1853 consigned to Benjamin A. West. [p.177]

1854, Feejee . The bark *Dragon*, Thomas C. Dunn, master, sailed from Salem 22 Feb. 1854 and arrived at the Feejee Islands, a distance of 16,770 miles, in 85 days, making it the fastest passage in a sailing ship. She reached Salem from Manila 4 Sep. 1856 with 1,170 bales of hemp, consigned to Benjamin A. West. [p.170][EIHC **61**:137]

1857, Zanzibar. The bark *Arabia*, John Wallis, master, owned by Benjamin A. West, sailed from Salem on her first voyage 4 July 1857 to Zanzibar. On the passage home on 9 May 1858 she fell in with the *Ariadne* bound from Bombay to Boston. This vessel was in crippled condition and in the course of providing help the *Arbia* struck a reef, destroying the ship. The cargo was saved. [p.165]

1858, Manila. The last arrival at Salem from Manila at Salem was the bark *Dragon*, Thomas C. Dunn, master, which entered in July 1858 with a cargo of hemp consigned to Benjamin A. West. [p.158][EIHC **60**:126]

1860, Montevideo. Entered from Montevideo the brig *Mary A. Jones*, in Jan 1860, and again in July 1860, consigned to Benjamin A. West. [p.178]

We gain further information from ship registries listed in the EIHC as follows:

Name of vessel, type, burden, where built, year built.

Ann Parry, bark, 348 tons, Portsmouth, N.H. 1824. Reg. 20 Jun. 1849. Benjamin (A.) West, John Hodges, owners; W. M. Harron, master. Sold in 1850 in California. [**39**:195]

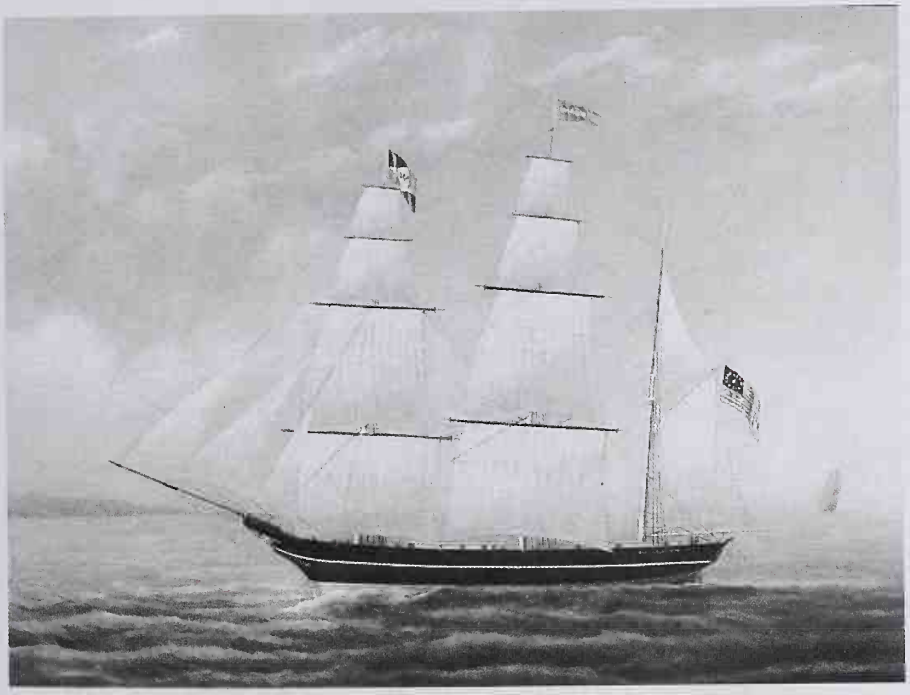
Angola, bark, 273 tons, Newbury, 1845. Reg. 15 Oct. 1845; E. G. Kimball, Samuel Varney, Benjamin A. West, owners; S. Naire, master. [**39**:193]

Arabia, bark, 382 tons, Salem, 1857. Reg. 2 July 1857; Benjamin A. West, Isaac, Cushing, David Moore, John A. West, Edward Brown, Samuel West, Wm. Graves, owners; John Wallis, master. Lost at Cape of Good Hope on her first voyage, May 1858. [**39**:196]

Arthur Pickering, bark, 254 tons, Pembroke, 1847. Reg. 28 Apr. 1851; George West, Jr., Issac Cushing, Ephraim Emerton, Benjamin Jackson, John G. Waters, Francis Brown, Benjamin A. West, John A. West, owners; Edward Brown, master. Reg. 22 June 1853; Benjamin A. West, John A. West, Issac Cushing, John G. Waters, Ephraim Emerton, J. F. Webb, Benjamin Jackson, William Graves, Newburyport, owners; E.A. Emerton, master. Reg. 14 May 1856, Benjamin A. West, Issac Cushing, David Moore, John A. West, Edward Brown, Samuel West, William Graves, Newburyport, owners; Stephen Cloutman, master. Reg. 14 Aug. 1858; Benjamin A. West, Issac Cushing, David Moore, Edward Brown, Samuel West, William Graves, Newburyport, Stephen Cloutman, master. Reg. 5 Aug. 1859; Benjamin A. West, David Moore, Samuel West, Edward Brown, William Graves, Newburyport, owners; Stephen Cloutman, master. [**39**:197]

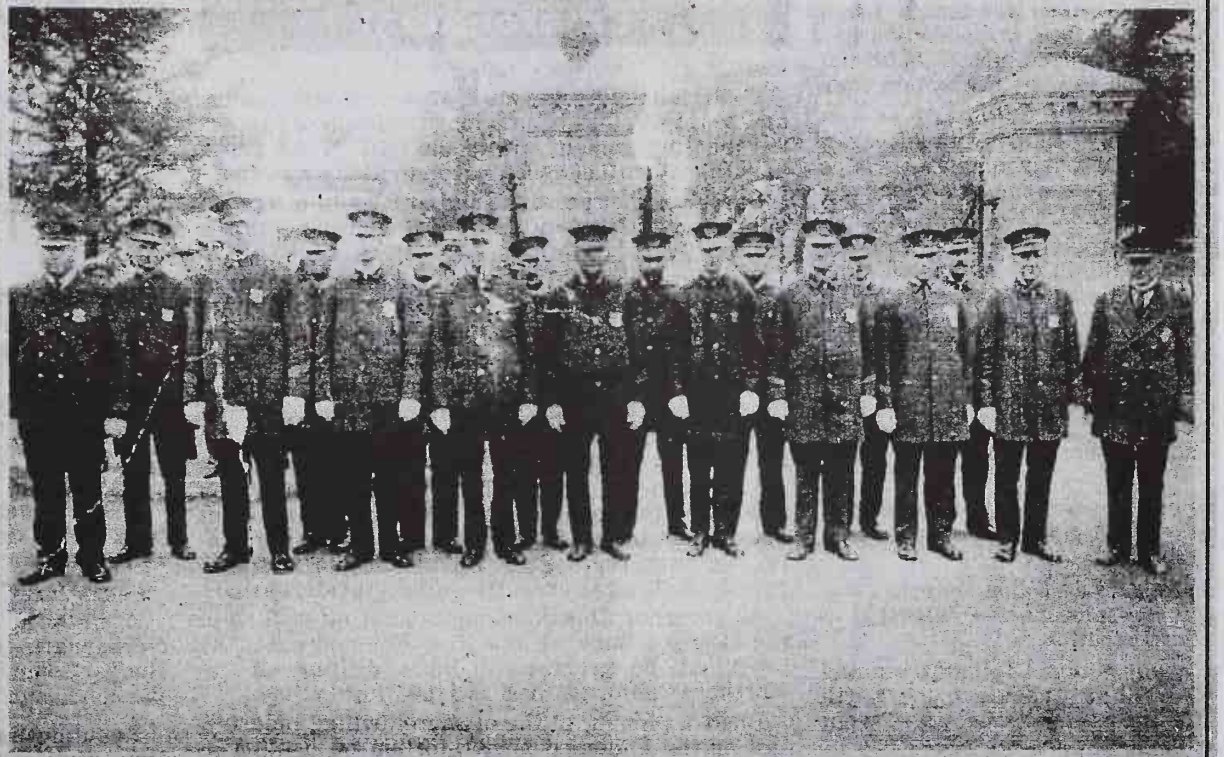
Bengal, ship, 304 tons, Salem, 1816. Reg. 19 Oct. 1816. Reg. 23 Mar. 1832; George West is eighth out of fifteen owners; George G. Russell, master. Reg. 9 July 1835; George West , fifth out of twelve owners; George Netcher, master. Reg. 24 Jul. 1840....Sold in New London, 1844. [**39**:201]

BARK DRAGON OF SALEM Built In 1850. Owned by Benjamin A. West (1820-1877) and others. Painting attributed to Benjamin F. West. Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. 683a



THE BARK IMAUM OF SALEM, built in 1850. Owned by Benjamin A. West and others. Note the West commercial flag on the foremast. Painting attributed to Benjamin F. West. Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. 16,110

POLICEMEN REMEMBER



Here's a photograph of members of the Salem Police Department on Memorial Day, 1918. From left are, Lieut. John P. Barrett, John C. Harkins, Thomas J. Gartland, Martin H. Doyle, John H. O'Hara, Richard H. Butler, Robert H. Connors, Robert H. Coblents, Charles H. Burkinshaw, Fred W. Sargent, Thomas G. Cooper, John J. O'Day, Charles Keller, Dennis J. Barry, John J. Brennan, George Rehal, Joseph J. Coffey, Capt. Edwin W. Dennis.

Cambridge, brig, 215 tons, Cambridge, 1822. Reg.15 Oct. 1827. Nathaniel West, Jr., owner; Tobias Davis, master. Reg. 25 Nov. 1829. John Hayman, Samuel Chamberlain, George West. owners; John Hayman, master. Sold in New York in 1830. [**40**:51]

Catharine, ship, 315 tons, Salem,1818. Reg. 1818, 1821, 1829, and 1832. In 1832 was owned by fifteen people of which Joseph Peabody was the first on the list and George West was the eighth. Destroyed by fire that year. [**40**:52]

Cavalier, bark, 294 tons, Newmarket, 1827. George West is listed 30th out of 36 owners in the Reg. of 21 Oct. 1835. Next Reg.was in 1839. Used as a whaler 1835-9. [**40**:53]

Dorchester, bark, 408 tons, Baltimore 1856. Reg. 18 Jan. 1860. Benjamin A. West, David Moore, James Chamberlain, Edward Brown, Samuel West, A.S. Perkins, William Graves, Newburyport, owners; A. S. Perkins, master. [**40**:67]

Dragon, bark, 289 tons, Newbury, 1850. Reg. 14 Feb. 1854. Benjamin A. West, John A. West, James Chamberlain, Samuel West, Thomas C. Dunn, owners; Thomas C. Dunn, master. Reg. 14 Dec. 1858. Benjamin West, James Chamberlain, David Moore, Samuel West, Edward Brown, Wm. Graves, owners; Wm. McFarland, master. Lost off Zanzibar. Oil painting at the Peabody by Ben. F. West [**40**:67][**61**:132][**78**:29]

Eliza, bark, 240 tons, Salem, 1823. Reg. 30 Oct. 1823. Joseph& Stephen White, owners; John Beckford, master. Reg. 18 Oct. 1832.... Reg. 17 Mar. 1836. ...,...,..., George West, Jr. owners; John G. Waters, master. Reg. 26 Sep. 1837. Reg. 29 Mar. 1845. George West, Jr., David Moore, Jr., Benjamin A. West, Augistine S. Perkins, owners; A. S. Perkins, master. Reg. 7 Sep. 1846. ..., George West, Jr. ...,..., Benjamin A. West,..., owners; A. S. Perkins, master. Oil Painting at the Peabody. [**40**:177]

Fenelon, Beverly, brig, 115 tons, Rochester,1815. Reg. 1822. Reg. 13 Jan. 1825, to John Dike, Andrew Thorndike 2d, Boston, Larkin T. Lee, Beverly, George West, owners; Larkin T. Lee, master. Reg. 22 Mar. 1826; Samuel Chamberlain, Joseph Felt 3d, George West, John Hayman, owners; John Hayman, master. Condemed at St. Thomas Dec. 1831. [**40**:189] [See MSS 168 Benj. Cox Papers, Essex Inst. for data on the 9th, 10th, 12th & 13th voyages.]

Gambia, brig, 154 tons, Duxbury, 1832. Reg. 4 Aug. 1838; Samuel Chamberlain, George West, Benjamin Cox, George West, Jr., James Chamberlain, owners; Benjamin Shillaber, master. Reg. 3 Oct. 1846; Benjamin A. West, John A. West, George E. Bailey, Samuel Chamberlain & Co., George West, Jr., Bemjamin Cox, owners; George E. Bailey, master. Reg. 1 Apr. 1851; Benjamin A. West, George West, Jr., John A. West, owners; L. F. Miller, master. Reg. 2 Apr. 1852. Lost at sea. [**40**:195] [For shipping papers of the brig Gambia for 8th and 13th voyages see MS168(B1F4) at the Essex Institut.]

George West, 1122 tons,, 1855, length 182 ft.; breadth, 36 ft. 6 in.; depth, 18 ft. 3 in. Reg. in Newburyport, 8 Nov. 1855. Benjainin A. West of Salem, Robert Couch, Philip H. Plumpy, Josua Hale, William Graves, John Currier, Jr., owners; Robert Couch, master. [**70**:398]

General Brooks, sch., 104 tons, Amesbury, 1816. Reg. 20 Apr. 1821. Reg. 1 May 1823; Reg. 20 Nov. 1832. Reg. 23 Sep. 1835; Sam. Chamberlain, Benj. Cox, George West, John D. Symonds, owners; John D. Symonds, master. Sold in 1846. [**40**:197]

Imaum, bark, 275 tons, Newburyport, 1850. Reg. 15 Oct. 1850; Benjamin A. West, George West, Jr., John A. West, Charles Millet, Nath. Batchelder, owners; Nath. Batchelder, master. Reg. 23 Dec. 1852; Benjamin A. West, Charles Millet, David Moore, John G. Waters, owners; R. H. Waters, master. Reg. 10 Feb. 1855; Benjamin A. West, John A. West, Edward Brown, David Moore, Samuel West,

owners; John Wallis, master. Reg. 2 Mar. 1859; Benjamin A. West, Samuel West, Edward Brown, A. S. Perkins, Wm. Graves, owners; Francis R. Webb, master. [**40**:235]

John Dunlap, sch., 105, tons, Hingham, 1839. Reg. 27 July 1848; Elbridge G. Kimball, Charles Milett, Benjamin A. West, Nathan Batchelder, owners; N. A. Batchelder, master. [**40**:324]

Lewis, bark, 217 tons, Cohasset, 1841. Reg. 8 Apr. 1848; George West, Jr., John G. Waters, Richmond P. Waters, John A. West, Benjamun Jackson, David Moore, owners; Benjamin Jackson; master. Reg. 15 Nov. 1852; Benjamin A. West, John A. West, , , , , owners; John Wallis, master. [**40**:330]

Lucia Maria, bark, 222 tons, Weymouth, 1846. Reg. 8 Nov. 1849; Benjamin A. West, Isaac Cushing, Francis Brown, George West, Jr., John A. West, owners; Lewis F. Miller, master. Reg. 29 Mar. 1853; Benjamin A. West, Isaac Cushing, John A. West, John T. Webb,Wm. Graves, Edward Brown, owners; S. Cloutman, master. Reg. 19 May 1855; Benjamin A. West, John A. West, Isaac Cushing, Edward Brown, Samuel West, owners; Joseph Cheever, master. Reg. 18 Oct. 1858, Benjamin A. West, Isaac Cushing, David Moore, Edward Brown, Samuel West, owners; Joseph Cheever, master.[**40**:333]

Lucy, brgtne, 152 tons, Salem, 1792. Reg. 17 July 1792. Reg. 16 Sep. 1847. Reg. 20 May 1851, George West, Jr., Benjamin A. West, John A. West, Samuel Chamberlain, James Chamberlain, Benjamin Wallis, Beverly, owners; Benjamin Wallis, master. [**40**:333]

Mary A. Jones, brig, 225 tons, Baltimore, Md., 1847. Reg. 16 Mar. 1856. Benjamin A. West, owner; William H. Hersey, master. Reg. 14 Dec. 1856. Benjamin A. West, David Moore, James Chamberlain, Samuel West, Edward Brown, owners. William H. Caufield, master. [**41**:146]

Mary Helen, brig, 157 tons, Hingham, 1833. Reg. 18 Dec. 1840. George West, George West, jr., John Hayman, owners; John Hayman, master. Reg. 27 Jan. 1845. Benjamin A. West, George West, Jr., ...,..., John A. West, owners; William H. Dean, master. etc. Last Reg. 23 Feb. 1850. [**41**:145]

Pactolus, brig, 170 tons, Salem, 1806. Reg. 10 May 1806. ..., Reg. 17 Sept. 1839. George West, Jr., David Pingree, owners; E, W. Day, master. [**41**:310]

Palastine, bark, 248 tons, Charleston, 1828. Reg. 6 Nov. 1835. Built as a whaler.by a consortium of over 50 owners of which George West is No. 19. She made two voyages to the Indian Ocean in 1835 to 1842. Was not very successful. Was sold and returned to the merchant service. [**41**:310]

Palladium, ship, 341 tons, Salem, 1816. Reg. 25 Dec, 1816. Owned by a consortium of 87 men. First few were Joseph White, Joseph White, Jr. Stephen White, and Benjamin Pickman. The 70th was George West. John White was master. Was built as a Salem-Liverpool packet but the idea was never carried out and she was sold to a Boston group in 1817. [**41**:311]

Pamelia, brig, 151 tons, Nobleborough, Me., 1825. Reg. 31 Dec. 1834. Reg. 18 Mar. 1837. ..., George West,...,..., owners; Nathan Smith, master. Reg. 30 Sep. 1839. George West, Jr., George West, ...,..., owners; John Hayman, master. Reg. 1 Jul. 1840. Reg. 12 Feb. 1842 [**41**:312]

Pilot, bark, 199 tons, Marshfield, 1837. Reg. 16 Oct 1846. James Chamberlain, Samuel Chamberlain, George West, Jr., J.A. & B.A. West, Benjamin Cox, owners; Joseph Hartwell, master. Reg. 26 Jan. 1849, George West, Jr.,...,...,...,..., Benjamin A. West, John A. West, owners; George F. White, master. Reg. 15 Jun. 1850. George West, Jr. , George West and Brothers,...,...,...;J.W. Goodridge, master. Reg. 24 Apr. 1852, George West, Jr., Benjamin A. West, John A. West,..., owners; Thomas C. Dunn, master. [**41**:318]

Potomac, brig, 155 tons. Altered to 111 tons in 1865, Charleston, 1846. Reg. 13 Oct 1847. Benjamin A. West, John Rider, George West, Jr., owners, Joseph Ridder, master. Reg. 29 Aug 1848. Reg. 10 Oct. 1849.... Reg. 17 Aug. 1868. [**41**:322]

Sophronia, bark, 197 tons, Pembroke, Me., 1841. Reg. 15 Feb.1849. Reg. 2 Aug. 1849. Ephraim Emmerton, John G. Waters, David Moore, Isaac Cushing, Benjamin A. West, owners; Ephraim A. Emmerton, master. Painting at the Peabody. [**41**:370]

Thakombau, Sch., 87 tons, Essex, 1850. Reg. 23 Dec. 1850. George West, Jr., J.A. & B.A. West, Benjamin Wallis. S. Chamberlain & Sons, owners; John W, Goodridge, master. Re g. 17 Jun. 1802. [**41**:379]

Tigris, brig, 157 tons, Boston, 1829. Reg. 11 Aug. 1832. David Pingree,...,..., George West, owners; John G. Waters, master. Reg. 24 Aug. 1838. Reg. 19 Aug. 1850. [**42**:89]

Tim Pickering, brig, 159 tons, Dover, NH, 1841. Reg. 20 Apr. 1844. Reg. 2 Nov. 1846. Willard Phillips,...,...,...,..., George West, Jr., owners; Joseph W. Osborn, master. Lost in the Feejees 5 Apr. 1848. [**42**:90]

Virginia, brig, 158 tons, Alexandria, VA, 1837. Reg. 26 Apr. 1849. Reg. 8 Jun. 1850, Benjamin A. West, Edward Kimball, NathanielA. Kimball, Samuel Varney, Charles Millett, owners; Thomas H. Gregory, master. (Sold to California owners.) [**42**:98]

William Schroder, bark, 238 tons, Cohasset, 1840. Reg. 28 Jun. 1844. George West, Jr. ,...,...,...,...Benjamun A. West, owners; Benj. Jackson, master. Reg. 5 Jun. 1847. Reg. 1 May 1854. Reg. 21 May 1855. Reg. 5 Oct, 1857. (Oil Painting at the museum) [**42**:105]

Zotoff, bark, 220 tons, Newbury, 1840. Reg. 16 Jun. 1844, George West, James Chamberlain,...,..., George West, Jr., owners; Benj. Wallis, master. Reg. 24 Jan. 1851. Benjamin A. West, George West, Jr., John A. West, , owners; George E. Bailey, master. Reg. 12 Mar. 1853. Benjamin A. West, John A. West, , owners; George E. Bailey, master. For an account of two voyages see "Life in the Feejes," by the wife of Capt. Wallis. [**42**:107]

We are struck by the fact that in most of these voyages there were a considerable number of owners. This procedure allowed a person to get involved in shipping without a commitment of a large amount of capital. I don't find George[6] West mentioned in any of the ship records prior to 1816, that is age 40 (20 voyages registered overall). This would seem to be consistent with the remarks in the letter of J. B. Chisholm that he had started as a cooper and only later went into shipping acquiring the considerable wealth that was passed on to his heirs. George[7] entered the shipping business while in his twenties and by the time of his death in 1852 had acquired a considerable fortune. (I find five registries in 1851 and 24 overall) John shows 19 registries during 1845 to 1857. Samuel shows 12 registries for 1852 through 1860. Benjamin A. appears to have been the most successful of the four brothers. By the age of 25 he was already well on his way to becoming a successful merchant. He shows 34 registries for 1844 through 1860. (The numbers determined from the List of Registries are not necessarily complete.)

The commerce was largely with South America and the West Coast of Africa, including Zanzibar. The direct trade between Salem and Zanzibar was established by the brig *Ann*, Capt. Charles Millet, master, owned by Henry

Prince and Son of Salem, in 1826.[4] She arrived in Salem a wreck but with enough cargo to show the value of trade. As such, in a few years Salem was to corner the market in gum-copal.[5] The trade was made primarily using cotton that the Salem merchant picked up in the Carolinas. Besides the gum-copal, a variety of spices were obtained from Zanzibar. In all there were 189 arrivals from Zanzibar to the port of Salem with 145 between 1840 and 1860. The firm of George West & Sons was early involved in the trade The Salem traders had to work through the American consul and with the local ruler, Said ibn Sultan. For a while Salem had a monopoly on gum-copal but it took great diligence to keep the English, French, and Germans out.[6] In 1860 the writings of English observers indicated the success of the American traders. who reported *a virtual monopoly for the Americans for the Coffee and gums of Aden, for the dates and hides of Muscat, and the ivory of Mozambique.*[7]

The last voyage of the *Dragon* is interesting[8]. Benjamin A. West sent the bark out 23 Dec. 1858 under command of Capt. Wm. McFarland, to Zanzibar. From there she went to Aden took on cargo and returned to Zanzibar 24 Aug. 1859 to finish loading for Salem. She sailed 31 Aug. 1859 and when 14 hours out struck a reef. There she stayed for three days being pounded against the reef by the waves. The *Dragons* keel was broken and she was damaged so badly that when she was dragged off the reef by the British-ship-of-war, *Clive*, and dragged back to Zanzibar, she was condemned. The *Clive* was awarded $3,200 salvage. A part of the figurehead was salvaged from the wreck; it was picked up at sea by Wm. Bates and eventually made its way to Arthur W. West, son of Benjamin A. West. He prized it highly as a relic.

I also find an account[9] of a second vessel that met a disastrous end. Capt. Daniel H. Hutchinson was master of the barque, *Lewis*, owned by Benjamin A. West, when she went ashore on an uncharted reef on a passage between

---

4 G. G. Putnam: *Salem Vessels and Their Voyages* Series II p. 62,3(1924)

5 Gum-copal was a material of considerable value to ship building in those days. The gum was dissolved in hot linseed oil, and after cooling, mixed with turpentine. The result was a clear varnish which dried to extraordinary hardness and durability. The gum was collected from certain trees growing in Zanzibar and in some cases was taken from the ground in a semi-fossil state.

6 Bennet has written an article *Americans in Zanzibar: 1845-1865*, EIHC **97**:31 covering the details of the problems encountered with the American consul and the Sultan, in trying to maintain advantageous prices and to keep those vessels carrying other than American flags, out of the trade.

7 Americans in Zanzibar:1845-1865, EIHC **97**:53

8 Salem Vessels and Their Voyages, EIHC **61**:138

9 EIHC **61**:67

Aden, Arabia and Zanzibar, and became a total loss. A date is not given in the account, but it was after 1852.

ARTHUR WEBSTER WEST[8] (1861-1925)(GW163), son of Benjamin A. West, was an illustrious and useful member of Salem society and was active in municipal affairs for many years.[10] He served the city as member of the board of aldermen, and also for 12 years as an overseer of the Poor Department. One of the most notable things he did while member of the Poor Department was to assist in obtaining hospital treatment for inmates of the city home. He was at one time president of the Naumkeag National Bank and was a member of its board of directors for 15 years previous to his election as president. One of his most appreciated efforts was as trustee and president of the Salem Hospital for a period of 20 years[11] during which time the hospital was enlarged and modernized. He was a member of the Essex Institute which he joined in 1880. He left instructions in his will[12] that items of historical significance were to be donated to the Essex Institute and Peabody Museum upon the death of his wife. Some things of special significance were his picture of the bark *Imaum*, figure head of the bark *Dragon*, model of the bark *Arabia*, picture of an Arab merchant, and Feejee Island clubs and spears. They had no children thus an appreciable part of his estate was left to various trusts, i.e., The Salem Female Charitable Society, the Essex Institute, Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, The Salem Athenaeum, the Salem Seamen's Orphan and Children's Friend Society, the Salem Animal Rescue League, the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and $20,000 to Harmony Grove Cemetery to reimburse the corporation for the cost of construction of the crematory. He lived with his wife at No. 12 Chestnut, Street, Salem[13].

GEORGE WEBB WEST[8] married Rose Lee Saltonstall in 1884. They had two children. Alice Lee West married Hallam L. Movius and had three Children, all of whom married. Hallam L. Movius, Jr. was a well known archeologist at Harvard being famous for his work on the prehistoric French caves. The second West child, George, continued the West line. He was a professor in the Harvard Medical School. Rose Lee Saltonstall was the third child of Leverett Saltonstall(1825-1895). The Saltonstalls were important to the settling of New England. A short sketch about them seems appropriate.

---

10 Obit. of Arthur W. West in The Salem Evening News 21 Apr. 1925
11 EIHC 102:90
12 Salem Will Probate Docket No. 151729
13 EIHC **75**:212,213

The Saltonstalls[14]

The Saltonstalls were of Halifax, County York, England and date back to the fourteen hundreds in that area. The first member of the family cited in our reference is Gilbert of Rookes Hall and the father of Sir Richard(-1601) who was M. P. for the city of London, Sheriff and later Lord Mayor. His grandson, Sir Richard(1586- ca.1658), through first son Samuel (-1613) is important to our sketch. He was of Huntwicke, County York; Lord Mayor of Ledsham, near Leeds and Knighted in 1616. He emigrated to New England with Winthrop in the *Arbella* in 1630, having been appointed First Assistant in 1629. He started a settlement at Watertown in 1630 and returned to England in 1631 but continued his interest in the settlement.

The first son of Sir Richard, Richard (1610-1694) accompanied his father to New England in 1630, he was admitted Freeman in 1631; returned with his father to England in 1631 but returned to New England to settle in Ipswitch where he was Deputy of the General Court.

The second son of Sir Richard, Nathaniel (ca.1639-1707), was born at Ipswitch, graduated Harvard College, was Col. of the Militia, and active in the court. His first son, Gurdon (1666-1724), settled in New London, Conn. and I believe him to be the ancestor of Dudley Saltonstall of the ill-fated Penobscot Expedition during the Revolution.

The next three generations in the line of interest are Richard (1672-1714), Richard (1703-1756), and Nathaniel (1746-1815). All of these lived in Haverhill, graduated Harvard College, and were active in the judicial and civil activities of the area.

Leverett (1783-1845) is next in line. He was born in Haverhill, later settling in Salem where his two sons (Richard Gurdon and Leverett) and three daughters were born. He graduated Harvard in 1802 and obtained an LL.D. in 1838. He was Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, President of the State Senate, first Mayor of Salem in (1836-1838), Salem having adopted a city form of government in 1836, and Rep. to Congress in 1838,1843. (*I would expect that the LL.D. in 1838 was honorary.*)

Leverett (1825-1895) was born in Salem. He graduated Harvard College in 1844 obtaining an A.M. and LL.B. in 1847 and was an Overseer of Harvard University for eighteen years. He married Rose S. Lee of Salem

---

14 Arthur M. Burke: *Prominent Families of the U.S.A.*, Sackville Press Lmtd., London, (1908) reprinted. Gen. Pub. Co., Inc, (1991) p. 126; Also see Alexander Young: *Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, from 1623 to 1636,* pub. Boston (1846), reprinted Gen. Pub. Co., Inc (1975) p. 336

and by her had four sons and two daughters. Of interest here is their second daughter, Rose Lee, born 17 June 1861, who married George Webb West, M.D., 6 Nov. 1884.

Edwin Dennis

The following obituary[15] is an interesting account of one of the more illustrious members of the Dennis family. For other details on this and other members of the family see the Ancestral Lists.

CAPTAIN DENNIS, 46 YEARS A POLICEMAN ANSWERS LAST CALL

Beloved official died in 75th year; one of the most courageous officers; had been in ill health since August.

The long, colorful, and meritorious career of Capt. Edwin West Dennis of the local police force was halted by death shortly after noon yesterday (10 Oct. 1932) at his home, 27 Fairmont Street. The beloved captain was in his 75th year, and had been ill since 17 August. On 26 February, this year, Capt. Dennis observed the 46th anniversary of his entrance into the department's service, being the dean of the local police force. He had been a police officer during the entire time, although not always a captain, having risen from the ranks of a patrolman to the berth of senior officer in charge of the desk.

The city was shocked and grieved to hear of the death of Mr. Dennis, for he was highly respected and loved by all. His nature was kindly and his character irreproachable, being a model type public servant.

Capt. Dennis was born in Salem 8 March 1858, the son of the late Devereux Dennis and Harriet (West) Dennis. He was educated in the public schools and then learned the tin-smith's trade and went into business for himself, to relinquish it on 26 Feb. 1887, to accept from Mayor John M. Raymond, an appointment as officer on the local police force.

His first duty as an officer was in North Salem, and before he became a commissioned officer of the force he covered practically every part of the city. During the big leather strike in 1886, he proved him self fearless, quelling, single-handed, many riotous disturbances.

In February 1887, Capt. Dennis was detailed for strike duty in Cambridge, when ex-Gov. Russell was mayor of the University city.

He was rather less fortunate than many of his brothers in regard to accidents, for he was always aggressive and noted for being absolutely unafraid of any crook encountered in the performance of his duty. In 1888 he was severely injured in a race riot on Union Street and was struck in the head with a paving stone. In this melee he had several teeth kicked out by a gang of ruffians he was trying to handle and was badly used. In the same year he was injured stopping a runaway. A dislocated shoulder and multiple other injuries kept him off duty for some time. He was offered a medal for this exploit, but refused the decoration.

In 1908 Capt. Dennis was appointed inspector by Mayor Hurley and during his work as a plain-clothes man succeeded in capturing many notable pickpockets and other law violators. In 1910 he was made acting lieutenant and during 1911 and 1912 he was acting captain. During 1913 he was acting

15 Salem News 13 Oct. 1932

lieutenant again and in 1914 this appointment was made permanent. In 1915 he became captain. From 1908 to 1911 Mr. Dennis assisted the district attorney on handling all of the Salem cases at superior court with the exception of those which came in Marshal Hill's term.

One of the 'big jobs' in which Mr. Dennis figured was the capture of William Hammond, alias 'Count Hammond,' who looted several churches and libraries in this vicinity on July of 1906 and robbed about $3000 worth of booty. A valuable silver service from the Webb house on Chestnut Street was one of the articles recovered.

On 30 April 1908, Capt. Dennis captured Antonio Berriano, a Salem Italian who had enticed other of his countrymen into the woods in this city and at Swampscott and robbed them at the point of a revolver. Berriano received a sentence of 20 years in state prison.

Mr. Dennis was the man who made the arrest in the case of Joseph Hastings, alias 'Joe the Snake,' who was sentenced to life imprisonment for the murder of Mrs. Trask in Beverly. This happened in 1905, and the circumstances of this arrest were most dramatic. Hastings, after the deed, was making himself conspicuous in a Salem barroom on Bridge Street and when Mr. Dennis got the tip that he was there, he jumped on a pung [a sleigh made up of a low box on runners drawn by a horse] and hastened to the saloon. Despite the presence of a loaded revolver on Hastings, the captain slipped the irons on him and placed him in a cell at the old police station.

During Old Home Week here, 'Buffalo Shea,' a noted pickpocket, was corralled by Capt. Dennis after the dip had contracted more than $300 from the pockets of several Salemites. Shea got most of this money in Town House square and all of the jobs were done in a few minutes. He had confederates with him, but Shea, the ringleader, was captured by Mr. Dennis and received five years in prison for his trouble.

In later years Capt. Dennis was on the desk during the day shift. Capt. Dennis was a member of the Odd Fellows, A.O.U.W., the Massachusetts Police Association, the Now and Then, and the local Police Relief Association.

Jun. 28, 1882, he married Izette Silver, daughter of the late Augustus Silver, also of this city, the Rev. E. C. Bolles, D. D. performing the marriage ceremony. Surviving him are three children, Mrs. Robert W. Hill of Salem, wife of Judge Hill; Mrs. William W. Mann of Methuen, and Devereux Dennis of Salem; also a brother, Charles Frederick Dennis of Cleveland; one sister, Mrs. William A. Horton of Salem and seven grandchildren.

The last rites[16] for Capt. Dennis were delivered at the Universalist Church of Salem with all the town's dignitaries present. At the close of the service two rows of uniformed officers marched to Greenlawn Cemetery. The entourage took on a quixotic turn as the mourners were soaked by a torrential downpour.

---

16 Salem Evening News 13 Oct. 1932

Chapter XVII

WILLIAM WEST FAMILY AFTER THE REVOLUTION

WILLIAM[4] WEST (ID 1217)(1728-1803) after the Revolution returned to his earlier occupation of merchant, distiller, and collector of the excise tax on the rum that was such an important part of Salem trade. He met a somewhat early demise by being washed overboard on a trip to North Carolina in 1803. In all of my reading I have not read of the rescue of a single person being picked up after being washed overboard. I expect that this occurred only during rough weather and at such times rescue was quite impossible. He died leaving a will that was written 20 Sep. 1798. A copy is to be found at the end of this chapter.

WILLIAM[5] WEST, JR.(1751-1788) also met his demise at sea. He is mentioned several times in the chapter covering the American Revolution.

MEHITABLE[5] (1754-after 1803) married George Williams, Jr. son of George Williams and Hannah Hathorne. He was a master mariner and a merchant. They had four children. The two daughters Hannah and Nancy (in Sal. Vit. Rcds but more probably Mary) did not appear to marry. The two sons, George, and Nathaniel West were master mariners. Nathaniel later (1816) became a Baptist minister and moved to Beverly. He, also, is mentioned in the will of his uncle, Nathaniel West. He married Priscilla Webb in 1808. I have not been able to trace this family further.

NATHANIEL (NW 12173)(1756-1851) is the subject of a later chapter. There is little discussion here.

EBENEZER (1758-after 1803) came back from his incarceration on a British prison ship during the Revolution to return to sea as a master mariner. There have been problems in establishing his earlier voyages but his voyage to Canton (3 Dec. 1785 - 22 May 1787) as master of the *Grand Turk* has provided him a unique place in the history of maritime adventures. This voyage is covered in some detail in the chapter *Elias Hasket Derby and the Beginning of the Great Commercial Period in Salem* . The only other record I have found is a check written by Nathaniel West to his brother. I don't know when he died, but he was living in 1803. It has been suggested that I should check the asylum records in Somerville, MA.

EDWARD (ID 12175)(1760-1851) also appeared to have spent most of the Revolution at the hands of the British. After the Revolution he lost no time in going to sea. Much of the time he sailed as master of one of his brother Nathaniel's vessels. Sometimes he was part owner of the venture. One of the most important ships he sailed for Nathaniel was the *Hercules*

built in 1805. In the following, those vessels that were owned, at least in part by brother Nathaniel are annotated with *See Nathaniel West Line*

Nancy, brgtne, 127 tons, Pembroke, 1789. Reg. 7 Jun 1793. John Derby, Elias H. Derby, owner; Edward West, master.[EIHC **41**:156][1]
Nancy, sch., 97 tons, Pembroke, 1789 Reg. 15 Dec. 1789. Benjamin Pickman, Elias H. Dodge, Jr. John Derby, Jr. Benjamin Pickman, Jr. owners; Edward West , master. Reg. 22 May 1792. John Derby owner; Edward West, master.[EIHC **41**:156]
Rajah, sch., 120 tons, Salisbury, 1795, altered to a brgtne 14 Jul. 1798. Reg, 3 Nov. 1795...Reg. 14 Jul. 1798...Reg. 8 Aug. 1803, Edward West, Gamaliel H. Ward, owners; Gamaliel H. Ward, master.[EIHC **41**:324][2]
Mercury, sch., 102 tons, Portland, 1802. *See Nathaniel West Line.*[EIHC **41**:148]
Minerva, ship, 202 tons, Haverhill. 1798. *See Nathaniel West Line.*[EIHC **41**:151]
Neva, brig, 227 tons. *See Nathaniel West Line.*[EIHC **42**;102]
Hercules, ship, 290 tons, Haverhill, 1805. *See Nathaniel West Line.*[EIHC **40**:229]
William, brgtne., 135 tons, Marshfield, 1784. *See Nathaniel West Line.*[EIHC **42**:102]

Edward had two children with Elizabeth Mackey. Their son, Edward, died at age 14. Their daughter, Elizabeth, married Amos Abbott (or is it Abbot?) and they had ten children, most living in Andover, MA. (See the Ancestral Lists.) The Abbott family descended from George Abbott who lived in Rowley, MA after arriving with his family in Rowley in 1647 about five years before his death. Since then the Abbott family has made its home in Andover.[3] Interestingly, one of their descendants lives in Sunol, CA only a few miles from my home in Livermore, CA.

THOMAS WEST (1762?-1792?) He is not mentioned in his father's will written in 1798. When we are talking about Thomas West, ship master, one might be led to think that we mean Thomas West (ID 14115), son of Benjamin. However, that Thomas was born in 1777 so that clearly we do not mean him. Also there is no evidence that any of the Beverly Wests, descendants of John, ever went to sea. The one vessel that we know about in reference to this Thomas, is:

William and Henry, brgtne., 166 tons, built in Kingston, 1784, Reg. 15 Jul. 1790. William Gray, Jr. owner; Thomas West, master. [EIHC **42**:103][EIHC **59**:233]

JOHN (1764- d. before 1798) He was part of the crew of the privateer *Thomas*, Frances Boardman, master, in 1780[4]. He is not mentioned in his father's will.

MARY (1769-1813) She was left a relatively large bequest in her fathers will. She did not marry.

---

1 Those given as [xx::yy] are for [*Ship Reg. of the District* EIHC xx:yy]
2 EIHC **57**:84, *Salem Vessels and Their Voyages*
3 L.A. Abbott: *Descendants of George Abbott of Rowley, Mass.*, Pub. in two vol. (1906)
4 Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War **11**:896

SARAH (1772-1846) married Capt. John Gardner. See the chapter on the Gardners for further information.

JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS has assembled a list of clearances and entries for Salem vessels in the post Revolution period of 1783 to 1789. The master in most cases is listed simply as West. Those clearances associated with the *Astrea* are interpreted as for Nathaniel West, and those for the *Jupiter* and the *Speedwell* for Benjamin (ID 14114) West. For 3 Dec. 1785 -22 May 1787 Ebenezer was on the voyage of the *Grand Turk*. The rest, listed below, were checked in the Salem Gazette and the Mercury but nothing more could be added. We have:

1783, 29 May, Salem Gazette... " Capt. Munroe of Providence, on the 4th instant, spoke the brig *Roger*, Capt. West, from this port for Fayall, Azores, four days out." [EIHC **75**:146]

1784, 14 Dec., Salem Gazette, 13 Dec., Naval Office, Salem... Cleared for South Carolina, Sch. *Peggy*, West, [EIHC **75**:254]

1785, 4 Jan., Salem Gazette, 3 Jan., Naval Office, Salem... Cleared for West Indies, Sch. *Polly*, West [EIHC **75**:255]

1785, 8 Mar., Salem Gazette, 7 Mar., Naval Office, Salem... Entered from South Carolina, Sch. *Peggy*, West, [EIHC **75**:256]

1785, 26 Apr. Salem Gazette, 25 Apr., Naval Office; Salem... Entered from Cape Francois, Sch *Polly*, West [EIHC **75**:258] 45 tons, Wm West owner

1785, 14 Jun., Salem Gazette, 13 Jun., Naval Office, Salem... Cleared for Cape Francois, (Santo Domingo W.I.) Sch. *Sebastian*, West [EIHC **75**:260]

1785, 30 Aug., Salem Gazette, 29 Aug., Naval Office, Salem... Entered from St. Eustatia, Sch *Sebastian*, West [EIHC **75**:262]

1786, 25 Nov., Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem... Cleared for West Indies, Sch. *St. John*, West, [EIHC **75**:272]

1787, May, Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem ... Cleared for West Indies, Sch. *St. John*, West [EIHC **75**:362]

1787, 7 Aug., Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem... Entered from St, Croix, Haiti Sch. *St. John*, West [EIHC **75**:366]

1787, 28 Aug, Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem... Cleared for West Indies, Sch. *John*, West [EIHC **75**:367]

1787, 30, Oct., Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem... Cleared for West Indies, Sch. *Sebastian*, West [EIHC **75**:369]

1788, 19 Feb., Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem... Cleared for West Indies, Sch, *John*, West [EIHC **75**:373]

1788, , prob. Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem, West Indies, Sch. *John*, West [EIHC 75:379-380]

1788, 16 Dec., Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem...Cleared for Virginia, Sch *Nancy*, West [EIHC **76**:74,5]
Prob. Benj. Pickman, H. Dodge, Jr., John Derby, Benj. Pickman, Jr., Ed. West 97 tons

1789,10 Mar., Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem...Cleared for Lisbon, Brig *William*, West [EIHC **76**:77] Probably belonged to Nathaniel West.

1789, 30 Jun., Salem Mercury, Naval Office, Salem... Entered from Lisbon, Brig *William*, West [EIHC **76**:83]

Besides the sons of William West, this list may be associated with Samuel Massey West (1750-1801) (ID 12142). Also we should consider George West (ID 12351), noting that he died at sea 27 Jan. 1789 at the age of 32.

THE LAST WILL[5] AND TESTAMENT OF WILLIAM WEST OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS DIED 17 AUGUST 1803

I William West in the County of Essex in the commonwealth of Massachusetts, Merchant, being weak in Body,but thro the goodness of God of sound disposing mind, do hereby ordain and declare this to be my last will and Testament.

Imprimis, I will that all my just debts Legacies and funeral Charges be paid by my Executrix herein after named.

I give bequeath to my Daughter M^rs^ Mehetable Williams a dollar to be paid in one year after my decease.

I give and bequeth to my Son Nathaniel West, one Dollar to be paid in one year after my decease.

I give and bequeath to my Son Ebenezer, 50 Dollars, to be paid when he or any Person lawfully authorized by him shall make an auth demand theron: and if he be deceased then I give and bequeath the sum of 50 Dollars to his Children lawfully begotten in equal shares; to be paid when said Children or any Person lawfully auth. by them shall make an actual demand therefor.

I give and bequeath to my Son Edward West, one Dollar, to be paid in one year after my decease.

I give and bequeath to my Daughter Mary West seven hundred Dollars to be paid in one year from my decease.

I give and bequeath the residue of my Estate, Real Personal and mixed, in possession reversion or remaimder, whereever the same may be found, to my Dear wife Mary:to have and to hold the same to her and her heirs and assigns forever; Repaying there from my Debts Funeral Charges and the Legacies herin before devised.

And I do constitute my said wife Mary to be the sole Executrix of this my last will & testament, and expressly revoke all and every will by me any time here to for made.

In Testamony where of I the said William West have here to set my hand and office my seal the twentieth day of September in the year of our Lord seventeen hundred & ninety eight.

William West

Signed Sealed & published & declared by the said William West the Testator as his last will and Testament, in the presence of us who have here unto at his request set our names as witnesses in his presence and in presence of each other.

Jon^a^ Hodges
John Ropes
Abjah Northey Jr

---

5 *Essex Probate will No. 29391*

To all People to whom these Presents shall come, Samuel Hotten Esqr Judge of Probate for the County of Essex within the Commonwealth of Massachusetts sendeth greeting

Know ye that on the seventeenth day of January Anno Domini 1804 , The Instrument afore-written Purporting the Last Will and Testament of William West late of Salem of said County of Massachusetts Merchant deceased was presented for Probate by Mary West Executrix there in named; then present Jnn^{r} Hodges & John Ropes two of the witneses thereto subscribed, who made oath that they saw the said Testator sign & seal and heard him declare the said Instrument to be his Last Will & Testament and that they the said Jonathan & John with Abijah Northey j^{r} subscribed their Names together as witneses to the Execution thereof in the said Testator's presence and that he was then (to the best of their judment) of sound mind ; I do therefore upon the the afor-written declaration of said two subscribing witnesses to said Instrument approve and allow of the same as the Last will and Testament of the before-named deceased, and whereas the s^{d} Mary West has agreed to accept of the sd Trust, Administration with the will annexed of all the Goods & Estate of said deceased is granted to Edw^{d} West of Salem afore s^{d} Merchant, who gave bond with Nath^{l} West & John Gardner jun^{r} as Sureties to Exhibet an Inventory by the eleventh day of April next, and to render an Account by the eleventh day of January 1805. In Testamony whereof, I do hereun to set my hand & seal of Office the day and year first afore-written.

S. Hotten Esq^{r} Prob

Proved 17 Jan. 1804.

An Inventory of the Estate of Mr William West of Salem Deceased, taken by the Subscribers Nizt

Part of a Dweling House & shop with the Land under & adjoinjing		$5000.00
1 pew in the Rev. Thomas Barnads meeting House		120.00
1 Eight day Clock $20., 2 Large looking Glases $15. 1 small do $3. ,	$38.00	
1 Walnut 4 feet table $3., 1 hand table $4., 1 Small Mahogany tea table $2.	9.00	
1Round table $2., 1 Mahogany stand $1., 5 Lether bottom chairs a $1.,	4.00	
1Loling do $1., 2 painted do $2., 4 framed pictures $1., 1 pr Bellows $1.50	5.50	
1 Steel Shovel stones $2., 2 Large waters $2., 2 small do, $1	5.00	
3 Brushes $1.50, 1 Walnut desk $2., 9 mapele chairs $3., 1 do Table $0.75,	7.25	
1 Round stand table $0.75, 1 small square do $0.50, 1 Clothshorse $1.,	2.25	
1 Ironingboard board $1.,1 pr Kitchenhand Irons $2., 1 do Shovel &tongs $1.,	4.00	
3 pots & 1 dish Kittle & 1 tea Kittle & 2 Iron skillets &1 spider $4.,	4.00	
2 Tramels & 1 Iron fender Chaffen dish & Greediron $2	2.00	
1 Brass laddletoster & Iron flesh fork $0.50, 1 Jack $2., 5 Brass candlestick		
2 Iron do & 1 pair of Tinn do $1.50, 1 Large brass Kittle $4, 2 do $2.,	10.00	
1 pair bellows, 1 Lanthorne, 1 crasiswe, 1 hair do $1.25, 1 Candlestand $0.50	1.75	
A parsoll of tinn wair $2.50, 1 pr steel snuffers $0.40, Sunday Iron wai $1.50,	4.40	
Sunday plates & dishes &provengers wt 40 as pr tt $0.17	6.67	
1 Pessell & morter, 1 Iron Spitt, 1 Coffee mill $2., Sunday delphwair in the Kitchen $2.,	4.00	
China &glass wair in the closet $7., Tankard spoons & peperbox Silver 47 1/2 at $1	54.50	
1 skillet, 1 Copper Tea Kittle 1 Brass & 1 Tinn do $1.50, 1 Full Bed $20.,	21.50	
6 Chamber Chairs & 1 Eagle chair $16., 1 chest Draws $6., 1 Table $3,	25.00	
1 Table toylet $0.50, 2 pr hand Irons & Shovel & tongs $2.,1 Carpett $2	4.50	
1 Bedstead $1.50, 1 Sett Wolling curtains $4., 1 Burow $2., 2 pr Blankets $4	11.50	
1 Trundle bedsteed & 1 old Ditto $ 2., 2 old chairs $0.50, 1 Fryingpan $0.75	3.25	
4 Counterpins $5., 2 Trunks $2.0, 1 Seargebaskett & cover & small trunk $1.50,	8.50	
4 Large table cloths $4., 2 Small do $1., 9 Knapkins $1.50, 9 pr Sheets $12.,	18.50	
7 pr Pillow cases $4., 1 Tea Canister $2., 1 Small tea Canister $4.	7.00	
1 Powder canister $0.50, 2 Old round chairs $0.50, 1 Meal Chest $2.,	3.00	
1 Bread tray $0.50, 3 Spinningweals $2., 1 Flax comb $0.50,	3.00	
2 Stone jugs $1., 1 Lot of Crockerywair $15., 1 Set knifes & forks $1.,	17.00	
1 Bed N1. best W 65 1/2 at $0.30, 1 do N2.W 58 1/2 at $0.25	34.27	
1 Bed N3. W 59 at $0.25	14.75	
	$334.09	

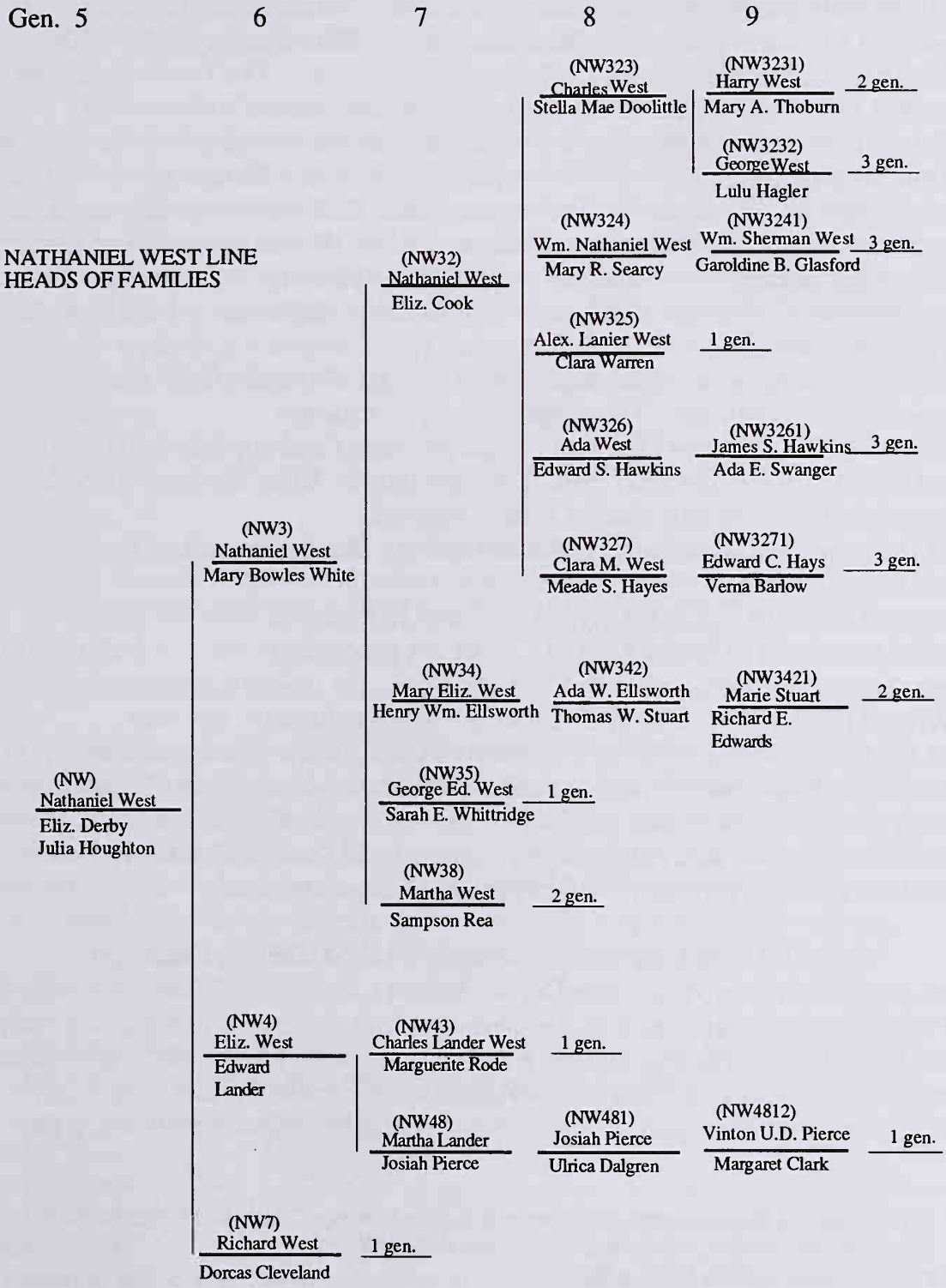
Salem Feby 4th 1804 *committee sworn*

Ebenr Beckford
Jonathan Sambert
Samel Holman
with the will annexed

Edw & West *admr*

Chapter XVIII

NATHANIEL WEST AFTER THE REVOLUTION



Nathaniel West was extensively involved with Elias Hasket Derby during the Revolution as a privateer and later as a master of his merchant vessels. By the end of the Revolution Nathaniel found that he had acquired an adequate fortune to marry and to establish a business as a merchant. He married Elizabeth Derby[1], oldest daughter of Elias Hasket Derby and Elizabeth (Chrowninshield) Derby, on 23 May 1783. The Derbys had just moved into the fine old mansion on Court Street, formerly owned by Colonel Pickman, apparently in preparation for the wedding and the entry of their daughters into society.[2] We don't know where Nathaniel and Elizabeth lived for their first few years, however, their first residence of note in Salem was their mansion at 188 Essex Street. It was bought from Judge Oliver, apparently in 1791 since we find the Wests moving in to their new residence in October of that year.[3] (There is a short write on the history of the house later.)

Apparently their marriage got off to a good start as they became parents of six children. The children were as follows:
HENRY(NW1) (1785-1865) had mental problems and appears to have lived out his life under custodial care. His grandfather, Elias Hasket Derby, left a legacy to Henry to take care of him as needed.
MARTHA (NW2) (1787-1851) did not marry. She lived most of her life with her father.
NATHANIEL, JR., (NW3) (1788-1843) was in business with his father. In 1836 he moved to Indiana. Had a short but promising career in Indianapolis but died of stomach cancer in Salem in 1843. He married Mary Bowles White (1793-1854) of Beverly in 1811. More is brought out later.
ELIZABETH (NW4) (1790-1849) married Capt. Edward Lander in Salem in 1813. He was a master mariner and a merchant. More is brought out later.
EDWARD GIBAUT (NW5) (1794-1818) went to sea. He died of fever on his father's ship *Hercules*, Capt. King, master, in 1818 at the Island of Timor.
SARAH DERBY (NW6) (1797-1819) died of consumption.

THE 360-TON SHIP *ASTREA*, owned by E. H. Derby, under the command of his brother, John Derby (DB634), arrived in Salem on 4 Apr. 1783 having brought news of the signing of the preliminary treaty that ended the Revolution. The Revolution was over officially 3 Sep. 1783. Nathaniel made a number of voyages on the *Astrea* for his father-in-law. On 5 Jun. 1783, he cleared the port of Salem for Virginia.[4] I find him clearing the

---

1 In perrusing the Salem Gazette the author noted the following : "Nathaniel West, married Thursday last , Betsey, eldest daughter of Elias Hasket Derby."

2 Phillips: *Salem and the Indies* p.79

3 Bentley: *Diary* 1:311

4 EIHC 75:147

port of Salem in the Astrea for the West Indies[5] 26 Apr. 1784, and entering from Grenada[6] on 2 Aug. 1784, then clearing for Baltimore[7] on 4 Oct. 1784, and entering Salem from Virginia[8] 30 May 1785. We find the order from E. H. Derby in 25 Apr.1784 regarding the *Astrea*[9] *"You will not stay long in Port, lest you hurt the ship's bottom with worms."*

The arrival of the *Astrea* from Virginia, 30 May 1785, possibly was the last voyage Nathaniel ever made for E. H. Derby. We find him established in a business in 1785 as a merchant with his activities revolving around his office address, N25, The Long Wharf, Boston.[10] I expect that he had a residence in Boston as well, possibly until 1791. The available records consist of letters written to Nathaniel West or to the name of the business. The letters begin in 1786. On 25 Jan. 1786 we find a letter from Baltimore regarding a shipment of flour. On July 21 have a letter from Philadelphia. Many letters are about flour and bar iron. The following letter is informative:

Salem, 2 August 1786

Sir

By *Russel* you will receive a chest of tea which I would have you dispose of as soon as possible as I wish to collect a pretty large adventure to send in the Brig to the Cape which I cannot do without the money arising from the sales of the tea.

from your friend
John Derby

To: Capt. Nathaniel West

The John Derby writing the letter was probably the brother of E. H. Derby since E. H. Derby's son of that name was but 19 years old at the time. Trade to the Cape and the Far East was still in the exploratory stage; the *Grand Turk* did not arrive from Canton until 22 May 1787. However, *The Empress of China* had returned from Canton in 1785 and John Derby was part of the New York consortium that had made that pioneering venture.

A letter from Nathaniel's brother Edward pertaining to a business problem is interesting:

Brother Nathaniel November 10th 1786

After Rec^{g} yours I have thought it proper to aquaint you that the peopl has been to

---

5 EIHC **75**:56

6 EIHC **75**:249

7 EIHC **75**:252

8 EIHC **75**:259

9 Quoted by McKey from Sailing Instructions to Nathaniel West, 25 April 1784, Derby Family Papers, **20:** Phillips Lib., Peabody Essex MuseumSalem,Mass.

10 Barton Family Papers MSS **110**, B1F7- B1F8: IPhillips Lib.,Peabody Essex Museum,Salem

[see] me concerning small stores [and] say that they expect them to Be found or otherwise they shall not go the voyage in this care I know not what to do for their venture is in and the Hatch ways catkt Dawn & if they are not to go will cause me much trouble I wish you would consent to comply with their request as it is customary hear [here] and the cost but trifeling But however I am willing to comply with what you think proper an answer would be agreeable to yours

Edward West

P.S. I have every thing on board except the Best of the Board & have stored away all hoops & shingles so that we shall not have anyhing on the quarter Deacke Except the wh^{d} [?] of heading The Board I shall take in to Morrow.

A number of letters are addressed to Nathaniel West and Company. The company was Wm. Barton, with possibly others. Later records say West & Barton. I find a letter from Elias Hasket Derby dated 5 Dec. 1787. For 1 Jan. 1788, I find a letter from the St. Petersburg firm of Wm. Cramp, F. M. Buckeley, and Robert Hay. For 26 Jan. 1788, have a letter from Wm. & Co. in Alexandria. For 31 Oct. 1789 I find a letter from Cadiz. We also note a number of records that were checks, equivalent to our bank draft of today. On 3 Jun. 1788 Nathaniel. West paid £20 2d to Ebenezer West. For 2 May 1788 there are receipts of payments to Benjamin West and to Gamaliel Hodges. Nathaniel was in business in Boston probably no later than 1790 but his business partner by that time was a Capt. Boardman[11]; also, he moved into a newly purchased house in 1791. Judging from several accounts in Bentley, we can expect that his centers of activities were now in Salem. From Bentley we have some vignettes of his activities:

November 3, 1789 [12] Capt. Boardman sailed for Virginia in the New Ship, Belonging to himself & Capt. N. West, named *Maria & Eliza.*

February 25, 1790 [13] Mr. H. Derby [*this was E. H. Derby, Sr., since Hasket was at that time at the Isle of France*], Col. Pickman [*E. H. D. son in law*], & Capt. West went to Boston to see the ship *Massachusetts*, 850 ton, launched last fall at German Town, Braintree, now ready to sail for the Indies, Mr. Job Prince, Commander, Mr. Shaw, Supercargo, &c. She is generally praised as a fine ship.

June 10, 1790 [14] Mr. Derby has presented a Ship, which has long lain at his Wharf, to his three sons, John Derby, B. Pickman, & N. West. We are told Mr. D. has expressed great dissatisfaction from the results of his Voyages, with several persons employed by him. Capt. West & Boardman have disposed of their Ship to a Folger of Nantucket. [*The reference would seem to be to the ship Maria &Eliza.*]

June 19, 1790 [15] Copy of a kind letter given to me by Messieurs West, & Hodges.

Salem, June 18,1790

Dear Sir, Our friend the Rev^{d} Mr. William Bentley of this Town wishing to settle a Correspondence in London, for the convenience of being punctually

---

11 Prob. Frances Boardman who was a privateer during the Rev. See Pains list of privateers.

12 Bentley:*Diary* **1**:131

13 Bentley:*Diary* **1**:149

14 Bentley:*Diary* **1**:176

15 Bentley:*Diary* **1**:179

supplied with such Books, as he may wish to be possessed of, we introduce him to you, & rest assured you will execute any orders he may forward with attention & dispatch, & be assured your remittance shall be punctual. Your very humble servants, Nath[a] West, Benj[a] Hodges.
To: Mr. John Hardy, London

October 4, 1791 [16] Capt. West preparing to remove into the Town to his House purchased of Judge Oliver. It is elegantly finished.

September 3, 1799 [17] A ship launched this day at Mann's belonging to N. West & Co.

November 1, 1791 [18] Dans la Societe marine de la Ville de Salem en Assemblé annuelle Jeudi Derniere de Octobre Les Officiers suivantes êtès élus. General Fisk. Maitre. Captaine West, Sous Maitre. Capitaine Gardiner, Tresorier. Captaine Mason, Secretaire. Sept membres sont élus pour faciliter l'assistance, a tous les navires sur les cotés, comme un Commité.

Although his brother, Edward West, qualified readily for membership in the East India Society, so far I have no strong evidence of any East India voyages made by Nathaniel West. However, Phillips[19] indicates that such voyages occurred. In talking about men who sailed for E. H. Derby and Wm. Gray, he says *"They were interesting observant men, and when they came in, the papers were full of the news of the Indian Seas. Nathaniel Silsbee, Stephen Phillips, and Nat West usually brought a sheaf of news also, but the others brought very little that found its way into print."* In another case[20] we note the founding of the Salem Marine Insurance Company 2 July 1800. As one of the directors we find *"Nathaniel West, privateersman, East India captain for Mr. Derby and also his son-in-law."*

In 1800 find a reference to Elizabeth regarding the generous gift of an alms basin, eleven inches in diameter, inscribed:[21]

The gift of Elizabeth West
Eldest Daughter of Elias Hasket Derby Esqr.
To the East Church Salem.

With the death of Elias Hasket Derby 8 Sep. 1799 there were major changes in the Derby Family. The break up of the Derby empire was discussed earlier. Elizabeth was keenly disappointed that she did not get the new mansion that had been built for her father by McIntire. Possibly it is just as well because Hasket, the recipient, was able to keep it up but a few

---

16 Bentley:*Diary* 1:311
17 Bentley:*Diary* 2:319
18 Bentley:*Diary* 1:319
19 Phillips: *Salem and the Indies* p.179
20 Phillips: *Salem and the Indies* p.219
21 EIHC 43:105

years. It was put on the market and when there were no buyers it was torn down and the parts sold at auction in 1815.

Oak Hill (early history)

Elizabeth got the Derby farm called Oak Hill[22]. It was property in Danvers(later to be Peabody) purchased from John Eppes 8 Oct. 1782 and 29 Dec. 1989 by her father. During 1800 to 1801 she and Nathaniel proceeded to built a very fine house there, too fine in fact, to be considered a farm house, more a country seat and in a sense unnecessary as their mansion on Essex Street was but a few miles away. Elizabeth lavished all her energies and talents in furnishing the house. Part of the furnishings were bought from the Derby estate, then in probate. There is some evidence that they had the chance to enjoy the place. For 20 May 1801 we find the comment by Bentley:[23]

> Mr. Nath. West at the request of his wife had a ball this evening for the young people of the most early age that attend the dancing master. There was a great number of youths & spectators, & a great display of plate, [silver, I think we can assume] &c.

From the text we cannot be sure whether or not the party was in town, on the farm, or possibly at Hamilton Hall on Chestnut Street where the cotillions were held. However, it is hard to believe that Elizabeth would have passed up the chance to show off the new estate.

Many pieces of the furnishings of the farm house, after having been handed down through following generations of the family, were donated to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston. They are displayed there in three rooms, replicas of the Oak Hill farm house, in the American Wing of the Museum[24] This is an exposition that must be seen by all descendants of Nathaniel West. The words of Bentley regarding a Saturday outing to Oak Hill and two other nearby farms describe the place well:

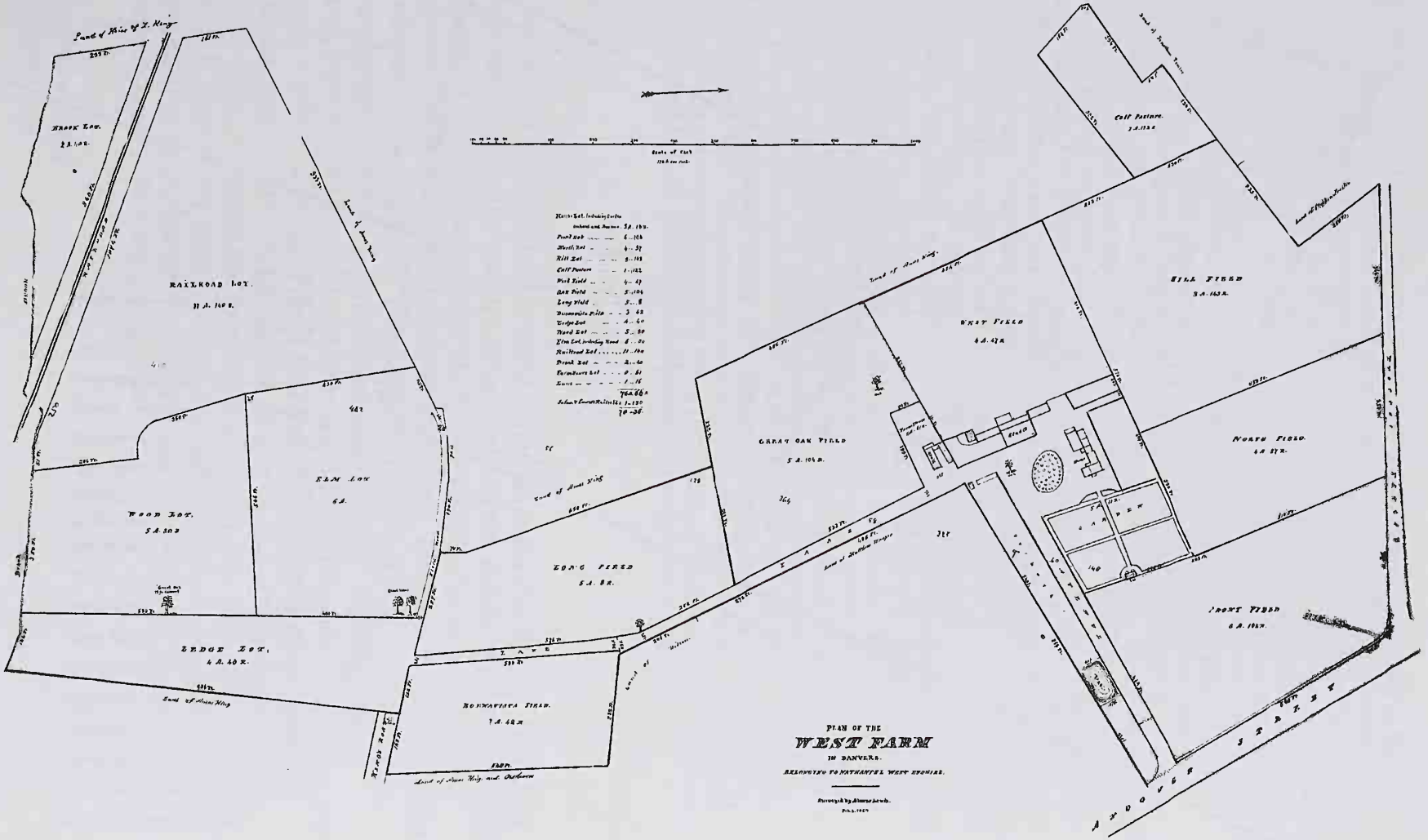
---

22 William Crowninshield Endicott 1860-1936:West Family. Oak Hill Scrapbook:, Phillips Lib.,Peabody Essex Museum, Salem, Mass.

23 Bentley: *Diary* **2**:373: In EIHC 54:13 We find an article based on Bentleys comments in the Diary regarding. to a limited extent, the morality and the role that the minister should take in attending such parties. He noted the general interest and high expectations of the people involved,. According to Bentley the minister should attend such functions but not partake of the dances himself. Bentley should probably be considered as very liberal in this an old Puritan stronghold.

24 Our contact at the MFAB has been Jonathan L. Fairbanks. His help is greatly appreciated. The exposition is discussed in great detail in MFAB, Bulletin **81** (1983) Those of descent from Nathaniel West that have donated to MFAB are Louisa Lander (NW47), William C. West (NW71) and wife Abbie; R. Sturat Edwards (NW343111) and Burton Peeke Edwards (NW343112); and Mrs. David R. McIlwaine, grandaughter of Vinto n U. D. Pierce (NW4812)

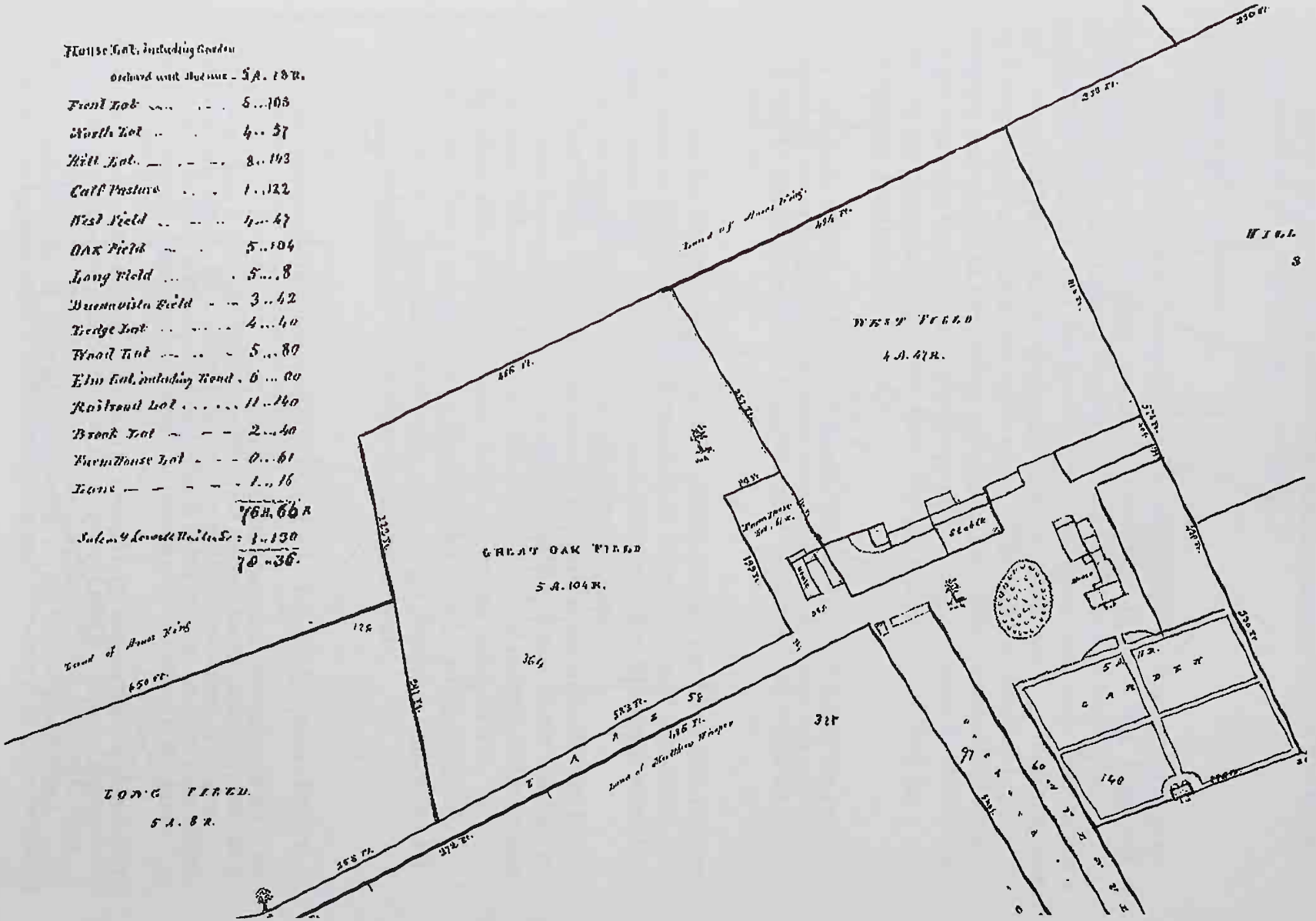
122a



Obtained courtesy of the Peabody Essex Museum

House Lot, including Garden
Orchard and Building - 5A. 1R.

Front Lot	5...103
North Lot	4...37
Hill Lot	8...103
Calf Pasture	1...122
West Field	4...47
Oak Field	5...104
Long Field	5...8
Summerside Field	3...42
Hedge Lot	4...40
Wood Lot	5...80
Elm Lot, including Road	6...00
Railroad Lot	11...140
Brook Lot	2...40
Farmhouse Lot	0...61
Lane	1...16
	76R. 66R
Sales of Lowder Heirs	1...130
	74 - 36.



October 24, 1801 [25] I spent this day in a ramble with Miss Mary Collins & Harriet Elkins to the farms. We were received at Capt. John Gardner's [*may be the one who married Sarah West, youngest sister of Nath West*] on the hill in Danvers & at the house built by Bradish, in the primitive style. Every thing was neat. The dishes of fruit excellent. The current wine of the farm as rich as art could make it, & to remind of his former life, a bottle of his sherry of 15 years age graced the table with its humble form, but ample vouchers for its long abode. From Mr. Gardner's we passed to Col. Derby's farm [Hasket Derby]. He has added nothing to what his father had done. Autumn appeared every where except the hot house, where we saw Oranges, & Lemons & the Lemons in high perfection. Mr. Heusler of Alsace, bred at Haarlem, the gardener, lavished every attention upon us. We passed through the new road, which the workmen are now employed to finish through the farm & confess the almost complete state of this most beautiful avenue. Through the great pasture we passed to the house erected by Mr. West, & executed in the taste & under the direction of his wife, the eldest daughter of the late Elias Hasket Derby. Its front, eastward, commands a most extensive prospect. The house in front is of two stories with four equal rooms. The apartments are finished in as good order as any I have ever seen. The furniture was rich but never violated the chastity of correct taste. The family of Esqr. Collins joined us to enjoy the rich beauties which multiplied around us. The pictures were excellent. The paper & linen hangings were superb. The movable furniture, rich, uniform, but simple. The mirrors were large & gave full view of every one who passed, & were intended for the house in Town but were exchanged as those for this Seat were too large. The markee bed was preferred to the full bed for its simplicity. It was surmounted by a golden eagle. The work of the room was finished by the needle of Mrs. West. The back part of the house combines every convenience belonging to the farm house or the elegant Country seat. We could not enumerate the beauties we saw. All we could not see, as they were not glaring, but asked our search, & long attention. We then passed & dined at Esqr. Collins' at the house built before the revolution.

The Divorce

One would think that these were happy days for the Wests. They had just completed a very fine country home and had the assets needed to furnish it and maintain it. Furthermore they had six children, the youngest Sarah born just two years before her grandfather's death. Other than the first child, Henry who had a problem that was probably the result of a difficult birth, they were healthy children with considerable promise. The third child Nathaniel, Jr. was born in 1788 and later was in business with his father. No marriage is perfect so I expect there was ample opportunity for Hasket to wreck his vengeance upon Nathaniel. I cannot be sure of the causes of the animosity. Hasket's father had been all too aware of Hasket's instabilities and that well may be the reason he had not named an heir-apparent to the Derby mercantile empire before his death. We get a view of Hasket from the following note in Bentley's Diary.[26]

---

25 Bentley: *Diary* 2:400

26 Bentley: *Diary* 2:262

March 24, 1798. Our friend young Hasket Derby has closed his doors & been in confinement in his own castle this fortnight. We know not when he will see the light. His father has refused to bestow more of his wealth in the payment of debts & the Son is for the present to be fed in his cage & to give his notes through the windows. Some of the debts of this young man fall hard upon some worthy men & the excessive wealth of the father is a strange contrast to their sufferings.

There were serious conflicts over how the business was to be run. I find it hard to believe that E. H. Derby was not aware of his imminent death and the need to name a successor. One cannot but wonder about his failure to act! Nathaniel could have done a good job since he had the experience and, I expect, barring that, he threw his weight behind John Derby, eleven years his junior. Clearly this was too much for Hasket. Possibly from this one can understand the bruising fight that took place between Nathaniel and Hasket on the Derby Wharf 16 Oct. 1800. McKey [27] is pretty much of the same opinion as I regarding Hasket.

> He was to develop as a petty, querulous man, spoiled as much by his family as by the knowledge that his fortune could - and did - buy him titles, distinction, and power.....This eldest son, whose brothers were far more capable than he, was largely responsible for the sudden end of the great Derby commercial dynasty.

Also there was a continuing feud between the Derbys and the family of George Crowninshield. From Bentley we note:

September 17, 1803 [28] It is said as an article of domestic news that Capt. N. West has rescinded & had withdrawn his name from the new prosecution commenced against the Crowninshields. This will assist to develop the party spirit.

November 8, 1803 [29] It is surprising that the enemies of Mr. Crowninshield should envy his appointment [*Jacob Crown. was elected to congress this year as a Republican in opposition to the Federalist Party, then the conservatives*] when they have only Pickman & Derby (Hasket) to propose for their highest state offices. The Gazette abuse is ceaseless. Gen. Derby faulted my prayer at Capt. Gibaut because I mentioned that Riches take to themselves wings & fly away. "I certainly meant him." This is as arch [*waggish*] as his eldest sister who belonged to an association which agreed to print the names alphabetically, but complained that her name was the bottom tho' it began with a W.

Here note that the Crowninshields were Jeffersonian Republicans, as was Bentley, whereas the Derbys were Federalists. Gibaut's mother was a Crowninshield. It is apparent from his funeral 13 Aug. 1805 that he was suffering from a terminal illness at the time of the above quotation from Bentley. It would appear that both Hasket and Elizabeth were spoiled brats.

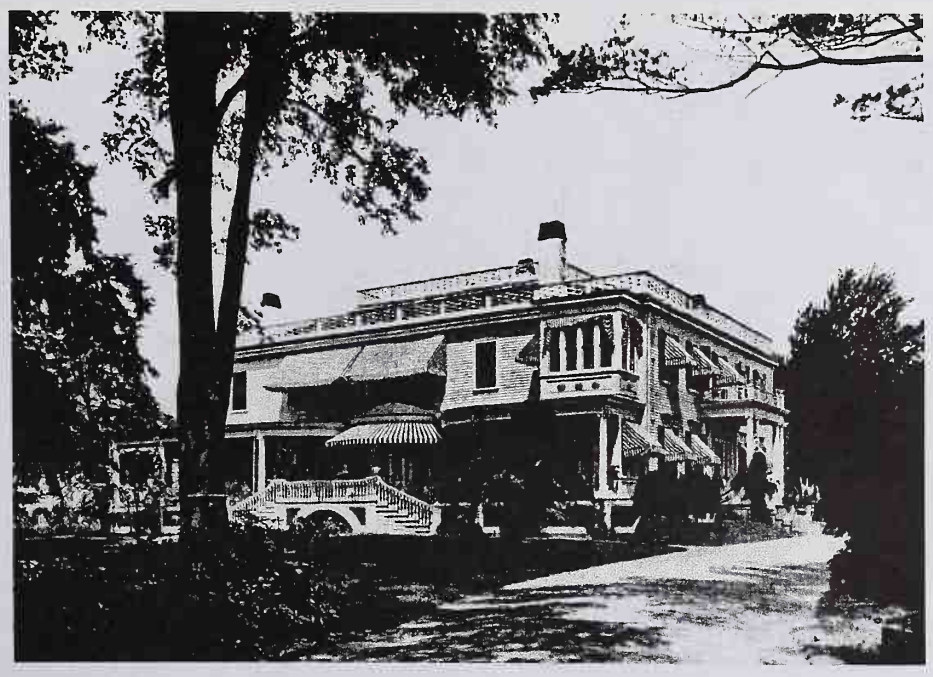
---

27 Mckey: *Elias Hasket Derby, Merchant of Salem, Mass.,1739-1799*, p.239

28 Bentley: *Diary* 3:45

29 Bentley: *Diary* 3:59

ELIZABETH DERBY WEST AND
NATHANIEL WEST Paintings on ivory attributed
to Edward Malbone (1777-1807). From the M. and M Karolik Collection.
Courtesy of the *Museum of Fine Arts,* Boston. Neg. No. B8763 & B8764.



OAK HILL ca 1900 WHILE OWNED BY MRS. JACOB CROWNINSHIELD ROGERS.
The carriage entrance is to the right. From *Historic Houses of New England* by
Mary H. Northend, 1914. Courtesy of Little, Brown and Company, Boston.

MANSION AT 34 CHESTNUT STREET, BUILT BY NATHANIEL WEST IN 1821 Part of the house at Oak Hill was used in its construction. The carriage entrance is to the left of the house. The house, which is now a museum, is sometimes called the Phillips house after its last owner who left money for its maintenance. It is maintained under *The Stephen Phillips Memorial Charitable Trust.* Photograph by author.

TWIN BRICK HOUSE AT 40 AND 38 CHESTNUT STREET. Built by Nathaniel West and the Rev. James W. Thompson in 1845. No. 38 was part of the West Estate. Notice 34 Chestnut Street to the right. Photograph by author.

Apparently they were not the only ones of the family guilty of arrogance. In 1806 Hersey was found to be guilty of ransacking the town office seeking incriminatory data for political purposes.[30] It has been suggested that they inherited this from their mother, a Crowninshield, who could be a haughty and arrogant woman. From Bentley we note:

October 26, 1803 [31] A singular affair has happened in the family of the eldest dau. of E. H. D., deceased. After a long quarrel she has left her husband & has taken up lodgings in town, & has become the "make game of the public spleen." This interests the pride of a very haughty family.

January 16, 1805 [32] The bitter quarrel between the eldest dau. of the late E. H. Derby & her husband has been a subject of serious thought. It is now extending itself in consequence of some impudent resentments the husband has shewn to the visits paid his wife, while living at the farm separated from him.

Finally a divorce was inescapable. I expect that in those days a peaceful uncontested settlement was not possible. In those days divorce was almost unheard of. I have been told that the case of West vs. West is an important study these days in family law in the Harvard law school. Certainly the grounds needed for divorce were quite uncertain. Probably it was believed necessary to prove infidelity, as that could explain the actions that followed. Hasket was in the middle of it spewing forth his venom as usual. From Bentley we have:

November 11, 1806 [33] This day began the hearing of the case of West & West before the judges of the Supreme Judicial Court in Salem in plea of divorce. Capt. Nathaniel West is descended from W. West an honest citizen, by his wife who was daughter of deacon Beckford, who lived to a great age. He was an enterprising seaman with no uncommon advantages of education or nature, but his ambition led him to address the eldest daughter of the late E. H. Derby, the first merchant in his time. The mother of Elizabeth was a Crowninshield and well known for vanity which she exposed to constant & deserved ridicule. E. possessed the rigid temper of her father, with all the weakness of her mother, & contrary to the will of her father and friends persisted in marrying West. Never could Johnson's words better be applied, when a man marries a fortune it is not all he marries. The woman became all that is execrable in women from vanity, caprice, folly, & malignity & after every quarrel with all her relatives she waged open war against her husband & this day, aided by the unfeeling perseverance of her malignant Brother, Gen. E. H. Derby [*his title refers to the Salem Militia, similar to the present day national guard*] who has a private quarrel to avenge, she displayed in open court, to prove the incontinency of Capt. West, all the sweepings of the Brothels of Boston, & all the vile wretches of Salem, Marblehead, Cape Ann, &c, &c, The concourse on the occasion was immense & the alarm great, as no person can be safe in his reputation after such proceedings. The Court adjourned till the next day not having heard the

---

30 Salem Gazette, 11 Mar. 1806

31 Bentley: *Diary* 3:56

32 Bentley: *Diary* 3:135

33 Bentley:*Diary* 3:260-262

evidence entirely. The Judges present Sedgewick, Sewell, & Parker. The attorney's for the women Putnam & Prescott of Salem & Otis of Boston & for Capt. West, Story of Salem & Amory & Dexter of Boston. [*Politically the lawyers were divided between Federalist for her and Republican for him.*]

Nov. 12 This day closed the hearing of the evidence. The public mind begins to be disquiet. Otis declared that the women would accept security for her children. Gen. Derby denied it. This has transferred the public vengeance to this angry & revengeful man, who, without stability, judgment or common sense, has been flattered for his wealth. Such is the great family of Derby. Such Wealth without education when bred a savage. Never has my mind rely such a tumult, never did it experience such horror. I should not have yielded to such impressions suddenly. For years I have seen the storm gathering. Long have I seen its blackness. But I hoped that the vilest might resent. That time might spend the fury of it & that it might in the regions where it was produced. But the fury was full & overwhelming. All this work was penned in a Book bought for the purpose. Every little article of life that could feed its fury was reserved till the fury could become irresistible. From this long premeditated design, from these infernal materials & with every angry & provoking insinuation to provoke an open expression of vexation, arose the scene in which was displayed the blackness of darkness indescribable.

Nov. 13 This day the pleas on the case of West & West were in the Supreme Judicial Court. Mr. Dexter touched all the tender points with great effect. He contrasted Mr. West's former with his present situation. The base characters of all the witnesses. The shameful pains with which Mrs. West had wade in every filth & the virulence discovered on the whole persecution. Otis replied, but the Court were unmoved. They dined this day with Gen. Derby who conducted the persecution and left no dought that they had formed a judgment at the expense of Capt. West. The public indignation was roused but the Judges are the Jury.

Nov. 14 The Court determined the Divorce. No remarks are needed. It was expected, tho' reprobated. It is now difficult to say whether the Law obtained especially for this case by Gen. Derby should be in the letter executed. The public reprobate the proceedings so openly that such caution must be employed as will cover the design. The Judges pretend not to put any value upon the rogues employed, they say nothing of suborned witnesses, of the infamous wretches that have been displayed before them. But about the time of the marriage the father of the woman settled for a charge against the Son in Law, continuing his friendship & making his son in law an heir in full. The woman obtained these papers & upon these the Judges proceeded. The Judges dined with Gen. Derby while the Case depended & as he acted for his Sister it was clearly apprehended what must be the event. It is said that the Council upon the subject are to settle the Alimony, as the Court declare they know nothing but the letter of the law, the whole. I think as well of the parties as I do of those who have judged them. It is some relief in reflecting on these transactions that all concerned are in the opposition & that no republican is concerned even as constable.

Nov. 15 The affair of the Divorce still depending & it is said has been concluded by consent of the parties. The wife to have the farm in Danvers & real estate as it is & 3 Thousand dollars a year, with trustees for the principal, & the trustees named are the Brother John Derby & the Brother in Law B. Pickman. [*The purchasing power of $3000. then is to be compared with $100,000. now, without taxes.*] The public judgment now seems to be made up & it is indeed the same among all citizens. That the Court laid too much stress upon an affair upon which the Father laid none & which the wife did not resent for 20 years. That the wife has proved herself capable of the utmost malignity, that Gen. Derby has contrived a law & aide a malicious prosecution to gratify his enmity to West & to possess & injure his property, & that altho' West is blameworthy, yet, that his behaviour has been so

much more honourable than of his opposers that he finds new testimonies of public favor.

Nov. 16 Sunday The snow storm which began yesterday continued through this day with considerable violence. Public worship was thinly attended of course. The divorce of Salem is a most interesting event as it assembled all the companies of whores & rogues which had established themselves in all the great towns of Massachusetts.

Nov. 19 It is now given as an opinion that the Court favored the divorce of West from persuasion of its necessity & the high irritation of both parties & that the Court would not have granted the sum which obtained by consent of parties. Mr. West has persisted that Gen. Derby [*Hasket*] should handle none of the money.

The comment is made that her parents were much opposed to the marriage. Considering what we know about the mother this seems quite probable. Bentley was not living in Salem at the time of the marriage so that I expect that he was relying on hearsay. Nathaniel had been in business with E. H. Derby both as a privateer and as commander of merchantmen at the end of the Revolution. I doubt that Derby opposed the marriage since he and West had very good relations, both before and during the marriage. Elizabeth got her divorce, but obtained no happiness from it. The feelings and sympathies of the town were very much in favor of Nathaniel.

December 14, 1806 [34] The divorced Mrs. West, as a daughter of Elias Hasket Derby, belonged to our Church & was baptised in 1762. Upon the removal of the family into town she entered into Communion with the first Church & upon the disturbance in her family worshipped & was in communion with the North Church. Since the Divorce, the friends of her Husband objected to Dr. Barnard of the North Church, upon the ground of suborning witnesses, which was shamefully true. With her usual modesty, she appeared in the first church in the first communion after her divorce, in the presence of her former husband, & his friends left the Communion. And these matters are left as yet without any explanation. Such her insensibility.

It is not clear with which parent the children lived. Nathaniel West Jr. was at Harvard 1804-1807, and later was in business with his father. For the others we can only guess, but considering the nature of their parents I expect they preferred their father. Elizabeth was no longer welcome in the best homes in Salem. She lived out her years on the farm, spending all of her talents and energies in decorating the house. She finally died in 1814. In Bentley's words we have:

March 10, 1814 [35] This week died at her farm in Danvers, Elizabeth Derby, aet 52, formerly wife of Nathaniel West, merchant of this town, from who she has for many years been divorced. As the story of a divorce is a novelty, especially in New England among any families which have any claim to reputation, rank, antiquity, or

---

34 Bentley: *Diary* 3:267

35 Bentley: *Diary* 4:240

wealth, it is noticed here. This was the eldest daughter of E. H. Derby, an eminent merchant, late of Salem. The match when formed was against the will of her parents, but sought in resistance to the most pointed opposition at home. The intercourse was at Aunt Gibaut's. At length the marriage was consummated & many children born. The domestic disputes ran high & were disclosed by the woman in all companies & for all purposes. At length it was agreed that an action for divorce should be brought & no circumstance of scandal was forgotten. The divorce was granted. Since, the woman has told her tale over all New England, Lived in many public places. Been the sport of the thoughtless, without any charge but age, her discretion as a women of understanding, guiltless of all the low vices, but those of defamation & of the tongue. Her last retirement was to her farm as she had rendered herself unwelcome to any private family or boarding house. She has decorated it, furnished it, been long sick in it, & has died in it. Her hundred thousand pounds[*it was actually $50,000.*) is to be distributed among her children. Her plate [*silver*)was elegant & the pieces multiplied beyond example in this part of the Country. She is to be brought from the farm and buried in Salem on the morrow & in the family tomb [*location of the family tomb is not known*], tho' it is said she declined this place of interment, &c &c. &c.

Mar. 11 This day was buried, in a manner as different from our customs as she had lived, E. Derby. The body was brought from her farm in Danvers in the Danvers hearse, followed by seven coaches & chaises. No one but the relatives attended excepting a Minster. The most singular of all was the attention awakened by the endless tales abroad of what she had said in refusing the family tomb. But it seems at last she acquiesced to lodge with her Ancestors.

Will of Elizabeth Derby[36]

This is the last will and testament of me Elizabeth Derby, formerly the wife of Capt. Natl West, but now single women of Danvers in the County of Efsex & commonwealth of Mafsachusetts.

I do in the first place order & direct that all my just debts & funeral expenses shall be paid by my executors, hereinafter named, as soon as may be after my decease.

I do hereby give grant & bequeath unto my son Henry the income of eight thousand three hundred & thirty dollars, & this by three cents which is one sixth part of the fifty thousands dollars I have in the hands of my brothers John Derby & and Ezekial Hersey Derby. It is my wish that the sixth part remain in the hands of my brother John, & that he pay the interest of the same in quarterly payments to the sd Henry for his pocket money. & upon his decease, it is my wish that the sd sixth part shall be equally divided between my other five children to be pofsefsed by them their heirs & afsigns forever.

It is my will that the remaining five sixths parts of the fifty thousand dollars should remain in the hands of my two brothers above named, until the interest arising thereon shall be sufficient to defray my just debts & my executors are directed to appropriate the same accordingly. After my just debts are canceled, it is my will that the above said five sixth parts of the sd fifty thousand dollars be divide equally between my five youngest children to be pofsefsed by them their heirs & afsigns forever

I hereby give grant & bequeath unto my son Nathaniel, to his heirs & afsigns forever. one set of solid silver castors marked E. H. D. & a silver coffee pot also one solid silver pitcher & six silver tumblers, gilt within. I hereby give grant and

---

36 Essex Probate No. 7573

bequeath unto my two sons, Nathaniel & Edward, one seventh part of Derby wharfe, so called, which seventh part my hon^{d} father bequeathed unto me, & also my store on s^{d} wharfe with the land under & adjoining the same & all the appurtenances to be equally shared & po*fsefs*ed by them, their heirs & a*fsigns* forever.

I hereby give grant & bequeath unto my son Edward, one Solid silver Pitcher & six silver tumblers, to him his heirs & a*fsigns* forever [the Pitcher & tumblers, gilt within].

I do hereby give Devise & bequeath unto my three daughters the estate on which I now live, situated in Danvers consisting of one large dwelling house & out buildings, & ninety acres of land more or le*fs*, together with the livestock & farming utensils (it being the farm bequeathed to me by my hon^{d} father) together with my estate, not otherwise bequeathed, my wearing apparel & house hold furniture to belong to them their heirs & a*fsigns* forever. It is however, my will as the house farm stock the same as above.

If my estate will not conveniently accommodate more than two acceptance to or po*fsefs*ions, that she who values her share of the same at the smallest sum, shall sell it to the other two. And it is my expre*fs* will that in no case they transfer the s^{d} estate to their father Capt Nath^{l} West or to any person he may employ to purchase the same.

I hereby give grant and bequeath unto my nephew Elias Hasket Derby J^{r} son of my brother Gen^{l} Elias H Derby, the sum of five hundred dollars which is my share of fifteen hundre dollars which my hon^{d} mother has intrusted to Col^{el} Benj^{n} Pickman J^{r} & Capt. Nath^{l} West , for them to pay the interest accruing thereon to two of her aged surviving sisters, & the principal after their decease to be paid to me & my two sisters, which sum of five hundred dollars when it shall return to my estate, I hereby give to my s^{d} nephew to defray in part the expenses of his education.

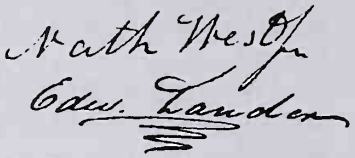
And lastly, I hereby constitute & appoint my son Nathani^{l} West & my son in law, Edw^{d} Lander, or the survivor of them, my executors of this my last will & testament, hereby invoking and making void all former wills & testaments at anytime heretofore by me made & declaring this to be my last will and testament . In witne*fs* whereof, I the s^{d} Elizabeth the testatrix, have to this my last will & testament in this & the three preceeding pages of this sheet, set my hand & seal this second day of March the year of our Lord one thousand and eight hundred & fourteen.

Elizabeth Derby

The writing contained in this & the next three preceeding pages of this sheet of papers was signed & sealed by the above named Elizabeth Derby the testatrix, & by her published & declared by her as her last will & testament, and presence of us who have hereunto set & scribed our names as witne*fs*es in presence of the testatrix & of each other The words coffee pot on the second page

& dollars on the third interlined before signing.

Joseph Torrey
Fitch Pool
Mary Power



The will was proved 18 April 1814. Nathaniel West, Jr., her son, and Edward Lander, her son-in-law, were named as trustees in her will but they refused to serve as executors, and reqested that the judge, Samuel Holten, appoint John Prince Jr. as administrator. It is interesting that the request was made in her will that her former husband was never to own the farm. She left her farm to her daughters and her share of the wharf to her two youngest sons. Sarah West died in 1819 leaving her portion of the farm to her father and by 1840 he owned all of it.

INVENTORY

An Inventory of the estate of Elizabeth Derby late of Danvers in the County of Essex singlewomen Dec^{d}. Estate apraised by us the subscribers as it had been shown to us by John Prince J^{r}. Adm^{r} with the will annexed

Real Estate

One seventh part of the Derby wharfe in Salem	$5000
A store on the Derby Warfe with the priveledges	1500
a Farm in Danvers of about ninety acres with all the buildings, stock& farming utensiles situated thereon	8000
	$14500.00

Personal Estate

1 large looking glass $100/ 1 mirror $75/ 1 celinet $25/	$200
2 pr. tables 80/ 1 large Turkey carpet 100/ andirons shovel tongues 40/ 1 sophia 50/	240
12 chairs 120/ 1 sophia table 30/ 8 prints 40/ 3 box 5/ 1 large ditto 2/	197
1 loo box 7/ 1 pr. bellows 4/ 2 brushes 3/ 1 work table 15/ 2 chairs 9/ 2 arm Do 24/	62
2 plated baskets 10/ 1 set blue china 25/ 2 baskets 1/ 1 Tea cady 4/ 1 bell 1.25/ flower pot 3/	44.25
knives & forks 16/ 1 spice box 1/ cup 3/ 4 glass china pitcher 4/	24.
4 glass china mugs 3/ 1 baus 2/ 2 pitchers 4/ 1 jar 2/ 1 cork screw 25/	11.25
1 large pitcher 2/ waiters 3.75/ teapot boulde 4/ pitcher ,25/ set of china 50/	60.
6 doz china tumblers 20/ 2 mugs 2.50/ fruit basket 4/ small looking glass .45/	30.25
glass vase and 2 flower pots 6/ 1 doz. plates 3.50/ 4 ditto 2/ 1doz plates 9/ 3 doz glasses 25/	47
1 glass server 5/ 1 set of cups 10/ 18 tumblers 9/ 6 doz wine glasses 17/	41
11 tumblers 7/ 3 doz lemonade cups 12/ 4 decanters & plates case 75/	94
1 set of bottles inplated stand 15/ 4 decanters 3/ 10 tumblers 4.50/	22.50
1 doz wine glasses 4.59/ 1 pr. plated coolers 25/ 49 jelly glasses24/ 24 ae 12/	65.50
8 sates 8/ 3 glass dishes 12/ 2 baskets 10/ 1 large glass dish 9/ 1 ae 10/	49.
4 small glass dishes 10/ 2 Bee hives 9/ 2 cruets 1/ 3 fire screens 4/	24
4 chimney ornaments 9/ 1 urne 1.50/ 4 nutcrackers 3/ jugs & bottles 1/	14.50
1 mahing side board 150/ 1 oval table 25/ 1 large looking glass 150/ 1 table 13/	338.
1 pr mantle linendoly pau 45/ 1 table 22/ 1 box 5/ 1 wine cooler 18/ 1 urne 10/ 1 brush 1.75/	101.75

2 urnes 20/ 8 prints 60/ 4 glass candlesticks 24/ 1 print 20/ 3 chimney ornaments 6/			130.
2 bronze figures 40/ 2 china cups 2/ 7decanters 20/ 2 water goblets 6/			68.
1 pr large pictures 4/1 pr candlesticks 2/ 4 white figures 4/ earthenware 6/			16.
1 small carpet 10/ 3 brusets stair carpets 125/ 1 clock 65/ 1 Table 24/			224.
1 Table 12/ 1 chair 3/ 1 dressing table with glass 65/ 1 binior 20/			100.
1 bedstead 25/ 1 feather bed bolster & pictures 20/ 1 mattress 10/ white pillow 25/			80.
1 straw bed 2/ 1 washstand 10/ lot of house paper 9/ 1 commode 25/			46.
1 large trunk with the contents 300/ 2 screans 15/ 2 night end 25/			340.
1 writhing desk 2/ 3 prints 3/ 4 chairs 10/			15.
1 small brusels carpet 35/ 1 looking glass 12/ 1 Toilet 4/			51.
1 las ent 1/ 1 box 1/ 1 dressing glass 22/ 1 sophia 25/ 1 Table 22/			71.
1 large looking glass 115/ 1 figure 1/ 1 table .75/ 1 picture 1.50/ 4 chairs 18/			136.25
side board 60/ 6 chairs 20/ 3 prints 10/ 2 light stand 8.50/ small table 10/			108.50
checkerboard table 3/ andiron shovel tonges & ee .30/ hearth basket 1/			34.
carpet 40/ 2 tables 4.50/ dinning tables 30/ 1 ae 8/ 7 chairs 4/			86.50
brusels stair carpet with eyes & noox 50/ 1 oval looking glass 75./			125.
dressing glass 12/ 1 basin 22/ 1 washstand marble top 10/			44.
6 chairs 30/ 3 drawers in bureau with clothing M. W. 20/			230.
1 woven box with clothing marked E. L.			170.
1 basket with clothing marked S. D. W.			200.
1 easy chair 6/ 1 china pitcher & bowl 5/ pots of jellies .50/			11.50
4 chambers 7/ 1 paper box .25/ 1 lot of House paper 3/			10.25
1 case mihy drawers 55/ 1 bureau 35/1 square looking glass 100/			190.
2 new painted chairs 25/ 1 high bedstead & cornace 75/ 1 set curtains 20/			120.
1 bed bolster & pillows 30/ 1 straw bed 1/ 4 pr muslin 35 /			66.
pieces of patch 30/ counterpane 9/ 2 pictures 6/			45.
sundries in drawers 20/ brush 25/ small bedstead & pillows 30/			50.25
12 sheets 20/ 24 ditto 55/ 4 common ae 5/ 6 cotton ae 5/ 14 pillow cases 7/			92.
12 pillow cases 3.50/ 1 doz towels 1.50/ 7 inferior tables cloths 7/			12.
12 napkins 1.75/ 8 ae 1/ 27 striped Damask ae 12/ 6 table cloths 40/			54.75
8 napkins 1.25/ 8 damask ae 4/ 7 table cloths 50/ sable muf 35/			90.25
yellow furniture binding 16/ 1 box 1.50/ orange damask curtains 75/			92.50
Bedstead 3.50/ bureau 7/ massing bedstead 22/ mauss 20/ blanket 14/			66.50
4 quilts 6/ 6 ditto 30/ window & bed cornace 22/			58.
Toilet table 50/ wash stand & pitcher 3.50/ 2 prints 2/			6.
Bed curtains 5/ oil cloth 4/ old feather bed 15/ table 8/ pitcher 1/			33/
large dressing table with ovel glass 100/ carpet 38/			78.
bedstead 10/ bed & pillows 20/ curtains 5/ quilt 8/			43.
window curtains 2/ ae cornace .50/ bedstead 6/ curtains 4/			12.50
2 chairs 6/ aussing glass 4/ Toilet 1.25/ brushes ,50/			11.75
candlesticks ,50/ 2 mugs 3/ bedstead 2.50/ 1brushes .50/			7.
broom .25/ table 3/ stool /50/ toast .25/ boul .12/ glass window 1.50/			5.62
cornace in garret 5/ set of cozy 6/ 1 large ae ,50/			11.50
4 pails with biass hoops 2/ toaste 25/ tin ware 2/			25.25
1 set brace scales & weights 5/ 6 buckets 1/			6.
stone ware of all sorts15/ pr bellows .50/ hearth carpet 1/ Trunk 5/			21.50
1 Table .50/ bottles .50/ old kettle 5/ 2 warming pans 6/			12.
1 candlestick .45/ 8 Tubs 2/ set of coolers & tubs 4.20/ warm box .25/			7.20
sundries in the kitchen 12/ plates & bowls .25/ wooden ware & sundries 10/			22.25
2 copper skillets 8/ 1 sauce pan 1/			9.
2 prints omitio 2/ 12 common plates & 4 bowls omited 1.50/			3.50
2 baskets & 1 box 1.50/			1.50
Silver plate Niz Lot no 1 marked E. L.	$226.75		
no 2 " S. W.	444.75		
no 3 " M. W.	196.67		
no 4 " N. & E. W.	450.80		
			1318.92
1 nest of tables 8/ round table 5/ 1 window cornace 1/			14.00

$6582.74

Salem 1 June 1814
John Prince Administrator with will annexed
Committee
On^l. Osgood
Luke Baldwin
Thomas Needham

It is surprising that the Oak Hill house and property received such a low evaluation, but then in the probating of the estate of her father, 3000 acres just outside of Salem were evaluated at only $0.75 per acre. I think we can assume that most of the $8000 was for the house. I wonder why clothing and silver plate belonging, ostensibly to her daughters, were in her possession. Possibly, they were to be special gifts to be distributed after her decease. Much of the furniture that she owned was supposed to represent the peak of the furniture makers art for the times. Unfortunately, the only clue to its value comes from the evaluations assigned. It takes some one thoroughly familiar with the times to provide the proper interpretation, and that is where the museum people are so important, e.g., those at the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.

More Trade and Commercial Activities

Most of the shipping activities of Nathaniel West, with his brother Edward, and his son Nathaniel West, Jr. were cooperative ventures. Often Edward was master of the vessel and may have been part owner of the venture. For that reason these activities are all presented together.

The following trading voyages are taken mostly from Osgood & Batchelder:[37] and theEssex Institute Historical Collection.s In no way is the coverage expected to be complete.

1794, Batavia The schooner *Patty*, 111 tons, under command of Edward West, Nathaniel West, owner, made one of the earliest voyages from Salem to Batavia. [p.215]

1795 Batavia The schooner *Patty*, Edward West, master, cleared for Batavia 26 Sep. 1795, with wine, brandy, gin, tobacco, lead, and iron. and entered from there on her return 3 Oct. 1796, with about 93,000 lbs. of pepper and 45,100 lbs. of sugar, consigned to Nathaniel West, George Dodge, and Edward West. Duties were $7,745. [p.146][EIHC **79**:237]

1796, Batavia, Entered from Batavia 7 Oct. 1796, the schooner Patty, 111 tons for Nathaniel West and George Dodge. She landed about 93,000 lbs. of pepper, and 45,000 lbs. of sugar. Duties were $7,745. [EIHC **79**:237]

---

37 Osgood and Batchelder: *Historical Sketch of Salem* (1879)

1796, Isle of France Entered from Isle of France and Batavia, 6 Sep. 1796, the brig *Pilgrim* . The brig was owned by Israel Thorndike, George Dodge, Nathaniel West and Benjamin Pickman. She arrived 139 days out of from the Isle of France having been boarded by both a French cruiser and a British ship of war. Cargo was 6082 lbs. of pepper and 202,750 lbs. of coffee to Benjamin Picman, Jr., and 3721 lbs. of coffee and 456 lbs of indigo to the captain. There was adiitional merchandise worth $8600. Dutie were $11,082. [EIHC **79**:242]

1797, St. Petersburg Entered from St. Petersburg, in Sep. 1797, the brig *Hopwell*, James Dowling, master, consigned to Nathaniel West. [p.188]

1798, Calcutta Entered from Calcutta in Mar. 1798, the brig *Good Hope*, Edward West, master, to Nathaniel West. Cargo was 280,000 lbs. of sugar, 6500 lbs. of cotton and $20,000 worth of merchandise. [p.142][EIHC **79**:339]

1800, Amsterdam Entered from Amsterdam the ship *Essex*, Solomon Stanwood, master, in September 1800, with 42,871 pounds of cheese, 5,000 pounds of nails, and 8,000 gallons of gin to Nathaniel West and William Gray. [p.192]

1801, St. Petersburg Entered from St. Petersburg in Oct. 1801, the brig *Good Hope*, Nicholas Thornedike, master, consigned to Nathaniel West. [p.189]

1801, Batavia The ship *Commerce*, 239, tons, under command of Edward West, Nathaniel West, owner, made a voyages from Salem to Batavia. [p.215]

1802, Calcutta Entered the vessels *Mary* and *Good Hope*, on 19 Jan. 1802,belonging to Nathaniel West, John Norris and others.[EIHC **76**:117]

1802, Canton Entered the ship *Minerva*, M. Folger master May 1802, belonging to Clifford Crowninshield and Nathaniel West, and was the first Salem vessel to circumnavigate the earth. She sailed around Cape Horn, she stopped one degree south of Chiloe, Peru went to the Island of Mas-a-Fuero, where she took seals, wintered south of Lima, and then proceeded to China. She came home around the Cape of Good Hope. [p.138]

1802, Amsterdam Entered from Amsterdam, Sep. 1802, the ship *Minerva*, Matthew Folger, master with gin, steel, and cheese to West (Nathaniel), Williams (Nathaniel West) & Crowninshield (Clifford). [p.192]

1803, Messina Entered from Messina, in Dec. 1803, the ship *Prudent*, Benjamin Crowninshield, master, with 11,406 gallons of red wine, 6,413 gallons of white wine, 4,303 gallons of brandy, and 9,810 pounds of soap, consigned to Nathaniel West. [p.198]

1804, Bordeaux Entered from Bordeaux July. 1804, the ship *Prudent*, Edward Ford, master, to Nathaniel West.[p.193]

1805, Mocha Entered from Mocha, Arabia, the ship *Commerce*, Thomas Bancroft, master, mocha coffee cargo, consigned to Nathaniel West. This was one of eight Salem vessels to arrive from that port in 1805. [p.161]

1805, Sumatra Arrived from Sumatra the ship *Good Hope*, George Cleveland, master, entered in Jan. 1805, (via Isle of France) 103 days, with pepper, sugar, and indigo to Nathaniel West and George Cleveland. Duties $19,195.40.[p.153] [EIHC **57**:102]

1808, Canton Arrived from Canton the ship *Hercules*, James M, Fairfield, master, with a cargo of tea and cassia, paying a duty of $45,575.98, in Mar. 1808, to Nathaniel West. [p.139] [Phillips says that this was in 1807 during the height of the embargo].[38])

1809, Naples The ship *Hercules*, Edward West master, Nathaniel West, owner, was seized in Naples in 1809, but Capt. West had the good fortune to obtain her release in order to transport Lucien Bonaparte and family to Malta, thus saving the ship from confiscation.[p.196]

---

38 Phillips: *Salem and the Indies*, p.275

1810, Rio de Janeiro Entered from Rio de Janeiro in June 1810, the schooner *Mercury*, Edward Barnard, Jr., master, consigned to Nathaniel West. [p.179]
1812, Malta & Gibralta Entered the ship Hercules, Edward West, master, on 28 Aug 1812, after a journey of 43 days with wine brandy, brimstone, &c.
1816, Batavia Entered from Batavia the ship *Hercules* , Edward West, master, Mar, 1816, to Nathaniel West. [p.149]
1817, Batavia Entering the ship Hercules, 290 tons, of Salem, James King, Jr., master, 108 days from Batavia on 8 Feb. 1817 with a cargo of sugar and coffee for Nathaniel West. [39]
1819, Canton Arrived from Canton In Jan. 1819, the ship *Hercules*, James King, Jr., master, arrived with a cargo of tea and sugar, paying a duty of $51,765.49, and consigned to Nathaniel West, Jr. and others. [p.139]
1826, Antwerp Entered from Antwerp, May 1826, the brig *Centurion*, Wm. Duncan, master, with linseed oil consigned to Nathaniel West, Jr. [p.192]

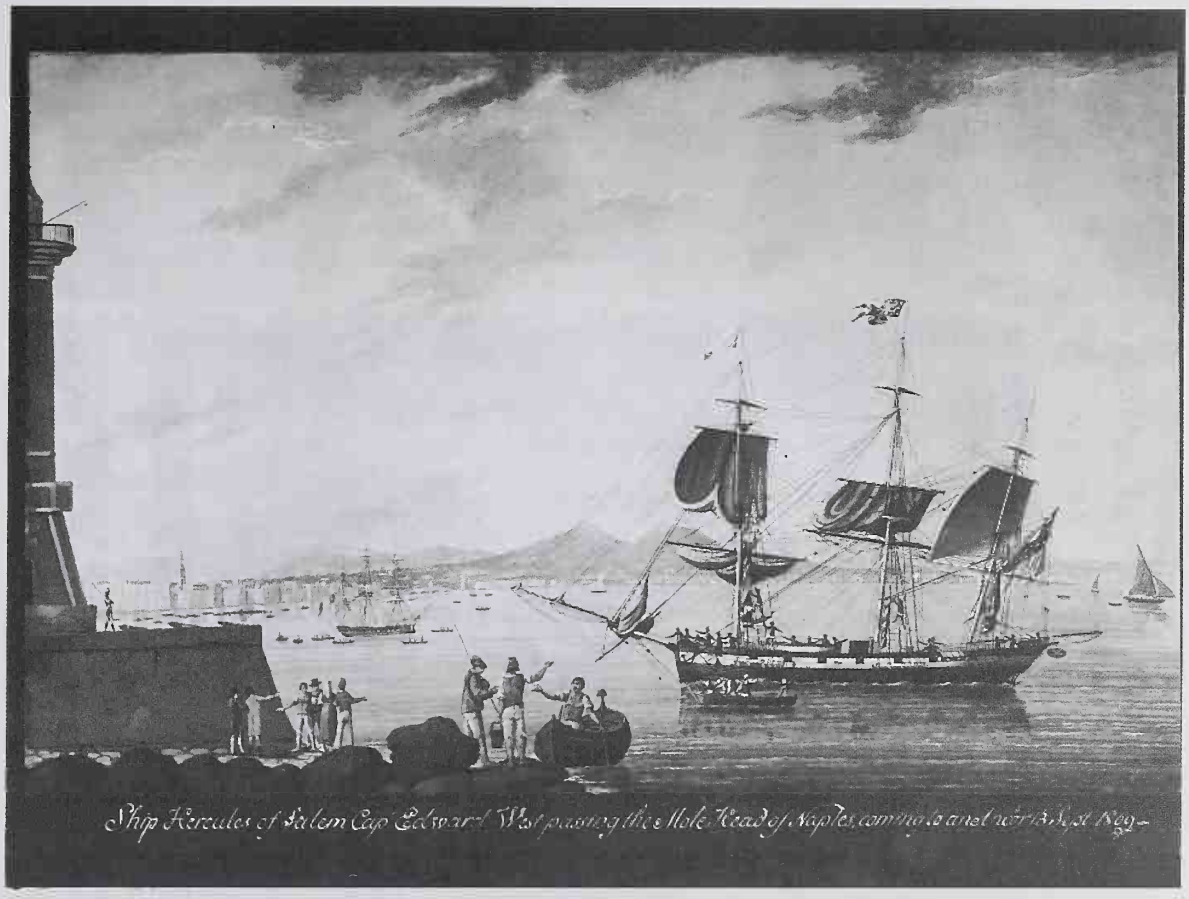
We can gain further insight from the ship registries listed in the EIHC as follows:

Name of vessel, type, burden, where built, year built.

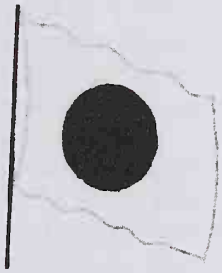
Astrea, brig, 115 tons, Haverhill, 1806. Reg. 22 Nov. 1806; Eward West, Samuel Page, owners; Samuel Page, master. Reg. 9 Apr. 1810; Nathaniel West, owner; Abiel Wardwell, master. Reg. 11 Feb. 1811; Nathaniel West, Jr., owner; Abiel Wardwell, master. [EIHC **39:**198]
Augusta, brig, 127 tons, Duxbury, 1800. Reg. 31 Oct. 1803; John Collins, John Osgood, Abijah Northey, Jr., owners; Abijah Northey, master. Reg. 25 Feb. 1805; Nathaniel West, owner; Nathaniel W. Williams [nephew of N. West.), master. Reg. 25 Apr. 1806. ... Reg. 25 Apr. 1806. ... Reg.20 Nov. 1807. ... Reg. 24 June 1809. ...Reg. 20 Dec. 1820. [EIHC **39:**198]
Cambridge, brig, 215 tons, Cambridge, 1822. Reg.15 Oct. 1827. Nathaniel West, Jr., owner; Tobias Davis, master. Reg. 25 Nov. 1829. John Hayman, Samuel Chamberlain, George West. owners; John Hayman, master. Sold in Ney York in 1830. [EIHC **40**:51]
Centurion, brig, 205 tons, Haverhill, 1822. Reg. 29 June 1822. Nathaniel West, Jr. owner, Joseph Bowditch, master. Reg. 20 June 1829 to Gideon Tucker. There is a water coloring of the vessel at the Peabody.[EIHC **40:**53]
Commerce, ship, 239 tons, Salem, 1801. Reg. 21 Apr. 1801. Nathaniel West, owner; Nicholas Thorndike, master. Thomas Bancroft, master in 1804. [EIHC **40:**59]
Good Hope, brgtne, 187 tons, Salem, 1795, by Ebenezer Mann. Reg. 20 Aug. 1795; Nathaniel West, owner; Nicholas Thorndike, master. Reg. 5 Jan. 1801; Nathaniel West, John Collins, owners; John Collins, master. Reg. 29 Nov. 1802; Nathaniel West, owner; Joseph Lambert, master. Gamaliel H. Ward, also master. Sold 1806. [EIHC **40**:218]
Helen, sch., 74 tons, Braintree, 1791. Reg. 8 Feb. 1799. Benjamin West, Amos Hovey, owners; Samuel King, master. Reg. 11 Nov. 1800. Benjamin West, Nathaniel West, owners; Joseph Lambert, master. Sold to Beverley owners Jan. 1804. Among the new owners were Joseph, Henry, and Stephen White. Was envolved in privateering during the War of 1812. See[EIHC **2**:61 and Hist. Sketch of Salem p. 226] [EIHC **40**:226]

---

39 Diary of Johnathan Larcum, EIHC **81**:70

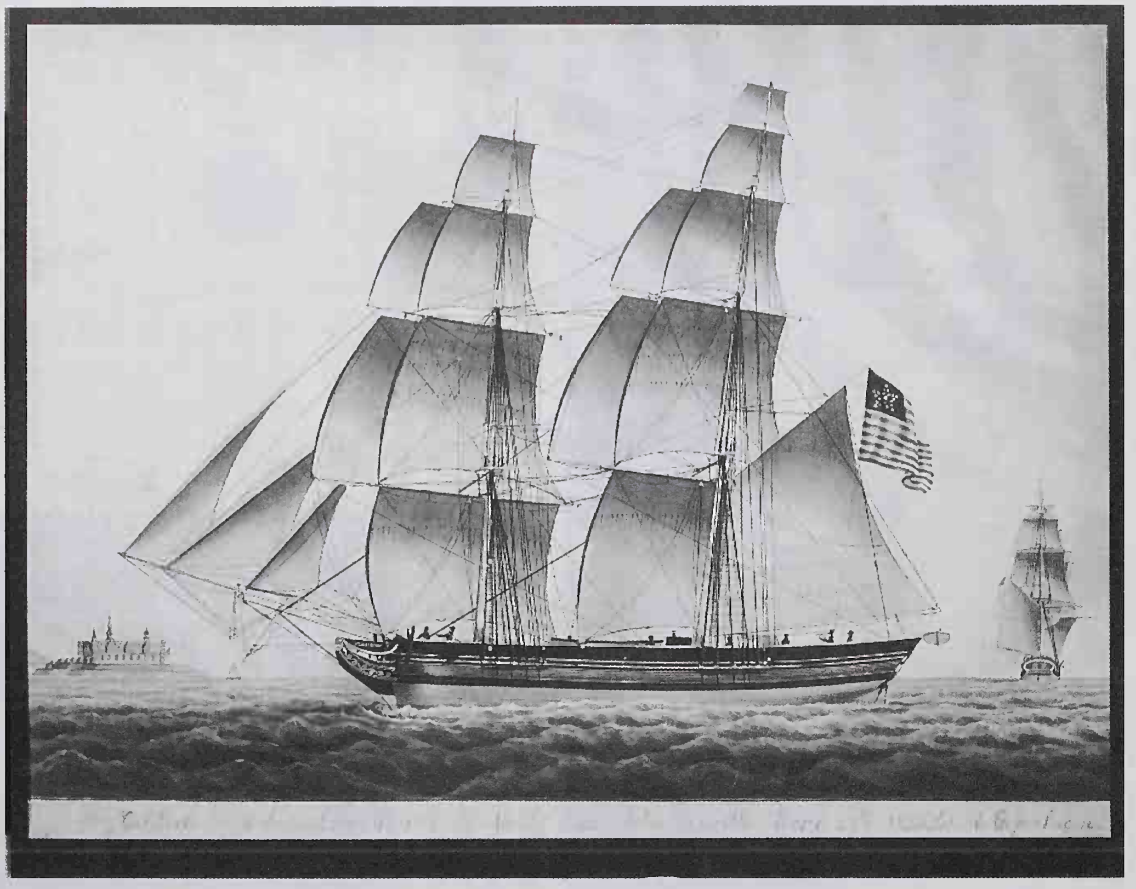


SHIP HERCULES, EDWARD WEST, MASTER, NATHANIEL WEST, OWNER, PASSING THE MOLE HEAD OF NAPLES COMING TO ANCHOR 13 SEPT. 1809. Water-color attributed to Michele Felece Corné. Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. M1278



NATHANIEL WEST COMMERCIAL FLAG
The center was blue. However, it would appear from the picture of the Hercules that the colors where at times reversed.

CAPTAIN EDWARD WEST (1759-1851). Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. 5903



BRIG CENTURION, AARON W. WILLIAMS, MASTER, NATHANIEL WEST, JR., OWNER, PASSING ELSINOR CASTLE 27 MARCH 1825 SAILING TOWARDS COPENHAGEN. Watercolor attributed to Jacob Petersen. Courtesy of the *Peabody Essex Museum,* Salem. Neg. No. M399

Hercules, ship, 290 tons, Haverhill, 1805. Reg. 3 Dec. 1805; Nathaniel West, owner; James Fairfield, master. Reg. 18 Mar. 1815; Nathaniel West, Nathaniel West, Jr., Edward Lander, owners; Edward West, master. Reg. 7 July 1819; Nathaniel West, Nathaniel West, Jr., owners; James King, Jr. master. Water color at the Peabody, the Hercules in Naples. [EIHC **40**:229]

Hope, sch., 69 tons, Newbury, 1788. Reg. 15 Sep. 1791. Reg. 12 May 1792; Nathaniel West, Joseph Lambert, owners; Joseph Lambert, master. Reg. 26 Apr. 1793. Reg. 19 Nov. 1795. Reg. 21 June 1798. Sold to Boston owners Dec. 1798.[EIHC **40**:231]

John, sch., 70 tons, altered to a brigantine of 87 tons, 12 Dec. 1792, Hingham, 1786. Reg. 2 Mar. 1790; Nathaniel West, owner; Nehemiah, Andrews, master. Reg. 18 May 1795. Lost on Misery Island, 11 Jan. 1796. [EIHC **40**:321]

Maria, sch., 72 tons, Amesbury, 1786. Reg. 31 Jan. 1795. Nathaniel West, Israel Dodge, Israel Dodge, Jr., owners; Joseph Lambert, master. Sold to Bevely owners Dec. 1798.[EIHC **41**:142]

Martha, ship, 340 tons, Salem, 1796. Reg. 2 Aug. 1796; Reg. 13 Feb. 1800; John Derby, Benjamin Pickman, Ezekiel H. Derby, Richard Derby, Nathaniel West, owners; John Prince, master; Reg. 9 Apr. 1802,. Bebjamin Pickman, Nathaniel West, John Derby, John Prince, Jr. Boston owners; Ebenezer Shillaber, master.[EIHC **41**:143]

Mary & Eliza, ship, 215 tons, Dover, N.H., 1789. Reg. 23 Oct. 1789; Francis Boardman, Nathaniel West, owners; Francis Boardman, master. [EIHC **41**:146]

Mercury, sch., 102 tons, Portland, 1802. Reg. 8 Mar, 1805; Reg. 16 Apr. 1806; Edward West, Ebenezer Seccomb, owners; Asa Batchelder, master. Reg. 21 Mar. 1807; Edward West, Nathaniel West, Jr. owner, [EIHC **41**:148]

Minerva, ship, 202 tons, Haverhill. 1798. Altered to 224 tons in Oct. 1799. Reg. 16 Nov. 1798; Nathaniel West, owner; Edward West, master. Reg. 21 Oct, 1799; Nathaniel West, Timothy Williams, Boston owners; Mayhe Folger, master. Reg. 24 Nov. 1802. Crowninshields, owners. In May 1802 the Minerva returned to Salem arter a voyage around the world being the first Salem vessle to make such a voyage. See [Felt: Annals II:314] [EIHC **41**:151]

Neva, brig, 227 tons. Captured in the War of 1812. Reg. 13 May 1815; Nathaniel West, Nathaniel West, Jr., owners; Edward Stanley, master. Reg. 2 Jan. 1816; Nathaniel West, Edward West, owners; Joseph Bowditch, master. Reg. 17 Jan. 1818; Nathaniel West, Nathaniel West, Jr., Edward Landers, owners; Joseph Bowditch, master. Reg. 13 Mar. 1822 to others and sold in New York in 1824. [EIHC **41**:161]

Patty, sch., 111 tons, Salem, 1794. Reg. 4 Jun. 1794;Nathaniel West, owner; Edward Allen, master. William Ives was also master. [EIHC **41**:314]

Peggy, ship, 160 tons. Altered to a brigantine 8 Sep. 1792, and to a snow, 13 Nov. 1794. Built in Boston, 1784. Reg. 15 Jul. 1790; Nathaniel West, Elias Hasket Derby, Jr. John Derby, Jr., Benjamin Pickman, owners; Joseph Pratt, master. Reg. 20 Aug. 1791; John Derby, Jr., Benjamin Pickman, Jr., owners. Richard Derby master. Reg. 8 Sep. 1792; Elias H. Derby, owner; Abraham Kilham, master. [EIHC **41**:315]

Pilgrim, brgtne., 137 tons, Salisbury, 1795. Re g. 26 Jun. 1795. Reg. 12 Jan. 1796; Israel Thorndike, George Dodge, Nathaniel West, Benjamin Pickman, owners; Nehemiah Andrews, master. Reg. 20 Nov. 1797. [EIHC **41**:317]

Prudent, ship, 214 tons, built in Salem by E. Mann, 1799. Reg. 19 Dec. 1799; Nathaniel West, Ebenezer Beckford, Clifford Crowinshield, owners;Benjamin Crowninshield, master. Reg. 16 Jan. 1804; Nathaniel West, owner; Edward Ford, master. [EIHC **6:**139] [EIHC **41**:323] [EIHC **71**:126]

Scion, brig, 145 tons, Salem, 1825. Reg. Oct. 1825; Nathaniel West owner; Nathaniel Weston, master. Cast away on the Bahama bank Oct. 1832. [EIHC **41**:367]

State of Maine, brig, 227 tons, built ca 1820. Nathaniel West, Jr., owner. Coppered, built in Frankfort; built for $9000. [EIHC **33**:275] [EIHC **64**:118]
Thomas, sch., 72 tons, Amesbury, 1789. Reg. 4 Apr. 1792; Nathaniel West, George Dodge, Nehemiah Andrews, owners; Nehemiah Andrews, master. Reg. 16 Sep. 1795; Nathaniel West, owner; Herbert Symonds, master. [EIHC **41**:380]
Triton, brig, 177 tons, Danvers, 1815. Nathaniel West, Jr., owner; Nathaniel Cleaves, master. Reg. 5 Dec. 1826; .Reg. 24 Jan. 1829 . [EIHC **33**:275][EIHC **42**:91]
Two Brothers, brgtne., 68 tons, Amesbury, 1786. Reg. 14 Apr. 1791. Reg. 16 Jan. 1792; Nathaniel West, owner; Stephen Webb, master. Bartholomew Putnam also was master. [EIHC **42**:92]
William, brgtne., 135 tons, Marshfield, 1784. Reg. 7 Dec. 1789; Nathaniel West, owner; Edward West, master. Sold to Boston owners, May 1794. [EIHC **42**:102]

These two sets of records provide a picture of the commercial activities of Nathaniel West, that of his son, Nathaniel, Jr. and to a fair extent that of his brother Edward for the period 1794 to 1826. We are immediately struck by the diversity of their activities. The ship *Minerva*, M. Folger, master, in her voyage to Canton was the first ship from Salem to circumnavigate the earth[40][41]. She sailed from Salem, October 1799, around Cape Horn, took seals and made her way to Canton. She came to Salem in 153 days laden with teas and nankeens, arriving 12 May 1802. The seal skins were used in their trade with Canton. It was not easy to find something the Chinese wanted. The British used opium that they picked up in India for trade ; this eventually lead to hostilities remembered as The Boxer Rebellion. We note two other voyages to Canton, one in 1808 and the other in 1819.

One of the most famous of ships[42] built for Nathaniel West was the *Hercules* built in 1805. Capt. James Fairfield was her first commander and he sailed her until 1808. Capt. Edward West sailed her until 1816. Then Capt. James King, Jr. took command and made three voyages to Batavia, one to Canton, four to St. Petersburg, one to Rio de Janeiro, one to Santos and one to Buenos Aires. She was sold in 1829 to become a whaler and was lost in the Pacific in 1847.

The voyage of the ship *Hercules* to Naples in 1809 with Edward West master is famous in the annals of Salem voyages. This was the time of the hostilities between England and France; Napoleon was still in power. The ship was seized in Naples but Capt. West had the good fortune to obtain her release in order to transport Lucien Bonaparte and family to Malta. This incident appears in the memoirs of Lucien Bonaparte.

---

40 Osgood and Batchelder: *Historical Sketch of Salem* (1879) p.138
41 EIHC **79**:357
42 *Old Time Ships of Salem* pub. Essex Institute (1917) p.37

August 5, 1810, left Civita Vecchio in the three-master '*Hercules*' for the United States. Owing to sickness of his family he attempted to land at Caglaria, but was refused and warned to stay in the roadstead a week. He started again, and in a few hours was captured by two English cruisers, one called the '*Pomona.*' He was taken on board and arrived August 24, 1810, at Malta, and placed in the fortress Caselli. The husband of his sister Caroline placed the ship '*Hercules*' at his disposal.

As a follow up to this incident we note a later voyage of the *Hercules*:[43]

Arrived at Salem, 24 Feb. 1816, ship *Hercules*, Edward West, master, Batavia, with sugar, coffee, and pepper to Nathaniel West. Duties, $76.72. Had been to Sumatra, but could get no pepper. The *Hercules* stood close to St. Helena, 29 Dec. 1815. Understood that Bonaparte was in good health, and that Madame Bertrand was in good health, and that Madame Bertrand was discontenteted and wished to return to France. One 74, two frigates and a brig [*British vessels*] kept constantly cruising, and everthing was conducted with the greatest caution. Died on board the *Hercules*, Cutting Cilley and John Nichols, both of Salem.

An interesting account[44] of Salem's trade in Calcutta for 16 Sep. 1802 is afforded by this exert from Phillips as follows:

Ship *Martha*	Capt. Shillaber	Just arrived
Franklin	Townsend	To sail in five weeks
Essex	Orne	To sail in five weeks
*Commerce**	(Edward) West	To sail in fifteen days for the Isle of France
Ulysses	Mugford	To sail in fifteen days
Brig *Sally*	Ashton	To sail in five days

*(Owner, Nathaniel West)

As time went on the commercial activities of Nathaniel West and his son dropped off so that after the voyage of the brig *Centurion* in 1826, backed by Nathaniel West, Jr. we find no more shipping. We can assume that the father had enough fortune that he could live well off his investments. There was property in Salem, mills[45], rentals, etc. Also, we find that by the time of his death in 1851 he had investments in railroads. Nathaniel West, Jr. moved west with his family in 1836 to Indiana, living in Indianapolis and the region north of there. Possibly the bank panic had something to do with the move, and also there was the inescapable fact that Salem was in its decline as a commercial port.

Salem Social Life

---

43 *Salem Vessels and Their Voyages,* EIHC 57:210

44 Phillips: *Salem and the Indies* p .234 (from Salem Gazette, 14 Jan. 1803)

45 Perley: *Hist. of Sal.* 2:341

THE SOCIAL LIBRARY[46] It was about 1750 that a social evening club was formed in Salem to promote literature and philosophy. From this meeting developed the Social Library in 1760 which was formalized by a meeting at Mrs. Pratt's 'Ships Tavern' with the subscription of adequate funds to get things started. The library reflected the aristocracy and wealth in the town. Most members had acquired their seats of authority as a result of the crown and were loyalists politically. By the time of the Revolution in 1775 most of the original 50 members had either died or left the Colonies. On 19 May 1784 the club was reactivated with the addition of ten new members. The membership of the Social Library was a veritable 'social register' beginning with the original group of fifty extending to that after the Revolution, including the leaders in professional, commercial, and political circles. People of interest to us, of course, included Nathaniel West, but also of interest were Ebenezer Beckford, Capt. John Derby, Capt. Henry Gardner, Benjamin Hodges, and Capt. Joseph White. In 1798 Bentley proclaimed the Social Library the best private library in the state.

IN OUR PRESENT AGE of rapid communication the art of letter writing has all but died out. However for many years the art of letter writing was important in keeping track of friend and family even though they may be less than 20 miles apart as say from Salem to Boston. For greater distances letters were most important as for the following letter from Salem to Marietta, Ohio. The letter was written by Mary Williams [age 30, daughter of Mehitable (West) Williams, sister of Nathaniel]. It gives us a glimpse of Salem social life involving, to some extent, members of our family:[47]

> Nov. 29, 1813 My dear Debby
>
> When I attempt to write I can express nothing but my disappointment that Mr. McFarland should not call. He promised, to use his own words, if life was spared him. he would call by the 25th of September. I depended on it and formed a little Packet for you, containing a letter from your Aunt, one from Mrs. Waldo, and a beautiful little work-bag from Hannah. It was in the form of a crescent; on one side was a quiver, torch, arrows, etc., her favorite subject. With our four initials; and on the other your yellow bug, with his superb green vest so elegantly painted, you would have thought it was the same returned again. How much I regretted I could not send it. I anticipated your pleasure on receiving it, and was doubly disappointed. You may be surprised I have so long delayed sending my letter, but I have taken the letter in my hands twenty times, and as often put it by, that I might have some opportunity of sending it.
>
> I mentioned Mrs. C. was not married. I have since had the honour of paying her wedding visit, at the Point, where she resides. There were a very large party, but one or two married ladies, and dancing dispersed all the reserve and ceremony usual on such occasion. S. Oliver and Harriet Clark, Mrs. C's cousin were Bride-maids, and Dan[l]. O. and Harry Blanchard were Bride-men. D. O. appeared almost in a new

---

46 Tapley: *Salem Imprints 1768-1825*, p.220-247 (1927)

47 EIHC **36**:118 Salem Social Life

character, was in high spirits all the evening, and danced several dances, which you know is quite unusual. Harriat Waite has entered the matrimonial list: Eliza West also. Mrs. Lander received her company in the morning, which is now in Boston, I believe most usual, or most fashionable. We have cotillion parties this winter in the supper-room [of Hamilton Hall] but restricted to a select number. Last evening was the first party, and 3/4ths of the company were brides, or engaged ladies. Dr. D. O. was my beau, but he did not dance. Probably it was only so much animation. Wm Rogers and young Miss Forrester, Elenor, it is suggested will be another couple to add to the list of engagements. Very attentive to each other, and dancing together all the evening. Hannah's attention has lately been much engaged with Mr. Armstrong, Midshipman of the *Constitution*. I believe he has eclipsed her favorite, Robertson. H. and M. send their love. H. says, " tell her I intend to come and see her." Mr. A. is a Virginian; perhaps she had more intentions in saying so than she was aware of. I was at Mrs. Dunlap's the other evening, and Mr. Manning, as usual, was inquiring after my friend Miss Fisher. He has lately under taken mercantile business, and trades quite largely. Mr. Baker has been taken and carried to Halifax; he is now at home; saw your friends in Dedham lately, all well. Theodore has painted me a beautiful landscape; he continues painting and studying Latin alternately. Your Aunt says, I must remember their love to you. I have returned her letter, and Mrs. W's; probably they will write some other time.

I am afraid I have written you a winter's task; when you get through I wish you joy. Do write as soon as you can, and if you know any, give me some excuses for Mc Farlands neglect. I shall want to know that this medley has not fallen into other hands, and shall be expecting a letter soon as soon as you can receive this write and in return to

Yours Truly,
Mary Williams.

The Eliza West referred to was the daughter of Nathaniel West, age. 23, and just married to Capt. Edward Lander, 19 Oct. 1813. I believe the Hannah mentioned was the sister of Mary, age. 33. The comment about Mr. Baker being taken and carried to Halifax undoubtedly is in reference to the War of 1812. I expect that he was taken prisoner on a privateering mission but was able to effect his own release.

As evidence of the largess of Nathaniel West we note the gift[48] of two silver oval dishes 11 x 8 1/4 inches inscribed on one side:

The Church of Christ in Barton Square, Salem
from Nathaniel West Esqr.
AD 1825
Henry Colman, Pastor

On the other dish were the first three lines of the above.

---

48 EIHC **43**:104 The Early Church Plate of Salem

Life After 1815

After the death of his first wife Nathaniel West married the widow Julia Houghton of Andover on 25 Jun. 1816. Apparently, they lived in the Mansion house at 188 Essex Street. The house was first opened up as a public house 26 June 1833 to entertain President Jackson; after 1835 it was maintained as a public house called 'The Mansion House.' The land at the corner of Essex and Summer Streets had originally been the site of the 'West Estate' and was property belonging to Edward West which Nathaniel purchased in 1811. The West Estate was moved and in 1834 Nathaniel built the three brick block houses at Essex and Summer Streets. There he lived out his years with various members of his family occupying the houses at No.5, No.7, and No.9 Summer Street. The group of three houses is now called the Salem Inn.

With Julia Houghton he had one child, Richard, born 23 Jan. 1818. I find a note attributed to the Deacon of First Church: "*1818, March 15. Attend Rev. Dr. Prince to the house of Capt. Nathl. West to witness the christening of their child--------who was named Richard.*" [49] Richard became an attorney. In the 1844 census, Richard West was living at No.7 Summer Street. Nathaniel West and daughter Martha lived at No. 9. In the 1850 census we find at No.5, Edward Lander (age 61) merchant, (Elizabeth West his wife had died the year before), Arthur (32); Sarah (26); Louisa (22); Martha (17) and Frederick (24). Also there was one Irish servant girl. At No.7 we have Richard West (25) attorney; Dorcas his wife (27); William (7) and Julia (5). Also, there were two Irish servant girls (23) and (22). At No.9 there was Nathaniel West (95) merchant; and, Martha (63). Also, there were three persons of ages 22, 25, and 37 who would appear to have been servants. The No.5 house was used as residence of the Elizabeth and Louisa Lander at various times until their deaths in 1890 and 1924 respectively. No.5 and No.7 were part of Nathaniel West's estate until it was dissolved in 1926.

AN AMUSING PARAGRAPH is to be found in a letter written by Leverett Saltonstall, son of a former mayor of Salem. He was jotting down some of his reminiscences of former life in Salem.[50]

> I like to think of these grand old men who walked the street in their knee breeches and silk stockings, powdered hair and queue; most notably old Captain West. What a stately figure and courtly manner! I remember the amusement of the young ladies when I was a small boy, at a remark made by his grandson William

---

49 EIHC **61**:105

50 EIHC **81**:65

West, who was a great beau, and was walking with them behind the old gentleman. The young man seemed for a while rapt in admiration but at last broke out in a drawling tone peculiar to him "Ladies, I must call your attention to Grandfather's legs," they were certainly a fine pair.

The period referred to would have been about 1830 with William Henry West, born 1812, son of Nathaniel West, Jr., and L. Saltonstall, born 1825.

THE INDEPENDENT CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH IN BARTON SQUARE[51]

On 5 Aug. 1824, Stephen Phillips, Ezekial Hersey Derby, William Peele, George Nichols and Nathaniel West, Jr. bought for $4000 the land at the easterly corner of Barton Square and Essex Street. They must have moved with great rapidity, for by December the church had been dedicated and Henry Colman had been selected as minister. It is interesting to see just how they went about to organize a church at that time. The five organizers apparently supplied the money and built the church which with the land cost all told $20,500 "being the whole estimated cost and value of said Church and land." It was then figured out that each pew was worth $290 and each was valued at that figure for tax liability. Then they proceeded to sell the pews on December 12 for what they would bring at auction. The Captain [Stephen Phillips] bought No. 39 for his son.

Oak Hill and Chestnut Street[52]

It was the intent of Elizabeth that her former husband was never to get Oak Hill. Such was not to be. Their daughter, Sarah Derby West died 11 Apr. 1819, leaving as her only heir , her father, who inherited her one third interest. From a warrant deed Edward Lander deeded the interest of Eliza Lander to her father Nathaniel West, Sr.

All interest in a third part of the farm in Danvers formerly owned by Elias Hasket Derby deceased, and afterwards by Mrs. Elizabeth West, deceased and devised by will to Martha D. West, Sarah D., and Eliza Lander, her daughters. The above farm being now occupied by said West and being called "Oak Hill" or the "Eppes Farm." [deed dated 20 Jul.1826]

On 26 Sep. 1840 , Martha Derby West deeded her one third interest to her father. On 10 Jun. 1850 Nathaniel then deeded all of the Oak Hill property, consisting of Mansion House, Farm House, Barns and all other buildings thereon, to Elizabeth Leavitt Rogers, wife of Richard Salltonstall Rogers. At this point all interest in the property passed out of the West family. The deed is interesting because it is the first indication that there were two houses. There is the question as to what buildings existed on the property prior to the inheritance by Elizabeth Derby West. In her father's will there is no mention of any buildings. Also we note a Sunday visit by

---

51 Captain Stephen Phillips, 1764-1838, EIHC **76**:128
Tapley:*Salem Imprints, 1768-1825*, p.483 (1927)

52 Oak Hill Scrapbook:

the Dr. William Bentley, cited earlier, in which there is strong evidence that the mansion house was built by Nathaniel at the request of his wife.[53]

AT 34 CHESTNUT STREET is located a very fine house which these days is usually called the Phillips house after the last resident (heirs of Stephen W. Phillips). In 1819 Nathaniel West had acquired one third interest in the Oak Hill property following the death of Sarah Derby West. On 22 Dec. 1820 he made a contract with Jeremia Batchelder

> to move a building from the farm in Danvers to Chestnut Street in Salem the length 68 feet and the width 22 feet and fix it in the form of an ell house the front 49 feet, the ell 42 feet, and to frame and build up the front and one end where the building is cut off and join the same togethere and put another story on the building.

Apparently the work was completed in 1821. It is not immediately clear whether or not a portion was cut off the farm house or a different building was moved. However the workmanship in No. 34 of that portion of the house that came from Oak Hill is distinctly that of McIntire and probably came form the Mansion House. In an other account two sections of the house from Oak Hill were brought together and a hall built to connect the two.[54] According to this account the house was occupied by Nathaniel West, Jr. and family and sold to Mrs. Tabitha Ward 1 Apr. 1836. The sale can not be true. Papers generated in the management of the Nathaniel West Trust show that the house was part of the Nathaniel West estate at least as late as July of 1861 at which time it was being leased by Mrs. M. L. Ward. In the Oak Hill Scrapbook (from letters of Stephen Phillips), the claim is made that the house was built for daughter Martha (Patty). However, we find in the 1844 census that she was living with her father at No. 9 Summer Street, thus if she ever lived at No. 34 Chestnut Street it was at an earlier date. Stephen W. Phillips acquired the house in 1912.[55] His wife bequeathed funds to maintain the house as a museum, a memorial to the memory of her husband. This Chestnut Street mansion today is one of the finest in Salem, on probably the most desirable street. (Note that the street rather than being lined with chestnut trees is lined with elms.)

Apparently the Landers lived at Oak Hill for a number of years. At this time the records in Danvers[56] list Edward Lander as a merchant, but it is not clear how successful he was. There is the feeling that Edward Lander lived largely off the largess of his father-in-law. In correspondence between William C. Endicott and Louisa Lander in December 1922, we get some

---

53 Bentley: Diary 2:400

54 R.W. Wiswall: *Notes on the Building of Chestnut Street,* EIHC 75:220

55 Personal letter of S. W. Phillips (1932): In Oak Hill Scrapbook

56 South Danvers later became Peabody.

additional insight. Endicott was trying to put together the facts about Oak Hill for the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston. Miss Lander wrote

> "I went to live there when seven years old [1832] until 1850 when my grandfather sold the house when my mother died [1849] and I went to Salem to live". Later in the correspondence she writes " I must request you not to write about my ancestors, I never would have told you anything had I known you were going to make it public. Write me that you have given up the idea of writing about it." Signed Louisa Lander

Endicott apologized but explains his need, pointing out that it was all public record and was information needed by the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston. Note, that Louisa was age 97 at the time. Possibly, she felt keenly that the divorce of her grandparents was a great family disgrace that was best to be forgotten. Being separated by several generations, we can take a more detached point of view. Oak Hill ceased to exist in 1955 with the building of a shopping center.

NO. 38-40 CHESTNUT STREET The twin brick houses at 38-40 Chestnut Street are located just west of the house at No. 34. The houses are called twin houses because they share a common wall. According to Wiswall[57] the houses were built by the Reverend James W. Thompson and Nathaniel West in about 1845. Nathaniel had bought the land from Brown Emerson in 1842. However, there seems to be evidence that Nathaniel West had sold the lot at No. 40 in 1845 after which the Reverand built the house in the same year. No. 38 was occupied by Col. Joseph S. Andrews in 1850-1861. He was mayor of Salem 1854-1855. No. 38 was owned by the Nathaniel West Estate in 1861.

The author had the privilege of being shown the interior of No. 38 by its new owners in 1996. The house is in excellent condition. However, the new owners are not pleased with the kitchen and plan considerable renovation.

The Will and Trust of Nathaniel West

Nathaniel West died 19 Dec. 1851 just short of 96 years. This obituary appeared in the Salem Register on 21 December:

> The late Capt. Nathaniel West, whose death your last paper announced, on the verge of 96, and his brother Edward, whose death at 91 occurred a few months past,

---

57 R.W. Wiswall: *Notes on the Building of Chestnut Street*, EIHC 75:232

stood like two aged pines, the remains of an ancient forest. They were left alone of all their comrades. Capt. West died on the spot where he was born, where for near a century he and his brother have stood. I well recollect his father, when he lived where Mr. Northey now lives, and was a collector of excise on spirits. He was one of the Billys of his day; there was Billy Orne, Billy Gray, Billy Cabot and Billy West.

Capt. West has had a long and extraordinary career. With him we have lost one of the most perfect chroniclers of our commerce. Himself a most successful mariner and merchant, and connected by marriage with the first commercial family amongst us, he knew the origin, progress and present state of our trade with all climes. He himself was amongst the first pioneers in almost every branch of trade. Before he was twenty one he was commander of a vessel, and a prisoner during the Revolutionary War, in the British West Indies. He then fell in with a gentleman who knew his father, and who determined that the "son should not be brought up a rebel," He sent him to England under charge of an Admiral, who reared him as a midshipman, under the assurance that he should never serve against America. He served as a midshipman several years before he got an opportunity to escape. In this naval education is to be found that erect deportment for which Capt. West was always distinguished; for there was an erectness in his deportment at 95, surpassing most men of fifty. I can see him, in my mind's eye, moving with his suwarrows, as others did during the last century. At the very first commencement of the French Revolution, the French soldiers gave up the 'small clothes' and wore the pantaloons, with the boots afterwards called Suwarrows; and hence their enemy called them 'sans culottes.' This Fashion Capt. West never gave up.

I am happy to hear that he has left a memorial of public spirit so honorable, and so common to Boston merchants, but so rare among our merchants. It will carry his name down, ages after mere wealthy men will be forgotten.

THE ESTATE[58] OF NATHANIEL WEST was valued at $168,248. in 1852. This would hardly appear to be enough money to set up a trust, but in terms of the purchasing power of our money today this was the equivalent of several million dollars. At that time a family could live quite nicely off an income of $2000. a year. His real-estate holdings were:

Mansion House and West Place	$45,000.
Southern Tenement on Summer Street	$9,000.
Middle " " "	$5,500.
Northern " " "	$5,000.
Wooden House on Chestnut Street	$7,500.
Brick House " "	$7,500.
West Store on Derby Wharf	$800.
No 32 & 33 New Stores on Derby Wharf	$500.
3 Shares in Derby Wharf	$3,000.
Pew No. 67 in North Church	$100.

Some trust papers generated in 1860-1 are significant.

Schedule A.

Estate of Nathaniel West held in trust, is
By rents received as follows:

---

58 Salem Probate Records Docket No. 56795

From Mrs. M.L. Ward for house No. 34 Chestnut St. Salem 4 quarters from July 1st 1860 to July 1st 1861	$431.44
From W.I. Daland for house No. 7 Summer St. Salem 5 quarters rent and interest on fixtures	389.00
From Joseph Andre was for house No. [*not given, but would be #38*[59]] Chestnut St. Salem one years rent to July 1st 1861	400.00
From Buswell & Morton for shop No. 194 Essex St. Salem, 4 quarters rent $	400.00
From William R. Gavett for shop No. 192 Essex St. Salem, 4 quarters rent	375.00
From Henry whippletson for shop, 4 quarters rent and interest on fixtures	492.24
From Cornnelius Amidon No. 3 West block, 4 quarters rent	600.
From P.P. Rider for No. 2 West block, 4 quarters rent	500.
From Fisher Day & Co. for No. 1 west block, 4 quarters rent and interest on fixtures	616.
From Babcock and Reymond for chamber West block, 13 months rent $135.41 and interest on fixtures $11.75	147.16
From Salem Gas Light Co. for chamber West block, 3 quarters rent	150.00
From George Wheatland for chamber West block, 1 quarter rent	50.00
From William Snell for chamber West block, 13 months to April 1st 1861	325.00
From Thomas M. Stimpson for chamber West block, 3 quarters rent to January 1st 1861	45.00
From N.J. Lord, back rent	17.00
From J. S. Lewitt, back rent.	90.58
From E.D. Loring for mechanics shop one years rent from July 1 1860	151.78
From Whiney and Sutter one years rent from July 1 1860 $150 and interest on fixtures $3.24	153.24
From James Clark one years rent from July 1st 1860 $150 and interest on fixtures $3.64	153.67
From E.A. Burbank one years rent from January 1st 1860	175.00
Rent of farm in Concord	356.60

Schedule D

Annuities paid agreeably to the will of said Nathaniel West	
J.* W. Lander annuity for one year	$375.00
E. R. Lander annuity for one year	375.00
E. R. Lander one quarter annuity in advance	93.75
M.† D. Lander back annuity	598.80
Louisa Lander on account of annuity	365.00
William C. West one year annuity	100.00
Julia West on account of annuity	90.00
Sally Gardner one years annuity	300.oo
M. E. Gardner one years annuity	300.00
E. B. Gardner one years annuity	300.00
Richard West one years annuity	2000.00

* probably Sarah W. Lander
† probably Martha Derby Lander

One will note the absence of the Oak Hill property in the inventory of the will. It had been sold several years earlier. The first executors of the trust were John G. King, Esq. and Henry Gardner, merchant, both of Salem.

---

[59] From R.W. Wiswall: *Notes on the Building of Chestnut Street*, EIHC 75:232 See earlier discussion.

The family Bible, complete with family records went to Nathaniel's granddaughter, Marie Louisa Lander.[60[All interest in the Derby Wharf went to the Salem Marine Society (Peabody Museum) To his nephew, Rev. Nathaniel West Williams he left $200. and canceled Williams debt of $550. A fund of $25,000 was set up with the provision that a school be set up and the income from the fund be used in the training of young mariners. After 36 years from the probate of the will, the principal was to be divided in equal shares among his grandchildren excluding the male Lander children. He made sure that there were adequate provisions for his first born child, Henry, who needed custodial care. The will is interesting as much regarding those who did not receive a legacy as for those that did. The children of Nathaniel West, Jr., deceased, received very little because he felt them to be already well provided for. At least three sons of Elizabeth Lander were still living, Edward, Charles B. Lander[61], and Frederick who died a general during the Civil War. Apparently, there was a fourth son Arthur, born about 1819 about whom we know nothing. Edward received $2000. and nothing more. For Charles[62], provisions were made to pay off notes owed by him for which Nathaniel West's name appeared in any way. He left $300 per year to the three unmarried daughters, Sarah, Mary, and Elizabeth, of his sister, Sarah Gardner. To his four Lander granddaughters, Elizabeth, Sarah, Marie Louisa, and Martha, he bequeathed $1500 per year to each. Of these, only Martha married and here the trust recipients extended into the Pierce family. The last of the grand daughters to die was Louisa who died in 1923. The major recipient was Richard West and his progeny. They received $2000 per year. In addition, the Lander grand daughters continued to occupy their dwellings in the block houses on Summer street, although Louisa lived at other places also. Richard, or some member of his family, continued to occupy the block house. (Richard was living in Florence, Italy at the time of his death in 1879.) All of the silver plate and all household furniture except that ordered to go with the south dwelling house, went to the three daughters of Nathaniel West, Jr. and the four daughters of Eliza Lander. The rugs (probably oriental; called turkey rugs in the inventory) of his southern dwelling house on Summer Street went to Richard.

The trust was finally dissolved in 1926. At that time its value was $634,085.91. The Mansion House and West Place burned in 1859. It was

---

60 Louisa died in 1923. It appears that the Bible went to Nathaniel West of Danvers as he made it available to the Essex Institute so that the family records could be used in the Salem Vital Records. He died in 1935. The present location of the Bible is unknown.

61 In the will and subsequent trust papers was called Charles B. Lander or Charles B. Lander West. In bapt. rcds. (Sal. Vit. Rcds.) is called Charles Henry Lander. in his later years, especially San Francisco, was called Charles H. West)

62 Although Charles was not to benefit fron the estate, his children profited as heirs to the estate of Louisa Lander.

rebuilt and finally, in 1919, sold for $251,000. No.9 Summer Street was sold in early 1850s. No.5 and No.7 were in the family of Richard until 1935.

Family heirlooms that were finally acquired by the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston were handed down through Louisa Lander and through a daughter of Nathaniel West, Jr., Mary Elizabeth West, to Ada W. Ellsworth, Maria Stuart and her two sons, Richard E. Edwards and Burton Peeke Edwards. Most of those things belonging to Louisa's sister were inherited by Louisa. In the case of Nathaniel West, Jr. there were two more daughters, Sarah Derby West and Martha E. West, who are supposed to have received furniture. They both married. I know nothing more about them.

The Lander Family

This is a good point to complete our discussion of the family of Elizabeth (West) Lander and Capt. Edward Lander. Edward's father was Peter Lander, master mariner and privateer during the Revolution. Apparently Edward's sea life was short lived since in most records he is described as a merchant. Of the four daughters, Elizabeth Rebecca, Sarah, Marie Louisa, and Martha, only Martha married. She married Josiah Pierce of Portland, Maine and New York.

Louisa was the most famous of the sisters. The inheritance she received from the estate of Nathaniel West gave her a fair degree of independence. Her obituary[63] tells it well:

> Miss Marie Louisa Lander, a native of Salem, died last night at the age of 98 at her home, 821 Beacon Street, Boston.....
>
> Miss Lander, early in her life showed an adeptness with clay and brush and in 1855 she went to Rome where she was a pupil of Crawford and other Italian masters, under whom she studied sculpture and painting. Among some of her works are a bust of Hawthorne and Gov. Gore of Mass.; others are statuettes of Virginia Dare and Undine; a life size statue of Virginia and another of Evangeline; Elizabeth and the Exile of Siberia. She was also skilled with the brush, painting portraits, among them J. P. Morgan.
>
> For the last 20 years, Miss Lander lived in Washington D.C. and summered at Beach Bluff, Swampscott. Because of her age she did not return to Washington this fall, but made her residence on Beacon Street, Boston, where four days ago she was stricken ill with pneumonia. She had lived at her new house about three weeks.
>
> Miss Lander left this city about 30 years ago. At that time she lived at #5 Summer Street, in a brick block house that was built by her grandfather Nathaniel West, who also owned the West Estate where the present Almy, Bigelow and Washburn stores are located.
>
> Miss Lander is survived by several nieces and nephews who live in California. Her nearest relatives locally are cousins, William West of 7 Summer Street, this city and Nathaniel West of Danvers.

---

63 Salem Evening News, 15 Nov 1923 . Also, see *Artistic Life*, EIHC **95**:160,2

Her funeral will be held from the home of Miss A. C. Endicott, 22 Chestnut Street this city, on Saturday morning at 10 o'clock.

An article on the artistic life in Salem amplifies the story as told in Louisa's obituary.[64]

IN THE AMERICAN NEPTUNE[65] we note a vignette of Edward Lander and two Derbys, all descendants of Elias Hasket Derby. During the undeclared naval war with France, the ketch *John* was seized illegally. On 30 Aug. 1797 while returning from the Indian Ocean on a trading voyage, she was captured in mid-Atlantic by a French privateer. She was being taken to the French port of Guadeloupe when a British frigate intercepted them. Subsequently, she was taken to the British island of Torola where salvage claims of one-eighth the value of the vessel and its cargo were allowed. The claim of $12,962.92 was paid and she continued on her way to Salem. Elias Hasket Derby attempted to recover his loss but was frustrated in his claim. The United States signed away the right of any claims against France in the Convention of 1800; thus, for settling of grievances, any new claim had to be presented to the United States. The principals in the new litigation where three great-grandsons of Elias Hasket Derby who were Hasket Derby, his brother Richard H. Derby, both opthamologists, and Edward Lander who acted as attorney. The Father of the two Derbys, a lawyer in Boston, had been keeping the case alive for years by writing letters to Congress, etc. His father was Capt. Elias Hasket Derby, Jr. Besides the family connections, Edward Landers was a good choice for presenting the case in the Court of Claims. He had graduated from Harvard and practiced law in both Boston and Indiana. He also served 14 months as captain of infantry in the Mexican War. In 1853, President Pierce appointed him to be first Chief Justice of the Washington Territory. After nine years he took up practice in California before moving to Washington, D.C. The case was filed 17 Mar. 1886. The first hearing ended in failure. Later, Richard Derby found additional data among family records of Elias Hasket Derby. The case was reopened 29 Nov. 1904, finally leading to a settlement of $12,962.92.

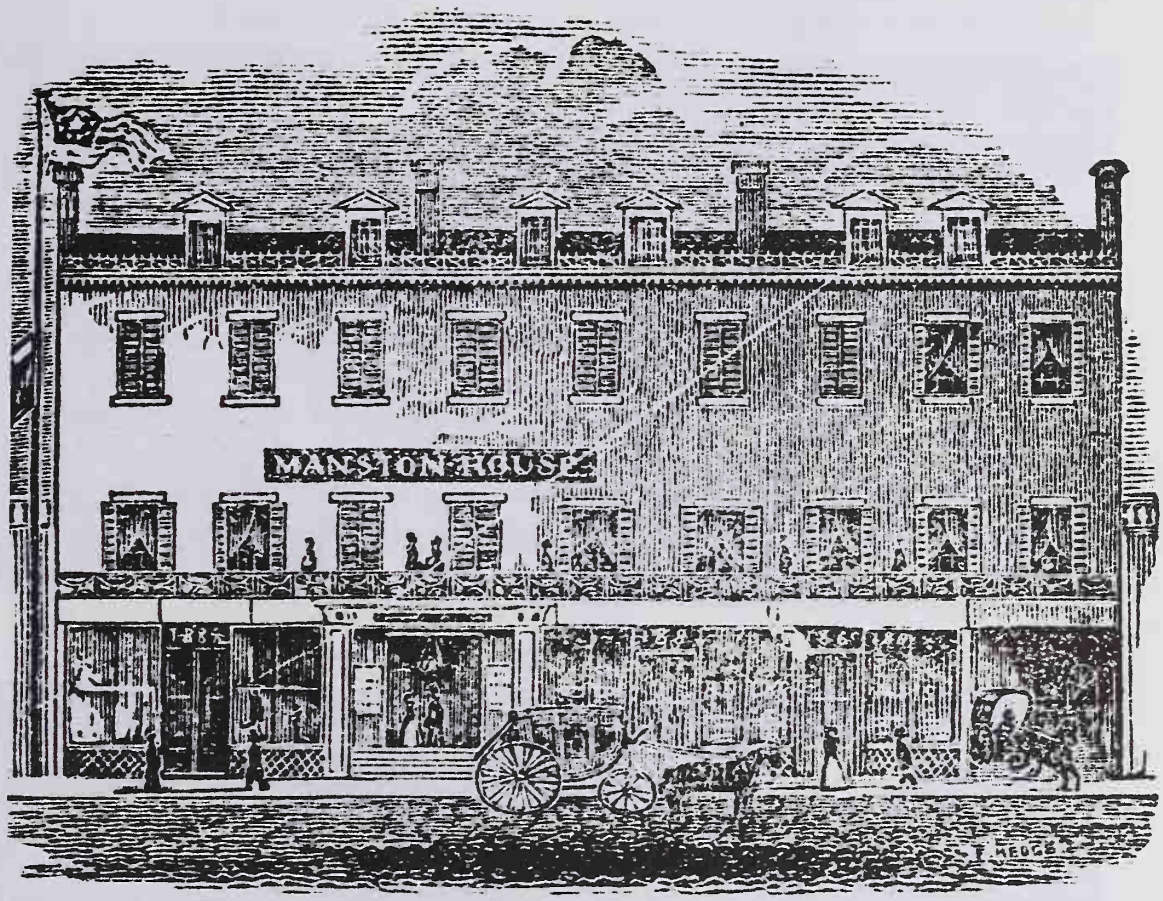
THE LIFE OF GENERAL FREDERICK LANDER has been recorded by his brother, Judge Edward Lander[66]. He was born in Salem 17 Dec. 1822

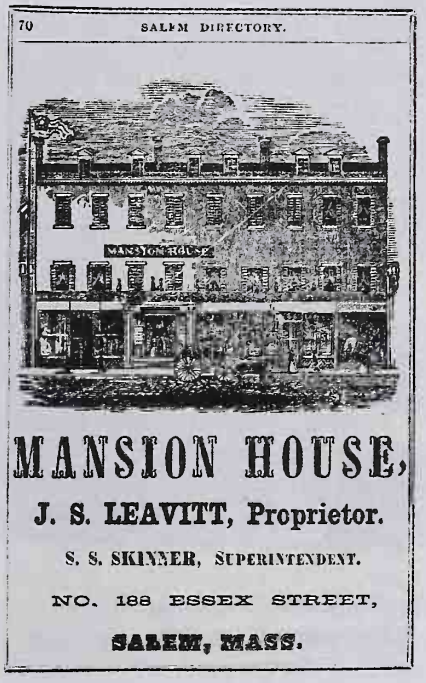
---

64 EIHC **95**:160,3

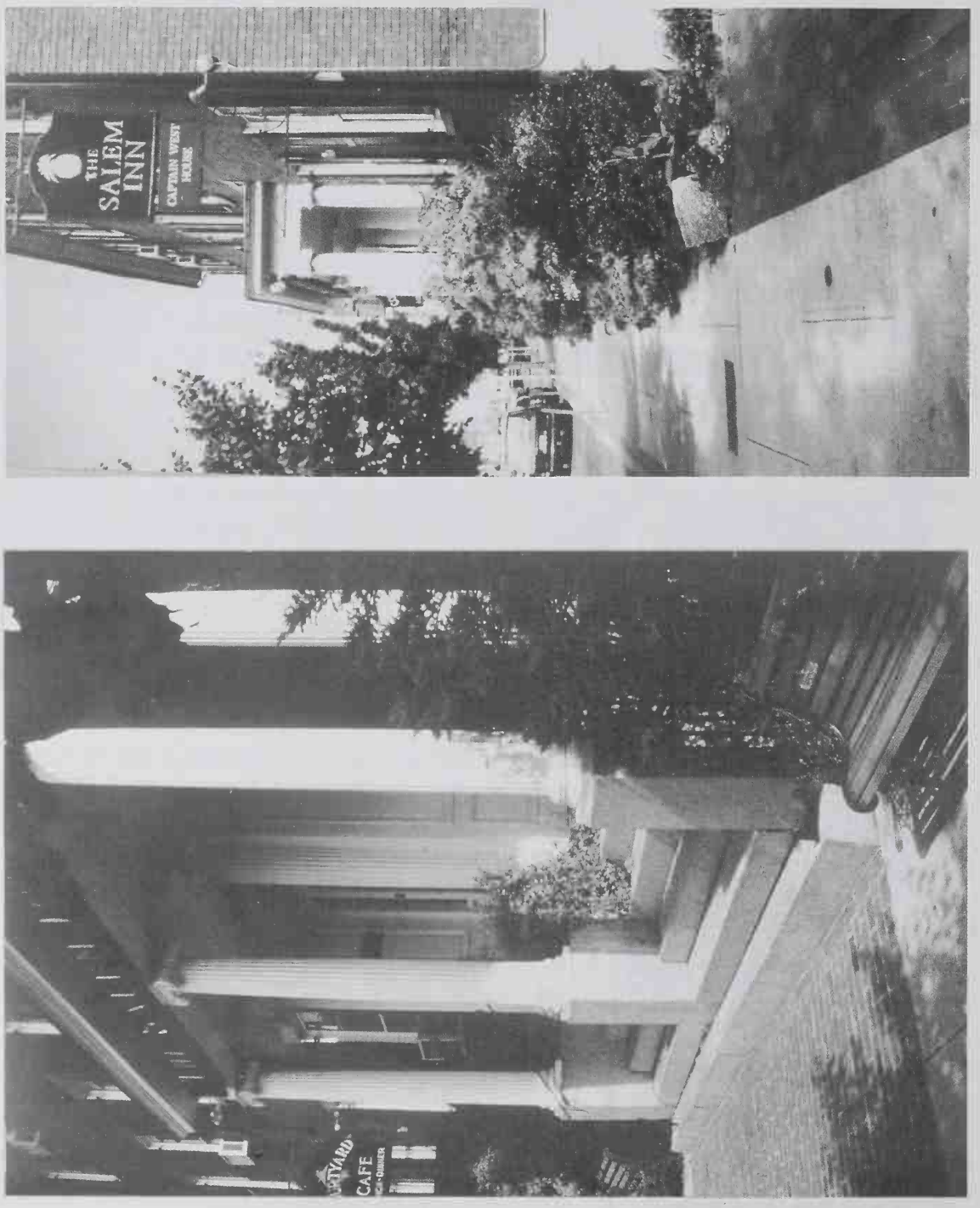
65 A. M. Williams: *The Just Debts of the Republic: French Spoliatiion Claims and the ketch John of Salem,* American Neptune **53 -2**:122

66 EIHC **40**:313-320





NATHANIEL WEST MANSION HOUSE AT 188 ESSEX STREET It was opened as a public house after about 1834. Taken from the Salem Directory printed in 1857.



THE SALEM INN ON SUMMER STREET. It consists of the three houses, No. 5, 7, and 9 Summer Street, built by Nathaniel West that were long-time residences of family members. Entrance is on 7 Summer Street. Photographs by the author

and died at Paw Paw, West Virginia 2 Mar. 1862. He was a leader in his youth noted for his love of sports, adventure and his great strength. He grew up to be as tall as Lincoln with a robust physique; was described as being large like his grand-father Nathaniel West[67]. He was educated at Franklin and Dummer Academies and studied Civil Engineering. In 1842,3 he took charge of the ice cutting enterprise at Wenham Lake. He soon became involved in the railroads and in 1853 was offered the position of Chief Engineer of the Northern Pacific Survey. He was involved with establishing the railroads throughout much of the West. On one trip, his expedition was attacked by a large party of Indians. Both a town and a mountain peak in Arizona are named for him according to the writer. However, the atlas of the *Century Dictionary and Cyclopedia,* published in 1902, shows that the state was actually Wyoming. The artist, Bierstadt, accompanied him on one of his expeditions. The description of an encampment of Indian tepees and soldiers' tents with high mountains in the background is indicative of Wyoming. Lander was also associated with the overland mail route through the Rocky Mountains.

---

67 This is the only account that I have describing the physique of Nathaniel West. From the watercolor on ivory by Edward Greene Malbone about 1800, shown in the text, [MFAB Bul. 81:15 (1983)] we find that Nathaniel was blond in his early life.

He returned from California in the Fall of 1859 where he had married Jean M. Davenport. He volunteered his services during the Civil War to General Scott. After serving several important missions he volunteered as aide to General McClellan in the campaign in West Virginia, and distinguishing himself at Philippi. Owing to his success, he was commissioned Brigadier General 17 May 1861. He was assigned to command on the upper Potomac. On the 27th of Dec. 1861 he was assigned to the command of the Western Division. On the 4th of Jan. 1862 while at Hancock on the Potomac, General (Stonewall) Jackson, with a force that was soon to be greatly increased, demanded the surrender of Hancock. He received the answer that he might "*come and take it.*" To press the attack, Jackson needed to cross the river, but eventually left for more important goals. The immediate interest of the Northern forces was to save the railroads and they deployed their forces to do so. With enforcements in February, Lander commenced offensive operations. During this time a most notable event took place. The Cavalry in obeying an order to charge upon a fort faltered under the Rebel fire. Lander, crying out "*Follow your General!*" charged forward at the head of the column. He received the surrender of the Rebel officers in person. He was then determined to make an attack on Jackson who was now at Winchester. The troops were on the way when on the night of the first of March, Lander was seized with 'congestion of the brain' (stroke, I presume) and died the next morning.

Nathaniel West's Mansion House

The dwelling of Nathaniel West at 188 Essex Street, formerly called Main Street, was called the *Mansion House*.[68] It occupied the site of the first ship tavern, *Pratts Tavern*, the most noted that ever stood in the town of Salem. Mr. Pratt died in 1730 aged 61. In an other account it was called the site of the *Kings Arms*. In any respect, the house on the site was torn down in 1748 and a new house built for Col. John Turner. Andrew Oliver bought the house from John Turner and subsequently sold the house to Nathaniel West. I judge that the purchase date was 1791 since in October we find that West was preparing to move into the house.[69] The house was made available for the entertainment of President Jackson 26 June 1833. Later in the year, 29 October, it was used to entertain Henry Clay by his many friends in Salem on his route to the North. Shortly thereafter the *Mansion House* was opened permanently as a 'public' house. The area behind the house, *West 's Yard,* called *West's Place* in the inventory of Nathaniel West's estate, was surrounded by a row of shops, all dedicated to the carriage trade.

---

68 Details are recorded in [Felt, *Ann. Sal.* **1**:424; **2**:77] and [EIHC **6**:99; **39**:21]

69 Bentley: *Diary* **1**:311

The shops consisted of wheelwrights, blacksmiths, upholsterers, etc. It was a very busy place. Nathaniel West died in 1851. The appraised value of the *Mansion House* and *West's Place* was $45,000, a very large sum in those days. His mansion, at 34 Chestnut Street, was appraised at only $7500 at the time. It is just as well that Nathaniel West did not live many more years. On 8 June 1859 Salem experienced a most destructive fire that started in the stables in *West's Yard.* The *Mansion House* was destroyed and the fire extended to Church Street on the North and to St. Peter street on the East. Thirteen houses in all were destroyed and several people lost their lives.

Chapter XIX

IN INDIANA

By 1830 Salem's preeminence as a port was on the wane. Many of the more successful merchants had moved their base of operations to Boston. In 1836,37 there was a major bank panic. People were looking for renewed economic opportunity, and cheap land in the West was becoming available. The land sold for about a dollar an acre, but it was not until the Homestead Act of 20 May 1862 that free land was available through the act of living on the land for a given period of time and making improvements to it. In any respect, Nathaniel[6] West, Jr. (1788-1843) and his wife, Mary Bowles (White) (1793-1854) moved their family to Indianapolis in 1836.[1][2][3] Indianapolis was the state capital as Indiana had become a state 11 Dec. 1816. With Nathaniel's Harvard degree he had no problem getting involved in politics. He was a state senator for the sessions of 1841-42 and 1842-43, and was trustee of Indiana University, 1836-43. He ran for mayor of Indianapolis but lost. He is described as being a lawyer, merchant, farmer and manufacturer. He built a gristmill and a little later a cotton mill at the canal by the Michigan road. He owned a large tract of land on Fall Creek at that time, which now constitutes a large part of the northwestern portion of Indianapolis. He had not long to live. While visiting his father in Salem he died of stomach cancer, 7 Sep. 1843. His children were as follows:

WILLIAM HENRY[7] WEST (1812-1838) (NW31), also moved to Indianapolis. He had gotten his degree from Harvard in 1832, married and was set up in business as a lawyer. He died of dysentery in 1838.

NATHANIEL WEST, III (1814-1896) (NW32), we will elaborate on later.

MARY ELIZABETH WEST (1817-1888) (NW34), married Henry William Ellsworth. The Ellsworths[4] were a Connecticut family. Henry's grandfather, Oliver Ellsworth, was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court by Washington. Henry William's father, Henry Leavitt Ellsworth, was one of the first pioneers to the Wabash having been involved in

---

1 For references see (NW3) in the Ancestral Lists.

2 A Biographical Directory of the Indiana General Assembly. Vol. 1. 1816-1899 pub. by the Select Committee on the Centenial History of the Indiana General Assembly in coop. w. The Indiana Historical Bureau, Indianapolis (1980) p. 412

3 B.R. Sulgrove: *History of Indianapolis and Marion Co.*, pub. L. H. Everts & Co., Philadelphia (1884) p. 448 & 495

4 *Journal and Courier, Lafayette* - West Lafayette, Indiana,, 30 Jun. 1985; 7 Jul. 1985; 14 Jul. 1985. Also see Ancestral Lists NW35 and NW36.

MARY (BOWLES WHITE) WEST (1793-1854)
Both paintings are attributed to James Frothingham (1786-1864).

NATHANIEL WEST, JR. (1788-1843)
Courtesy of the *Museum of Fine Arts*, Boston.

ELIZA WEST (MRS. EDWARD LANDER) (1790-1849). Painting, oil on panel, by James Frothingham (1786-1849). Courtesy of the *Museum of Fine Arts*, Boston.

A PHOTOGRAPH OF NATHANIEL WEST, JR. ca 1843. The photographic process appears to be albumin on a metal backing, about 5x7 inches and is in possession of Mary Jane Hawkins. The original was enhanced by computer. N. West, Jr. died of stomach cancer in Salem in 1843 while visiting his father.

resettling to Oklahoma the Indians that formerly inhabited the region. He had been joined on his way west by Washington Irving and Charles J. Latrobe in the journey which Irving described in *A Tour on the Prairies* (published 1835). His son, Henry Wm., came to Lafayette the year following his graduation from Yale in 1834 to follow up on the discoveries of his father when inspecting the Wabash river valley as land commissioner. Henry Wm. wrote the book, *Valley of the Upper Wabash, Indiana* to infuse enthusiasm into the settlement of Indiana and published it in New York. With backing from a Yale consortium, the father bought land for speculation but did not obtain the expected profits. Great success was to come to another group of speculators who were willing to stay and develop the land. The most notable child of Mary Elizabeth and Henry Wm. Ellsworth was their son Edward. Edward was the bursar of Purdue University in Lafayette for many years, and the Secretary of the Board of Trustees from 4 Jun. 1889 to 31 Aug. 1922. Another person of note was their grandson, Allison E. Stuart, who was a widely known lawyer and civic leader. He was on the Board of Trustees of Purdue in 1940.

GEORGE EDWARD WEST (1819-1889)(NW35), married Sarah E. Whittridge of Salem. They lived in Indianapolis and Lafayette and were closely involved with the Ellsworth Family. In 1839 he entered the US Navy as a midshipman and was assigned to active duty off the African coast in the pursuit of slaving vessels. He served two years on the warships *Fairfield* and *Dolphin.* when he contracted jungle fever and had to resign his commission. In Lafayette he lived a retired life because of his ill health. He had one son, George H.(1850-1896), who was deputy county auditor and a prominent citizen of Lafayette but did not marry. My uncle George, who was born in 1892, says that he was named for his uncle. He also said that his uncle had a large hunting lodge outside of Lafayette. The records show a fishing lodge on the Kankakee River that was partly owned by the son which probably was used as a hunting lodge as well.

FRANCIS was born 13 Aug. 1822 in Salem. I know nothing further about him.

SARAH DERBY WEST (1825-) married W. Noble in Indianapolis. We have no further knowledge of this family.

MARTHA E. WEST (1829-1883) married Samson Rea (1823-1898) in 1851. They had a child, Virginia who married Dr. Theodore F. Molt. She was living in Clinton, Iowa in 1927. The farthest that this family has been traced is to Dr. Frederick F. Molt of Chicago.

CHARLES WEST (ca 1833-), I know very little about. However, both he and his sister, Martha were listed as living in the household of their brother, George Edward, then living in Indianapolis, and their sister Mary E. Ellsworth, living in Lafayette, during the 1850 census. Also he is listed in the recollections of Ada West (NW326) as the brother of Nathaniel (NW32)

THE FAMILY OF NATHANIEL WEST, III

From the above we note that there are several families about which we would like to know more. The family that I do know something about is that of Nathaniel West, III[5] since he was my great-grandfather. We don't know a lot about his youth except that he had all of the advantages that money could buy. From the 50th Anniversary Report[6] (in 1884) of the Harvard Class of '34 we get a good picture of the man as follows;

> Nathaniel West, son of Nathaniel and Mary Bowles (White) West, was born in Salem, Mass. Oct. 22, 1814. He received his preparation for college at the Salem Latin School, entered the Freshman class in 1830 (*at the age of 15*), passed smoothly through the whole four years, and graduated in 1834. Mr. West was very much interested in all out-of-door exercises, in which he was proficient. At the present day he would have been the champion of his class in every thing of the sort, having a large noble person and great physical strength, combined with a most generous and amiable disposition.
>
> Having a taste for field sports and skill in woodcraft, Mr. West knew the haunts and habits of beast, bird or fish for miles around. Cambridge was then comparatively a wild region within a moderate walk of the college, and the discharge of a gun would cause no alarm or disturbance. Thus rural excursions. including shooting or fishing as a side issue, were in vogue for pleasant Saturdays, then largely leisure time, and there was no more skillful leader and guide than he on such occasions. The writer of this notice can well remember a golden holiday passed under his guidance, when, though not himself a sportsman, he was admitted to the mysteries of the gentle art, helping to force a light skiff through the network of shallow streams, overarched by green boughs, through which the flickering sunlight fell upon the water, which connected Fresh Pond with adjoining waters and seeing the beautiful wood-duck fall to his unerring gun, or the pickerel flash out of its native element. Ah, those were golden days indeed, to be lived again in memory, but never to return.
>
> Mr. West moved to the West with his father and family, and settled in Indianapolis. For about ten years he was engaged in the farming and milling business, and subsequently in real-estate, which he continued in that city until 1860, when he went to Newton County, settling in Kentland, and still continuing in the real-estate business until 1868, when he was elected clerk of the court of Newton County, which office he held nearly three years. Mr. West owned a farm 240 acres southeast of Kentland, and desiring to improve it he moved from Kentland, and has continued to reside on the farm. He is well located, with evidence of thrift and good management. He takes an interest in his old associates, but can hardly look forward to attending our meetings, as he has been a victim of muscular rheumatism for many years.

---

5 For references see (NW32) in the Ancestral lists.

6 This information was obtained courtesy of Harvard Archives, Harvard University Library.

WILLIAM SHERMAN WEST (1898-1967) AND ADA ELIZABETH WEST (1902-1987) IN THEIR YOUTH

GEORGE HENRY WEST (1850-1896) Grandson of Nathaniel West, Jr. Courtesy of Williamsana Collection, Williams College Archives, Williams College (Massachusetts).

ELIZABETH (COOK) WEST
(1836-1914)

NATHANIEL WEST, III (1814-1896) ON THE FARM IN KENTLAND, INDIANA

MEMORIAL TO NATHANIEL WEST, III IN THE KENTLAND CEMETERY BUT A FEW MILES EAST OF THE WEST FARM. Photograph by Mary Jane Hawkins.

Complete Harvard[7] records are not available. The comment was made in a sketch that he had studied medicine and had, also, passed the bar. But he did nothing with either. Four years is not enough time to for such pursuits. I expect he studied the general college course (from the course catalogue of 1834,35) which in those days was essentially liberal arts. It consisted of extensive studies of Greek and Latin and the respective literature in the first two years. The last two years included modern languages. Each quarter contained at least one course in mathematics and or logic. As juniors they had chemistry and as seniors, astronomy. Incidentally, board could be had for $1.90/week.

Nathaniel was in the milling business with his father in Indianapolis. Later he was land agent in the area near and north of Kentland. After most of the land had been disposed of, he filed on a remaining quarter section and moved his family to the farm near Kentland 19 Mar. 1866. He married Margaret Jane Harvey in 1848. They had one child, Francis or Frank who was born in 1849 and died in 1879. His first wife died in 1858. He then married Elizabeth Ann Cook in1859; she was the daughter of Jesse and

---

7HARVARD So many members of the family, Wests and Derbys, were Harvard graduates that a few words about Salem's contribution to the college seem appropriate. [*The Encyclopedia Americana*, **13**, 745,6] (It was called a college until about 1780) On 28 Oct. 1636 the General Court of Massachusetts voted to give "£400 towards a schoale or colledge" and on 15 Nov 1637 it ordered that the new institution was to "bee at Newetowne," later renamed Cambridge. The name Harvard came from a young minister dying of tuberculosis who bequeathed a large part of his estate to the new college.

[Perley: History of Salem, 1:336-338] At a town meeting in Salem 3 Feb, 1644,5 it was "Ordered & Agreed that all such as God stirres vp their hearts to contribute to the aduancement of learning for the maintayning of poore skollers at the Colledge at Cambridge, that they bring to Mr. Price within one month what they please to giue & to enter their names with Mr. ffogge & what they giue or contribute." On 19 Sep. 1657 a town tax of £5.00.06 was levied for the college. On 8 Dec 1663 a town tax of £6.12.00 was levied. Over the period of these early years the Browne family contributed more than any other Salem family: 9 May 1678, £100; 20 Jan. 1687,8, £100; 7 Dec. 1708, £200;14 Feb. 1715,5, £100; 1731, £60 plus 200 acres of land.

Harvard Hall burned in 1764 causing the destruction of the library it contained, The Salem people contributed liberally in books and equipment. In addition many of the people of Salem contributed money. In 1805 contributions were solicited towards the establishment of the Massachusetts Professorship of Natural History. Many of the contributors had familiar names. William Gray, Jr. gave $400; Benjamin Pickman, Jr., $350; Elias Hasket Derby (Jr.), Joseph Peabody, and Nathaniel West, $300 each; John Derby, $250; Ezekiel Hersey Derby, Simon Forrester and Joseph White, $200; Edward Holoyoke and Jerathmael Peirce, $150; and Jacob Crowninshield, Johnathan Gardner, Samuel Gerrish, Benjamin Hodges, Ichabod Nichols, William Orne and William Prescott, $100 each. We also find contributions for the support of the Theological School.

From Harvard Archives, regarding Nathaniel West, Jr. we note a letter from his uncle, E. Henry Derby, dated 20 April 1831, to President Quincy. I have only an abstract of the letter but it is in reference to the two sons of Nathaniel West, Jr., William H. and Nathaniel West, and concerns the use of the Browne funds for the use in their education. I find it strange that there would be any interest in obtaining outside funds as it was my belief that Nathaniel West, Jr. was well off at the time, but then if the funds are available, why not use them.. The name E. Henry would have to be E. Hersey Derby. Nathaniel West, Jr. obtained his AB in 1807, followed by the AM degree in 1810.

Lucinda (Howard) Cook. Accounts of the pioneers to Indiana list Jesse Cook as a physician. In the census records (several), he is listed as a carpenter.

George Ade, who grew up in the area around Kentland, Fowler, and Earl Park has written an article[8] *Prairie Kings of Yesterday* in the Saturday Evening Post. The article gives an interesting picture of the times, much from his own personal observations. His father was the banker in Fowler. When he talks about the pioneers he is not alluding to the frontiers-man in the coon-skin caps, who navigated streams by canoe and lived by hunting and fishing. Nor is he talking about the land speculators such as those from Yale. The ones that made the biggest impact were those that came to develop the land. They came from New York and New England and acquired, in many cases, large tracts of land, not just sections but whole townships in some cases. Much land could be bought for no more than a dollar an acre, but much work then went into making it useful. That area south of Chicago and north of Lafayette is of interest here and was covered with tall tough grass that was resistant to the plow, requiring 15 yokes of oxen just to pull the big plows for normal work, and up to 30 yokes of oxen for ditching. Much of the land stood knee deep in water most of the year, the streams teemed with fish and game birds were in abundance. This is the land where at one time the passenger pigeons were so numerous as to block out the sun during the migrations. Unfortunately they are now gone forever. Nathaniel West, being an outdoors man, found this land very much to his liking. My grandfather, Charles West, was also a great sportsman and an expert with the gun. He continued hunting even after a couple of accidents to himself. My father, apparently, liked to hunt and fish in his youth. However, his brother Kenneth was killed during an unfortunate accident during the first world war. It was great sport to challenge the sentry at the nearby military post; but the sport got out of hand. I never saw my father fire a gun, but he was an inveterate fisherman.

Early in the history, the land was drained and cattle were raised on the range. This was the time of the land barons such as Earl, Fowler, Kent, and Edward C. Sumner to name a few. Of course, there were the Ellsworths that we discussed earlier. These people owned land not as sections but entire townships - 20,000 acres being not uncommon. Possibly the most interesting person of the time was Sumner who was an ancestor of Edward Hawkins.[9] (Ed was the first husband of Ada West (NW326).) He was born in Vermont in 1811 and headed west as a young man. He is said to have

---

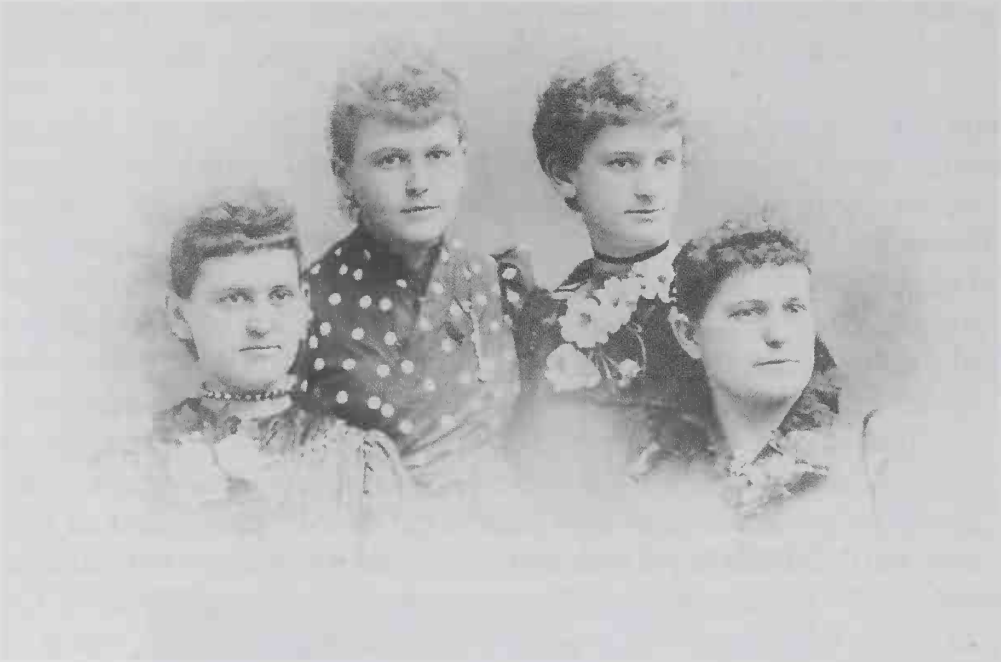
8 George Ade: *Prairie Kings of Yesterday*, The Saturday Evening Post, Vol. **204**, p.14, (July 4, 1931)

9 E. Barce and R. Jones: *Hist. of Benton Co., Ind.*, The Benton Review Shop, Fowler Indiana, (1932)

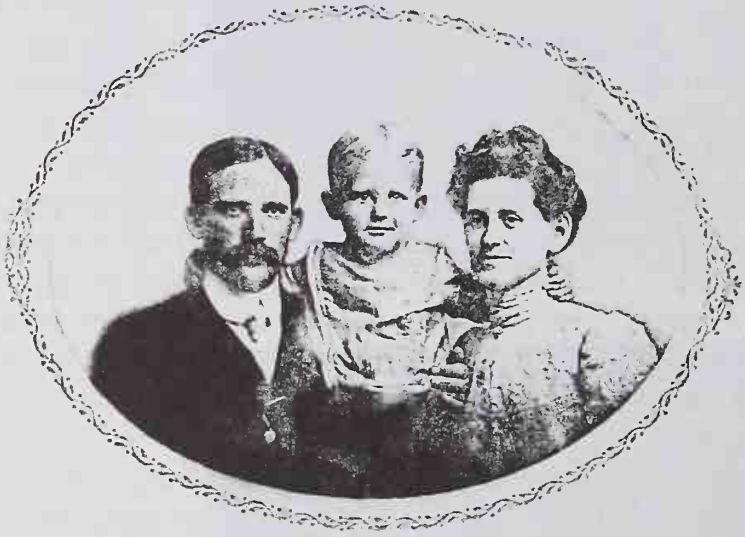
CHARLES H. WEST
(1862-1937)

WILLIAM NATHANIEL WEST
(1864-1946)

ALEXANDER LANIER WEST
(1867-1927)



THE DAUGHTERS OF NATHANIEL WEST, III: LEFT TO RIGHT, MARY (1873-1900), ADA (1869-1956), CLARA (1871-1914), AND THE OLDEST, LILLIE (1860-1938)



LEFT TO RIGHT: MEADE HAYS (1865-1935), EDWARD HAYS (1899-1954), CLARA (WEST) HAYS (1871-1941)

STELLA MAE (DOOLITTLE) WEST (1870-1924), SPOUSE OF CHARLES WEST

visited Benton County in 1834[10] but his first serious visit was in 1845 or 1846 when he traveled across the prairie to Sugar Grove. His first purchase was on 10 Aug. 1846 when he bought fractional section thirty-one in township twenty-six north of range nine west, from Alexis Coquillard of South Bend. Coquillard had obtained it from the last drunken chief of the Potawatomi, To-pe-nee-bee. It was on the eastern side of Sugar Grove and was half prairie and half woodland. Here he erected his first home, and from there all of his activities were pursued in years to come. Sumner said that one could drive cattle from Fowler to Chicago without having to get off his land. From his earliest days to 1876 he was in the saddle. From 1876 until the time of his death in 1882 he drove a buggy drawn by two black horses and followed by four or five hounds. In dress he was scruptiously clean, wearing a white shirt and cravat. A statue of him has been erected in the Sumner cemetery consisting of a spire topped by a rather commanding figure. A placard in the cemetery reads:

> EDWARD C. SUMNER 1811-1882 A noted Indiana cattle baron, purchased Topenechee's reserve in 1846, extended holdings to 36, 000 acres. Sumner in stone contemplates what he in life once owned.

Sumner spent a lot of time in litigation over his land deals. He liked court battles and he especially liked the interplay as the lawyers battled back and forth. Sumner's own lawyer was Daniel Mace of Lafayette, who could make the court house timbers rattle with his oratory. Sumner would often bring wagonloads of his friends to watch the fun.

A story has been handed down by the Hawkins family that has the ring of truth about it. It seems that Sumner ran a halfway house on the route used by the cattleman to get their herds to market in Chicago. Part of the service was to corral and feed the cattle overnight. Sumner was very adept at estimating the number of cattle that needed fodder. One evening a driver arrived with his herd, and said that he had 900 head. Sumner knew that it was well over 1000. He said nothing, but next morning the poles defining the corrals had been knocked down allowing the various herds to intermingle. The man had not branded his cattle and, of course, left with only that number that he had declared the day before. One had to get up early to best old Ed. He routinely started his day at 4:00 am, rousting out his hands at 5:30. He was primarily a cattleman. He probably would not appreciate the neat farms that cover the area today. Now they grow corn and feed it to the cattle rather than using the simple procedure of earlier days.

---

10 Sumner made a bundle-- and Abigal spent it Journal and Courier, Lafayette, Ind., Sun. (March 4, 1979) p. 61

George Ade was living during the life time of Nathaniel West, III. In the words of George Ade:

> "Doc" as he was called behind his back, was one of the few college-bred men in our part of the world. On our side of the state line and in between the Kentland and Sumner holdings lived a country gentleman who's e formal dress and lofty collar and pleated bosom should have given him immediate entry into the United States Senate. His name was Nathaniel West, and he was a graduate of Yale [*Harvard, of course*]. We had plenty of muskrats and turtles, but very few Yale men.

In the following I present the family of Nathaniel West, III and Elizabeth (Cook) West. For additional detail and continuing generations, see the Ancestral Lists.

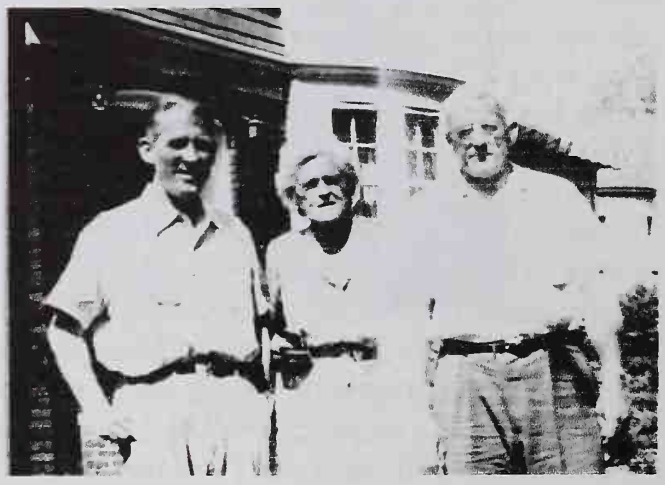
LILLIAN (LILLIE) WEST (1860-1938) was the first white child born in Kentland. She married Joseph Barnes and died in Miami. They had no children. From handwritten recollections of Lillie's we find the following note regarding their first year on the farm:

> The country was not settled, but a few homes and many miles apart, our house being the only one in 10 miles of any other place. The second year one family settled about 3/4 of a mile south of us. The third year several families moved in from Illinois.

CHARLES H. WEST (1862-1937) was born in Kentland. He married Stella Mae Doolittle (1887). Harry (1888-1966), George (1892-1991) and Kenneth (1897-1917) were born in Earl Park, IN. Charles, as mentioned before, was an outdoors man enjoying all the pursuits that field and stream had to offer. He was also interested in letters, starting the Benton County Review in Fowler. He later lived in Presho and in Yankton, South Dakota. My father had often talked about his first cousins, Jim Hawkins and Lanier West with whom he grew up in Fowler. He was adept at sports for which his height, 6ft 2in, was an asset. My uncle George has talked in glowing terms about their baseball playing days. There were no professional teams in the area (this was ca. 1905). They had a team that would travel a circuit of nearby towns for which they knew there was a town team. The idea was to collect a purse, "winners take all." Since they would be out travel money plus what they put in the purse if they lost, they usually managed to win. Uncle George said that they exchanged the jobs of pitching and catching on alternate days. My father, Harry, attended Morning Side College in Sioux City, IA where he was team captain in the three major sports. There he met my mother, Mary Arlie Thoburn. They had three children and four grandchildren. George married Lulu Hagler. They lived in the midwest and had three children and many grandchildren.

ELIZABETH (COOK) WEST AND HER GRANDSONS IN IN KENTLAND, INDIANA, 1899. Standing , left to right is James Hawkins (b. 1893), George E. West (b. 1892), Harry West (b. 1888) and Lanier West (b. 1894). Seated on the ground is William Sherman West (b. 1898) on the left and Kenneth West (b. 1897). The two babies are Edward Hays (b. 1899) and George Dewey West (b. 1899), both born early in the year.

EDWARD C. SUMNER MEMORIAL IN THE SUMNER CEMETARY, EARL PARK, INDIANA



EDWARD C. HAYS, ADA (WEST HAWKINS) MCGUFFIN (1869-1956), AND HER SON JAMES S HAWKINS (1893-1968). It was Ada's birthday (age 81) 15 July 1951.

WILLIAM NATHANIEL WEST (1864-1946) was born in Kentland. He married Mary Rebecca Searcy (-). They had William Sherman(1898-1967) and Ada(1902-1987). Ada married Dale Everett; they lived and died in Kansas City. They had no children. William Sherman, although born in Macom, IL spent most of his life in Kansas City where his father was a building contractor. He, also, was a contractor. He married Garoldine Glassford(1928). They had two children; William Garold (1930-1991) and Carol Ann (1935-) with each having children.

ALEXANDER LANIER WEST (1867-1927) was born on the farm. He married Clara Warren (1892). He had an interest in farming; thus when their father died he bought out the interests of his siblings. Later they moved to Mason, City, IA. They had three sons, Lanier, (1894-1965), George Dewey (1899-1969), and Richard W. (1907-1992). My father maintained contact with Lanier. I know little of the other two except that George died in Minneapolis in 1969 and Richard was living in Bailey, CO near Denver in 1969 and died in 1992 in Hayden Lake, Idaho survived by his third wife, Joyce Sterkel (living in 1996). Although each of the three boys married, none had children.

ADA WEST (1869-1956) married, first, Edward Hawkins and, second, John McGuffin. With Hawkins she had one son, James. Ed. was a farmer. They had a large house in the Earl Park area, possibly better described as a mansion. Part of the original Hawkins farm is still in the hands of the descendants. Jim, Jr. currently farms the land with his son including the Begley farm inherited by his wife. At one time there were vast holdings that had been inherited from Ed. Sumner. As Mary Jane Hawkins and Jim Hawkins, Jr. describe it, much of that land was frittered away by Grandma Mac, as Ada was called after her marriage to John McGuffin. Much land was condemned for taxes; other land was sold for far less than it was worth. Such was the loss of their heritage.

Jim Jr. was a seaman during the most recent world war. He tells of having spent several hours in the waters of the Mediterranean after losing their destroyer while on hospital-ship escort duty. Later duty in the Pacific was less eventful.

CLARA M. WEST (1871-1914) was born on the farm. She married Meade Hays(1897). Meade was a prominent attorney in Marion, serving a term as Grant Co. attorney.

Their son Edward Hays(1899-1954) was born in Fowler but lived most of his life in Marion where he was a noted attorney. He began the practice of law in his father's law office. He served two terms as Grant County prosecutor, served as city attorney under two mayors, and was twice elected state senator. Also, served as judge of the Grant County Superior Court and was chairman of the Democratic party. Ed. had one child, Helen.

MARY J. WEST (1873-1900) was born on the farm. She married Ralph Miner. She had one son and died shortly after his birth. I believe that the child died young.

HOWARD WEST was born on the farm. He married Lily Fosgate. He lived and died in Bakersfield, CA.

MARTHA WEST (1877-1879) was born on the farm but died young.

ANCESTRAL LISTS

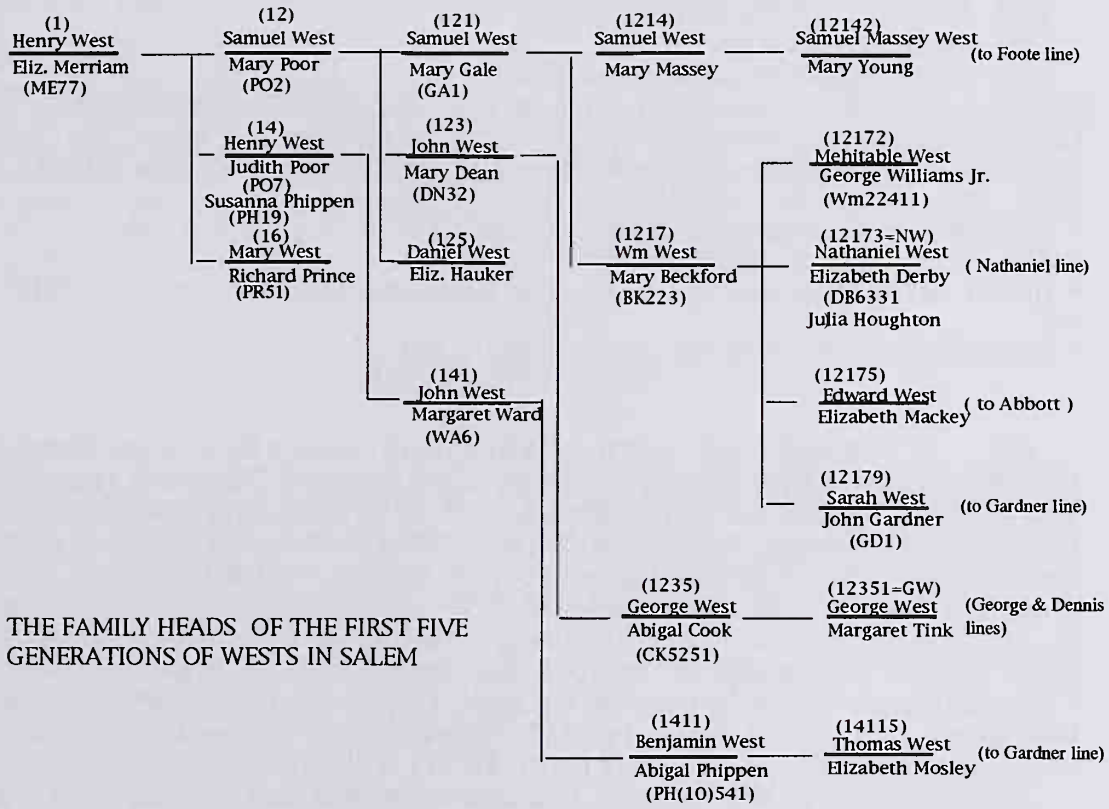
KEY TO THE ANCESTRAL LISTS

To number the individuals we have used the open-ended *Henry* genealogical numbering system. The Ancestral Charts cover the West main lines and include many collateral lines. In the *Henry* numbering system the descendancy starts with our Henry as (1). His first child, Elizabeth, is (11). The second child, Samuel, is (12). Samuel's first child is (121) etc. Note that for the appearance of Samuel (12) in the first generation that the entry is +(2). The (+) means that his progeny are followed into the next appropriate paragraph determined by the I.D. number. The use of (++) as a prefix directs one to another family line as indicated. When it comes to the Nathaniel, and George lines, we have modified the system by allowing the Nathaniel ID, 12173 to equal NW, and for George, 12351=GW. For the female continuation through the Gardners (Sarah West), Footes (Martha and Mary West), Abbotts (Edward, Elizabeth West), etc. the respective I.D.'s of the new lines are used. One immediately notes the relationships that become apparent in using the numbering system. Cross linkages (in a given row) that are useful in noting various collateral connections are as follows:

Beckford, Mary	BK223	p.68A	Wm West	1217
Cook, Abigal	CK5251	p.63A	George West	1235
Crowninshield, Eliza.	CR17	p.75A	E.H. Derby	DB633
Dean, Hannah	DN6	p.64A	John Cook	CK52
Dean, Mary	DN32	p.64A	John West	123
Dean, Mary	DN312	p.64A	Elizabeth West	1213
Derby, Sarah	DB636	p.75A	John Gardner	GD
Derby, Mary	DB632	p.74A	George Crowninshield	CR16
Derby, Eliza.	DB6331	p.75A	Nathaniel West	NW=12173
Foote, Caleb	FO	p.51A	Martha West	121421
Foote, Caleb	FO	p.51A	Mary West	121423
Gardner, John	GD1	p.52A	Sarah West	12179
Gardner, Sarah	GD2	p.53A	Jacob Crowninshield	CR163
Gardner, Richard	GD31	p.54A	Abigal Phippen West	141151
Gale, Mary	GA1	p.59A	Samuel West	121
Hasket, E liza.	HK31	p.76A	Roger Derby	DB
Hasket, Martha	HK37	p.76A	Richard Derby	DB6
Hodges, Mary	HG92	p.79A	Richard Derby	DB63
Lander, Edward	LA	p.82A	Elizabeth West	NW4
Manning, Sarah	MG7	p.82A	John Williams	Wm22
Merriam, Eliza.	ME77	p.57A	Henry West	1
Phippen, Sarah	PH5	p.60A	George Hodges	GH
Phippen, Susanna	PH19	p.61A	Henry West	14
Phippen, Abigal	PH10541	p.61A	Benjamin West	1411
Pinson, Rebecca	PN2	p.67A	John Beckford	BK2
Poor, Mary	PO2	p.58A	Samuel West	12
Poor, Judith	PO7	p.58A	Henry West	14

Prince, Richard	PR	p.58A	Mary West	16
Titcome, Mary	TI3	p.57A	John Poor	PO
Ward, Margaret	WA6	p.65A	John West	141
Ward, Mary	WA7	p.65A	Thomas Dean	DN33
White, Mary B.	Wh5134	p.70A	Nathaniel West	NW3
Webb	WB13	p.71A	George West	GW11
Williams, Sarah	Wm221	p.80A	Gamaliel Hodges	HG9
Williams, Anstiss	Wm222	p.80A	John Crowninshield	CR1
Williams, George	Wm22411	p.81A	Mehitable West	12172

EARLY WESTS



THE FAMILY HEADS OF THE FIRST FIVE GENERATIONS OF WESTS IN SALEM

GENERATION ONE

(1) HENRY[1] WEST was b. in 1629 as determined from Salem, Essex Co., court depositions, and was probably b. in the region east of London called East Anglia. The Thomas West lv. in Salem in the mid 1600's was his brother. Possibly the Thomas West who sailed on the *Mary & John* in March 1633,34 from South Hampton was their father. [Pope p. 487] HENRY d. in September of 1703 in Salem, MA leaving a will [See *Early Wills* earlier in this document.]. He m. ELIZABETH MERRIAM of Concord, MA 7 Sep. 1664. The m. was performed by her father, a minister. She was b. 8 Nov. 1641 to George Merriam (ca. 1602 - 1675) and Susan Haven (1606 - after 1647). (See Merriam collateral line.) She d. 26 Aug. 1691. HENRY was a saddler. He took the oath of freeman in Jun. 1668 and the oath of tithingman in Jun. 1677. Their ch. were:

(1) ELIZABETH[2], b. 22 Jun. 1665; d. before 1672.
+(2) SAMUEL, b. 25 Jan. 1666,7; d. 27 Oct. 1732.
(3) SUSANNAH, b. 16 Nov. 1668.
+(4) HENRY, b. 14 Jan. 1670; d. 24 Dec. 1745..
(5) ELIZABETH, b. 4 Mar. 1672.
+(6) MARY, b. 22 Feb. 1675; d. ca. 1750,2.

Footnote: All ch. but (1) are mentioned in his will. [Essex will Probate docket no. 29341]. HENRY, ELIZABETH, and brother Thomas are listed as non-members of the First Chh of Salem. on 4,11,1665 It would appear that they joined the Chh. at that time. EIHC**16** :8

Ref:

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:304
* Absracts of wills etc. b. & m. EIHC **4**:44
* HENRY servant of the court re will of Edmund Batter on 31 May 1686, was ae 57, EIHC **4**: 173
* Banks:*Planters of the Commonwealth* (ship lists) p.110.

(2) THOMAS[1] WEST was b. in 1630,31 as determined from Salem, Essex Co., MA court records and was probably b. in East Anglia, England. Henry and THOMAS were brothers. Possibly the Thomas West that arrived on the *Mary & John* in March 1633, 34 was their father . THOMAS d. 23 Dec. 1720 in his 89th year, according to a tombstone in Bradford, MA. (Or was it the 90th yr, re [Essex Ant. **5**:154]) He d. intestate [Essex Co. Prob. Doc. No. 29383 5 Jun. 1721]. He m.(1) PHEBE WATERS 11 Oct. 1658 (m. performed by Maj. Hathorne). She was b. in 1640 and d. 16 Apr. 1674. He m.(2) MARY TENNEY (or TENNEE) 14 Oct. 1674. She was b. 24:7mo:1674, and d. 12 May 1731 re tombstone in Bradford. He was a planter. He took the oath of freeman in Jun. 1668 and the oath of tithingman in Jun. 1677 (both in Salem). He lived first in Salem, and removed to Bradford 9 Mar. 1678 [EIHC **16**:78]. Ch. with wife(1):

(1) SAMUEL, b. 23 Mar. 1659,60; d. summer 1685; m. Rhoda Meacham, had a son , Samuel, b. after his father's d.

(2) JOSEPH, b. 3 Sep. 1663. Had land in Enfield, CT in 1683 and settled there in 1686. Returned to Mass. and m. Bethiah Marston 11 Dec. 1703 in Andover. Land in Enfield was deeded to brother Benjamin 13 Nov. 1695, recorded19 Oct 1715.[Allen: Hist. of Enfield] He d. 26 Nov. 1739 and she d. 8 Feb. 1739,40.[And. Vit. Rcds]

(3) BENJAMIN, b. 1 Oct. 1665 (first three ch. of THOMAS bpt. 25 Mar. 1665,6). Had land in Enfield, CT in 1683 and settled there in 1686. M. Hannah, dau. of Elias Shaddock and Hannah Osborn in 14 Mar. 1692. Removed to Middletown, CT where he d. 11 Dec. 1733. Ch. were:

(1) HANNAH, b. 24 May 1693.

(2) PHEBE, b. 7 Mar. 1694,5.
(3) BENJAMIN, b. 1 Jun. 1696.
(4) JOHN, b. 9 Sep. 1667; m. Mary Webster of Salem on 25 Mar. 1696; was a farmer in Bradford. All ten of their ch were b. in Bradford.
With wife(2):
(5) MARY, b. 31 Jan. 1675,76; possibly m. John Bryant in Plymouth on 11 Jul. 1700.
(6) ELIZABETH, bpt. 1 Jul. 1677.
(7) PHEBE, b. 30 Sep. 1679; m. Zechariah Eastman 30 Dec. 1718.
(8) EBENEZER, b 24 Nov. 1681; d. 1 Apr. 1683.
(9) DELIVERANCE, b. 26 Feb. 1684.
(10) SARAH, b. 10 Mar. 1686,7.
(11) WILLIAM, b. 16 Sep. 1689; d. 8 May 1712.

Footnote: THOMAS was the progenitor of a long line of Wests in the Bradford area [See Genealogy of Boston and Eastern Mass.**1**:559]. However there is a serious gap in the genealogy between a John and a Richard at about the fifth generation which brings into question the continuation of this line into this century. We will not follow this line here

From a query (1996) in Nexus (pub. periodical by NEHGS) find a person at Kay's Books, 1403 Nolette Av., Hemet, CA 92545, is working on the Thomas line.

Ref:
* See Footnotes of ID 1.
* Genealogy of Boston and Eastern Mass.**1**:559
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.; Bradford Vit. Rcds.
* Perley: *Water's pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **1**:382,383
* *West-Barker-Hodges: New York to Wisconsin 1836-1846*, by Mrs. Murle R. (Beatrice West) Seitz, privately pub., Available through Genealogical Society of LDS, Salt Lake City, UT
* F. O. Allen: Hist. of Enfield, Conn. The Wickersham Prining Co., Lancaster, Pa, (1900) **1**:55, etc., **2**:1587,1765, **3**:2139, etc.

GENERATION TWO

(12) SAMUEL[2] WEST was b. 25 Jan. 1666,7 and bpt.16 Feb. in Salem, MA. Parents were Henry West (1629-1703) and Elizabeth Merriam (1641-1691). His will was proved d. 27 Oct. 1732, d. probably having occurred within the month. He m. MARY POOR 29 Jan. 1690. She was b. 9 Aug. 1669 and d. after 1732. Her parents were John Poor (1642-1701) and Mary Titcomb (1643-1676) of Newbury. (see collateral lines.) SAMUEL was a saddler. Ch. were:
+(1) SAMUEL[2], b. 21 Nov. 1691, bur. 3 Oct. 1776.
(2) ELIZABETH, b. 11 Sep.1693; d. 31 Jan. 1702,3.
+(3) JOHN, b. May 1695; d. 21 Feb. 1751.
(4) JONATHAN, b. 2 Sep. 1697; d. 1702.
+(5) DANIEL, b. 22 Apr. 1699 [court rcds]; b. 2 Apr. 1699 [First Chh.]; d. 3 Jan. 1748,9
(6) NATHANIEL, bpt. 6 Sep. 1702; d. 20 Sep.__.
(7) MARY, bpt. 16 Apr. 1704.
(8) ELIZABETH, bpt. 10 Nov. 1706; d. before 1732. (see footnote)
(9) JONATHAN, bpt. 16 Jul. 1710.

Footnote: Only ch. (1), (3), and (5) and wife Mary are mentioned in his will. John Lambert sold land to Samuel West 20 Apr. 1691, [EIHC **8**:75]
Elizabeth (8) would appear to have d. 7 Aug. 1787 in her 80th year according to Sal. Vit. Rcds. However, she is not listed in her father's will thus requiring her d. before 1732.

Ref:
* Perley: *West pedigree*, Hist. Sal. **2**:304

* Abstracts of wills b. & m. etc in court house. EIHC **4**:47
* All bpt. *Baptisms First Chh of Salem,* EIHC **7**:168-182
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.[Source from First Chh. , (5) also court rcd.]
* Will written 10 July 1728 and proved 27 Oct. 1732.
* Wife Mary regarding Chh at Newbury EIHC **16**:78
* Savage: *Poor family* , Gen. Dict. **3**:457
* Essex Co. Will, Probate Docket No. 29374

(14) HENRY[2] WEST was b. 14 Jan. 1670 in Salem, MA to Henry West (1629-1703) and Elizabeth Merriam (1641-1691). He d. 24 Dec. 1745. He m.(1) JUDITH POOR 2 Feb. 1704,5. She was b. 22 May 1681 and d. 27 Jan. 1715. He m.(2) Susanna Phippen 2 Dec. 1718. She was b. 2 Jul. 1687 and d. __ . He m.(3) Ruth Marston, wid. of Benjamin Phippen, 22 Dec. 1726. She was b. __ and d. __ . He was a shoemaker and saddler. With JUDITH POOR he had:

+(1) JOHN[3], b. 6 Jan. 1705,6; he was a fisherman.
(2) HENRY, b. 13 Aug. 1708.
(3) ELIZABETH, b. 10 Nov. 1710; m. Jonathan Neal, 25 May 1738.
(4) MARY, b. 17 Oct. 1712.
(5) JUDITH, b. 23 Jan. 1714,5; d. 22 Aug. 1715.

Ref:
* Perley: *West pedigree*, Hist. Sal. **2**:304
* *Bap. First Chh of Salem*, EIHC **7**:178
* Wife Judith re Chh at Newbury, EIHC **16**:78
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.

(16) MARY[2] (WEST) PRINCE was born 22 Feb. 1675 in Salem, MA to Henry West (1629-1703) and Elizabeth Merriam (1641-1691). She d. ca. 1750,2. She m. RICHARD PRINCE 12 Nov. 1702. He was b. 21 Jan. 1678,9 and d. ca. 1753. He was a mariner, a cordwainer, and deacon of East Chh. See Prince colatteral line.(PR51) Their children were(Prince surname):

(1) SARAH[3], bpt 23 Jan. 1703 (court rcd.); d. __ ; m. John Mascoll 2 Aug. 1729. John m.(2) Hannah Silsbee 25 Oct. 1739. Ch. with wife(1) was (Mascoll surname):
(1) SARAH , b.__ ; m. Nathaniel Knight, 3 Mar. 1757.
(2) JOSEPH, bpt. 2 Sep. 1705 ; m. Hannah Silsbie, int. pub. 29 Jun. 1729.
(3) RICHARD, bpt. 11 Apr. 1708; m. the widow Sarah Glover 3 Feb. 1750,1. They had one ch., Richard; believe, according to biographer, that he was the Revolutionary pentioner who d. 23 Oct. 1825. (see Note ref. to Prince Family).
(4) JOHN, bpt. 24 Feb 1711,12 ; d.__; m. Hannah Frost 21 Dec. 1734; ch. b.14 Oct. 1735; lv. in Marblehead.
(5) ELIZABETH , bpt. 2 Dec. 1716; unm. 1753.

Footnote: *Prince Family*, [EIHC **14**:249-256]: The history of the Prince Family is covered in the collateral lines. I find no connection between this family and the John Prince who m. Martha Derby, dau. of E. H. Derby (ref to ID DB6332).

Ref:
* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:304
* *Bap. First Chh. of Salem,* EIHC **7**:183
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.[Source from First Chh.]

GENERATION THREE

(121) SAMUEL[3] WEST was b. 21 Nov. 1691 in Salem, MA to Samuel West (1666,7-1732) and Mary Poor (1669-after 1732). He d.(bur.) 3 Oct. 1776, leaving a will. He m. MARY GALE 25 Nov. 1714. She was b. 17 Jan. 1690,1 and d. after 1776. (See Gale collateral.) He was a saddler according to his will. Sal. Vit. Death Rcds. address' him as Capt. Possibly the title was a holdover from his service in the Salem Militia since I find him being called gentleman in 1772 when he was 81, in a context in which others were called mariners or merchants. [EIHC **1**:67]. Listed as members of First Chh, 7 Apr. 1717 [EIHC **16**:13] Their ch. were :

(1) MARY[4], bpt. 18 Sep. 1715, First Chh. Sal.; d. Feb. 1803, unm.
(2) MEHITABLE, bpt. 27 Oct. 1717; d. young.
++(3) ELIZABETH, bpt. 13 Dec. 1719, First Chh Sal.; d __ ; m.(1) Wm Stacey 17 Aug. 1739; m. (2) JONATHAN ASHBY 7 Dec. 1752, who had 4 ch. with Mary Dean (dau. of George and Hanna Dean). [*Families of Dean and Ashby,* EIHC **13**:314]. He was a shipwright and lv. on Water Street. With hus.(2) ELIZABETH had three ch.(surname Ashby):

(see Dean ID DN312)

(1) DAVID[5], bpt. 17 Apr. 1751 (either his b. date or the m. date of the parents is wrong, but these are the dates in [EIHC **13**:314]. Sal. Vit. Rcds. gives 1757.); m. Mary Field.
(2) SARAH, bpt. 1 Oct. 1758 ; m. Johne Orne of Marblhead, 2 Apr. 1780.
(3) ELIZABETH, bpt. 3 May 1761; d. 23 May 1823.
+(4) SAMUEL, bpt. 20 Jun. 1722, First Chh.; d. May 1774.
(5) MEHITABLE, bpt. 25 Oct. 1724, First Chh of Sal.
(6) SARAH, bpt. 19 Mar, 1727. First Chh. of Sal.
+(7) WILLIAM, bpt. 12 May 1728, First Chh. of Sal.
(?) BENJAMIN, bpt. 14 Feb. 1730,1, See Footnote.

Footnote: SARAH is not to be confused with the Sarah West of Beverly who m. Richard Hood and who was the dau. of John and Sarah West of Beverly.[EIHC **45**:58] (not of our family). Sarah(6) is not mentioned in her fathers will, thus prob. was deceased at that time and left no ch.

In Sal. Vit. Rcds. and First Chh. Rcds. [EIHC **7**:271] we find a son Benj. born to Sam. West, Jr. and Mary, deceased. Perley says that Samuel's wife survived him and she was dead ca. 1730. This could not be true, unless it refers to Benjamin alone; in which case he is not of this family. Samuel's will , proved 8 Oct. 1776, makes bequeaths for his wife, and his dau., Mrs. West, probably the widow of a deceased son, most likely the wife of son Samuel. The will was to be divide into four shares, one share going to his grandchildren , viz. ch. of Samuel Massey West, one share to Martha Walker, one to Mary West and one to daughter Eliz. Ashby. We note that Wm, the executor, received no legacy indicating that he was already well off.

Ref:
* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* Salem will, Probate Docket No. 29380
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.[Source , First Chh. rcds.]

(123) JOHN[3] WEST was b. May 1695 in Salem, MA to Samuel West (1666,7-1732) and Mary Poor (1669-after 1732). He d. 21 Feb. 1751. He m. MARY DEAN 28 Apr. 1719. She was b. 1696 and bpt. 27 Jan. 1715 in First Chh of Salem. She was lv. in 1772 as her name was among the list of people asking to be dimissed to form a new Chh [EIHC **13**:297]. Parents were Thomas and Mary Dean. Father conveyed half of dwelling

house to son John 10 Jul. 1728. This was the house and estate formerly located at the corner of Summer and Essex Streets. [EIHC **13**:296] John was a saddler. Ch. were:

(1) SUSANNA(H)[4], bpt. 12 Aug. 1722; m. Samuel Luscomb, 12 Jan. 1752. He was bpt. 31 Jul. 1726; d. 14 Jan. 1808. Prob. lv. in Newport, RI. [Perley: Hist. Sal. **3**:190].

(2) SARAH, bpt. 15 Mar. 1724; d. young.

(3) JOHN, bpt. 5 Sep. 1725; m. Mary West 6 Feb. 1766, perhaps dau. of Daniel.

(4) MARY, bpt. 12 Mar. 1727; m. David Larcum; ch. Henry , b. 14 Aug. 1757.

+(5) GEORGE, bpt. 27 Apr. 1729 ; d. 2 Apr. 1802.

(6) SARAH, bpt. 8 Aug. 1731; m. Benjamin Peters, 16 Nov. 1752.

Footnote: Perley incorrectly assigns the Benjamin bpt. Jan. 1738,9 to this West family. See ID 1411.

Ref:

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* *Rcds of First Chh. of Bev.* EIHC **40**:142
* *Bap. First Chh of Salem,* EIHC **7**:231-271, **8**:10
  also Sal. Vit. Rcds.[Source , First Chh. rcds.]
* *The Dean family,* EIHC **13**:296-298 ; sale of Dean property to John West EIHC **16**:38

(125) DANIEL[3] WEST was b. 22 Apr. 1699 in Salem, MA to Samuel West (1666,7-1732) and Mary Poor (1669-after 1732). He d. 4 Jan. - 6 Feb.1748,9 [See Footnote]. He m. ELIZABETH (BICKFORD) HAUKER 19 Nov. 1744. He was a saddler. Ch. were:

(1) MARY[4], bpt. 18 May 1746 First Chh. of Sal.; m. John West, perhaps ID 1233, 6 Feb. 1766, [EIHC **13**:298].

(2) DANIEL, bpt. 3 Apr. 1748 First Chh.; m.(1) Ruth Oliver 12 Jul. 1770 and m.(2) Sarah Burgess 23 Oct. 1796. He was a housewright.

Footnote: Daniel d. 3 Jan. 1748,9 [Sal. Vit. Rcds. re almananacs of Timothy Orne.] However, the will of Daniel West, saddler,was written 4 Jan 1748 and proved 6 Feb. 1748,9 [Essex Co. wills Book 328, leaf 360] putting his d.within these limits.

Ref:

* Perley:*West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* *The Dean Family,* EIHC **13**:297-298

(141) JOHN[3] WEST was b. 6 Jan. 1705,6 in Salem, MA to Henry West (1670-1745) and Judith Poor (1681-1715). He d. 21 Feb. 1751. He m. MARGARET WARD 19 Mar. 1730,1. She was bpt. 30 Apr. 1704__ and was lv. in 1760. She was the dau. of John (ca. 1653 - 1732) and Jehoadan (ca. 1662 - lv 1732) Ward. (See collateral line of Wards.). He was a fisherman. From vital records, including Salem, Beverly and Danvers we find but one ch. However, in the study of the Ward Family [EIHC **17**:285] there appears to be a ch. , Jonathan.

+(1) BENJAMIN[4], bpt 14 Jan. 1738-9 in First Chh. of Salem; d. 22 Mar. 1809

(2) JONATHAN, b. --; no evidence of bpt.; m. Hannah ---. Sold land in South Fields to a Francis Abbot, 17 Aug. 1785. This came to his father from his grandfather Henry West. Also, there were other land transactions. [EIHC **17**:185]

Ref:

* Perley:*West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* *No 111, Benj. West* (gen. sketch) EIHC **4**:132
* *Bap. First Chh of Salem,* EIHC **8**:151
* *The Ward Family,* EIHC **17**:185

GENERATION FOUR

(1214) Capt. SAMUEL[4] WEST was b. 20 Jan. 1722 in Salem, MA to Samuel West (1691 - 1776) and Mary Gale (1690,1 - after 1776). He d. May 1774. He m. MARY MASSEY 8 Oct. 1747. She was living in 1791. She would appear to be the Mrs. Mary West according to Sal. Vit. Rcds. who d. 16 Jan. 1801 ae 81 yr. He was a master mariner. Their ch. were;

(1) SARAH[5], bpt. Jan. 1748,9; not in will.

+(2) SAMUEL MASSEY, bpt. 16 Dec. 1750; d. spring of 1801

(3) MARTHA, bpt. 21 Jan. 1753; m. Alexander Walker, 16 Apr. 1770. Ch. surname Walker:

(1) ALEXANDER, bp.17 Feb.1771 [C.R.11], d._____, m(1). Mercy Wendel 27 May 1798. She was bur. 17 Sep.1805, ae 37 yr. [N.R.9]. m(2) Judith Fowler, 14 Jun. 1807. Had PATTY WENDEL, bpt. 16 Feb. 1800, and ALEXANDER bpt. 12 Sep. 1805; both [C.R.12[

(2) SALLY, bpt. 6 Dec 1772 [C.R.11]

(4) BENJAMIN, He enlisted in Capt. Andrew Haskell's company, Col. Asa Whitcomb's regiment, 3 Jun.1775. was made Lieutenant 12 Jun. and was killed with others of Salem at the Battle of Bunker Hill on 17 Jun. 1775. In a different account he was part of Col. Mansfield regiment. A memorial was erected to his memory by Caleb Foote in the Foote Family Plot in Harmony Grove Cemetery, Salem, MA. See ["*Portraits in the Essex Institute*" pub. 1936, plate No 350];also see [EIHC **73**:65]; [Mass. Sold. Sal. Rev. War] and [*A Memorial of the American Patriots Who Fell at the Battle Of Bunker Hill June 17, 1775 With an Account of the Dedication of the Memorial Tablets on Winthrop, Square, Charlestown, June 17, 1889,* Boston, footnote p 84]

(5) MARY, bpt. 27 Feb. 1757; m. Caleb Smith 5 Oct. 1777, merchant. Had NABBY, bpt. 2 Aug. 1778, and POLLY, bpt. 31 Mar. 1799, both [C.R.12] (see footnote)

(6) ABIGAL, bpt. 26 Aug. 1764; not in will.

Footnote: Samuel West, mariner, wrote his will 6 Apr. 1774 [Essex Co. wills, Book 350, Leaf 312]. All interest in the shop was to go to Samuel Massey West with 1/4 of the earnings to go to his mother Mary. At that time there were four ch. living, Samuel Massey West , Mary Walker, Mary West and Benjamin West. Bequeaths to the daughters were in terms of their marriage or that to come. There was a bequeath to Benjamin when he had finished his apprenticeship and had reached 21 yrs. of age. The b. of the other ch. mentioned in Sal. Vit. Rcds. appear to be correct.

From footnote of (ID 121422) Mary West is mentioned as living to be over 90yr., also as a maiden lady, with Caleb Foote, a grand nephew looking after her interests. I expect that her husband and possibly her ch. had been d. for so many years that she gave the appearances of a maiden lady.

Ref:_____

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.[all First Chh. of Sal. except C.R. 11, Episc, Chh.; C.R.12, North Chh; C.R. 9, Crombie St. Chh ; N.R.9, Newspaper Rcds, Salem Gazette]
* Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War.

(1217) WILLIAM[4] WEST was bpt. 12 May 1728 in Salem, MA. He was b. to Samuel West (1691 - 1776) and Mary Gale (1690,1 - after 1776). He d. 17 Aug. 1803 at sea by drowning [17 Aug re Perley; 5 Aug re Sal. Vit. Rcds.]. He m. MARY BECKFORD 1 Nov. 1750. She was b. 11 Oct. 1728 and d. 15 Sep. 1813. Her father was John Beckford (1702 - 1788) and her mother was Elizabeth Hayward (- 1763). (See Beckford collateral line) WILLIAM was a merchant and a distiller. Member of North

Chh. Their ch. were:

(1) WILLIAM[5], b. 3 Dec. 1751; d. at sea Mar. 1788 [Essex Co. Probate No. 29390; intes.]. Appears to have been steward on the privateer *Tyrannicide* 6 Jun. - 30 Sep. 1776.

+(2) MEHITABLE, b. 8 Feb. 1754

++(3) NATHANIEL, b. 31 Jan. 1756; d. 19 Dec. 1851. (See Nath. West ID NW)

(4) EBENEZER, b. 17 Aug. 1758; d. __. He was a privateer during the Revolution, a master mariner, and the first captain from New England to sail to China. He was master of E.H. Derby's ship the *Grand Turk*.. According to Paine [p147], Ebenezer spent four yrs. during the Rev. on a British prison ship. Curwen says that WM. WEST, his father, obtained a flag of truce to go on board the *Jupitor,* man-of-war, then cruising off Cape Ann to effect his sons release 27 Sep. 1782. He failed in the release at that time but it was effected soon after.

+(5) EDWARD, b. 22 Aug. 1760; d. 22 Jun. 1851.

(6) THOMAS, b. 3 Jan. 1762. [Sal.Vit. Rcds.], bpt 9 Jan. 1763. [EIHC **8**:212]. Possibly he who was master of the brig *William& Henry* ; and d. on passage to Gottenburg ae. 27, 26 Jun 1792 [Sal. Vit. Rcds]. He would have been b. 1765? Also see [Bentley:*Diary* **1**:375]. Receved news of d. occuring on shipboard 25 June 1792. He d. from a "stroke from the garf on board his vessel." Maybe he who was master of the brig *William* and entered in Dec. 1791 from The Isle of France for Wm Gray [Osgood & Batchelder: Hist. Sketch Sal. p. 159]. Was the latter brig really the *William & Henry* ? In [EIHC **42**:103] note: *William and Henry*, bgtne., 166 tons, built in Kingston, 1784, Reg. 15 Jul. 1790. William Gray, Jr. owner; Thomas West, master.

(7) JOHN, b. 6 Sep. 1764. bpt 16 Sep. 1764. Crew of privateer *Thomas* (Frances Boardman, master) 15 Dec. 1780. He must have d. before 1798 since he is not mentioned in his fathers will.

(8) MARY, b. 3 Jan. 1769; d. 15 Apr. 1813; unm.

++(9) SARAH, b. 19 Feb. 1772; d. 27 Dec. 1846. (see Gardner ID GD1)

Footnote; WM. WEST'S will [Essex Prob. No. 29391; proved 17 Jan. 1804]was written 20 Sep. 1798. He mentions MEHITABLE WILLIAMS, NATH. WEST, EBENEZER WEST, EDWARD WEST, MARY WEST, SARAH GARDNER, and his wife MARY WEST (executor). Dau. MARY was left a special bequest and EBENEZER a smaller special bequest. A ch., Sally (b. 8 Feb. 1754; d. unm. in 1801), listed by Perley, is not mentioned. Also, we do not find her in First Chh Rcds. A ch., Benjamin (bpt. 9 Feb. 1755; d. 1788; was a baker), according to Perley. He was b. to Wm. West Jr. I find no further evidence that he might be a member of this family. As a point in proof, all of the listed ch. have a common origin in Sal. Vit. Rcds. a source not shared by Benj. There is a question as to whether or not that EBENEZER was able to take care of his affairs after 1805.

Ref:

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* Papers relating to the North Chh Salem EIHC **7**:69
* Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.[from family rcds. that were in possession of E.G. Elliss of Dover]
* *Journal and Letters of Samuel Curwen* p.671
* *First Chh of Salem*, EIHC **8**:205-215
* Paine: *Ships Sail. Old Sal.*

(1235) Capt. GEORGE[4] WEST was b. 27 Apr. 1729 in Salem, MA to John West (1695 - 1751) and Mary Dean (1696 - lv. 1772). He d. 2 Apr. 1802. He m.(1) ABIGAL COOK 28 Apr. 1751. She was b. 18 Sep. 1737. Her father was Samuel Cook who m. 22 Oct. 1730, Abigal , dau. of Benj. Henderson. George m.(2) Alice Whittemore 23 Nov. 1782. He was a fisherman and a master mariner. Taught navigation.[Bentley: *Diary* **2**:423]. With wife(1) had:

++(1) GEORGE[5], bpt. 6 Jun. 1756; (naval records suggest b. as 1752); d. 27 Jan. 1789,

(Go to the George line ID 12351)

(2) ABIGAL, bpt. 6 Jun. 1756.
(3) JOHN, bpt. 22 May 1757.
(4) JOHN, bpt. 24 Jun. 1759. May be he who became 1st Lt. of the schooner *Greyhoun* (privateer, Samuel Croel, commander) 14 Oct. 1779.
(5) BENJAMIN, bpt. 5 Aug. 1764.
(6) SARAH (SALLY), bpt. 18 Aug.1765 [E IHC **8**:214], m. Thos. Tinke or Tuck, int. pub.17 Feb. 1785.
(7) MARGARET, bpt. 12 Jun. 1768
(8) MARGARET, bpt. 26 Aug. 1770 ; m. Jacob Townsend 21 Aug. 1791.
(9) MEHITABEL, bpt. 16 Aug. 1772.

Ref:
* Perley:*West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* *Cook family,* EIHC **13**:288-289; **16**:97
* *Salem Bap.*, EIHC **23**:275
* Sal. Vit. Rcds. [(1)-(5), from gravestone rcds., Marsh private burial ground in West Peabody; (6)-(8), First Chh. of Sal.]
* Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev.War

(1411) Capt. BENJAMIN[4] WEST was b. 7 Jan. (bpt. 14 Jan.) 1738-9. He was b. in Salem, MA to John West (1705,6-) and Margaret Ward (1704- lv. 1760). He d. 22 Mar. 1809. He m. ABIGAL PHIPPEN 9 Aug. 1762. She was b. 6 Feb. 1742-3 and d. 26 Dec. 1797.(She was bpt. 28 Apr. 1765 in North Chh [EIHC **8**:214]. Bentley [*Diary* **3**:424] mentions d. of BENJ. at which time he was master of the Salem Marine Society. Her father was John Phippen, bpt. 15 Mar. 1719 and d. 1760. Her mother was Hanna Hooper, b. 10 Dec. 1742.(See PHIPPEN ID PH1054). BENJ. WEST was a master mariner and a merchant. Lived at the corner of Essex and Elm Streets. He was owner and master of a number of vessels both before and after the Revolution; at times was in business with his son Benjamin. He also backed several privateers during the Revolution. Their ch. were:

(1) ELIZABETH[5], bpt. 29 Sep. 1765 at ae 2, First Chh. of Sal.; bur. 20 Apr. 1780 (see Footnote).
(2) SUSANNA, bpt. 29 Sep. 1765, First Chh. of Sal.; d. 1 Sep. 1787.
(3) BENJAMIN, b. 31 Jul 1768; bpt. 31 Jul. 1768, First Chh. of Sal.; d. 13 Jul. 1825; unm. He was a ship master and a merchant. Built the house and stores later owned by James Emerton.
(4) JOHN, bpt. North Chh. 29 Jan 1775, [son of Benjamin. EIHC **23**:276]. He is not listed by Perley but assignment seems probable.
+(5) THOMAS, b. 1777, bpt. 4 May 1777, North Chh.; d. 24 Jan. 1849.
(6) Mary, b. __1780, North Chh.; bur. 3 Apr. 1780.
(7) MARY, b. after Jun. 1781, bpt. at North Chh.; d. 16 Nov. 1798.
(8) Elizabeth, bpt. - Nov. 1785.

Footnote: In [EIHC **15**:69] find for 3 Apr. 1780 *"Mary the Daughter of Capt. Benj. West Buryd on pickring hill paid.* For 20 Apr. 1780 *Elisabeth y^e^ Daughter of Capt^n^ Benja West buryed with porters and paull holders; by Clough this paid.* " Perley says Elisabeth d. 3 Feb.1855, unm. Sal. Vit. Rcd. do not agree with Perley.

Ref:
* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal.**2**:305
* *No 20, Benjamin West Jr.* (gen. sketch), EIHC **4**:10
* *No 111, Benjamin West* (gen. sketch), EIHC **4**:132
* Perley: *Phippen pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:329
* Sal. Bpt., N. Chh., EIHC **23**:276
* Sal. Vit. Rcds. [Source of (1)-(3) from First Chh. of Sal.; (4)-(7) North Chh.]
* G.G. Putnam: *Salem Vessels and Their Voyages, Ser. II,* Essex Institute, 1924, p. 8

GENERATION FIVE

(12142) SAMUEL MASSEY[5] WEST was bpt. 16 Dec. 1750. He was b. in Salem, MA to Samuel West (1722 - 1774) and Mary Massey (-lv. 1791). He d. the spring of 1801. He m. MARY (POLLY) YOUNG, int. pub. 8 Sep. 1773. She was b. 1752 and d.(bur.) 23 Jan. 1816. He was first or second Lt. on several privateers. Was master of the privateer *Elizabeth*. Was admitted to Essex Lodge 9 Sep. 1782 [EIHC **3**:131] Their ch. were:

++(1) MARTHA (PATTY)[6], b. 17 Nov. 1781, d. 28 Dec. 1805. (see Foote ID FO)
+(2) SAMUEL, b. 1783; d. 26 Nov. 1851.
++(3) MARY(NANCY), b. 1786; d. 17 Jun. 1808. (see Foote ID FO)
(4) JOHN, b. ca. 1787; d. 1 Feb. 1821.
(5) ABIGAL, b. ca. 1790; m. John Hayman 26 Sep. 1813. He was b. in Miller Co. of Cornwell, England 1785 to John and Mary (Stockman) Hayman. Came to Salem in 1806 and was a master mariner. Was part of the crew of the *Margaret* at the time of her loss. Inspecter of customs. Membership in Essex Lodge 22 May 1827 [EIHC **3**:258]

Footnote: b. of ch. are not listed in Sal. Vit. Rcds. For information on the *Margaret* see the Chapter, Benjamin-Thomas West Line.

Ref:
* *Foote History and Genealogy;*
* Tapley:*Salem Imprints* p.211-212
* Perley:*West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev.War

(12172) MEHITABLE[5] (WEST) WILLIAMS was b. in Salem, MA 8 Feb. 1754 to William West (1728 - 1803) and Mary Beckford (1728 - 1813). She d. __ . She m. GEORGE WILLIAMS, JR. 14 Sep. 1777. He was bpt. 28 Jul. 1754 and d. ca. 1797. He was the son of George Williams and Hannah Hathorne. He was a master mariner and a privateer during the Amer. Rev. He was master of the privateer *Experiment*, owned by Wm. West & others. Bonded by G. Williams Jr., Wm. West Jr. and Nath. Goodale. He probably was a merchant during later life. (see Williams ID Wm22411) Their ch. were:

(1) GEORGE[6], bpt. 14 Jun. 1778, North Chh. ; was a mariner.
(2) HANNAH HATHORNE, bpt. 1 Oct. 1780 [Sal. Vit. Rcds.; source, Bible rcds., Eben D. Secomb of Newton].
(3) NANCY (prob. MARY), bpt. Apr. 1783, Crombie St. Chh.
(4) NATHANIEL WEST, b. 27 Aug. 1784 [Sal. Vit. Rcds.; grave stone rcds, Harmony Grove Cem.]; d. after 1851__ ; m. Priscilla Webb Oct. 1808. He was a master mariner, a merchant, later (1816) becoming a Baptist minister lv. in Beverly. Sailed the brig *Augusta* in 1805 for his uncle, Nathaniel West [EIHC **39**:198]. He is mentioned in the will of his uncle.

Ref:
* Perley: *Williams pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **1**:281
* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War;

(12175) Capt. EDWARD[5] WEST was b. 22 Aug. 1760 in Salem, MA to William West (1728 - 1803) and Mary Beckford (1728 - 1813). He d. 22 Jun. 1851. He m. ELIZABETH MACKEY 9 May 1790. She was bpt. Jun. 1764 and d. 27 Mar. 1843 in Andover. (There was an earlier ch. named Elizabeth who d. very young.) Capt. Daniel

Mackey was her father; her mother was Esther Gardner (1740-1796). EDWARD was a privateer during the American Revolution. He appears to have spent most of the Rev. on a British prison ship. After the Rev. he was a master mariner, usually sailing ships for his brother Nathaniel. Was owner of the sch *Rajah* in 1803.[EIHC **41**:324] and others. Ch. were:

++(1) ESTHER MACKEY[6], b. 20 Jan. 1793; m. Amos Abbott 6 Dec. 1812 in Andover. (See Abbott ID AB)

(2) EDWARD, b. 12 Jun. 1796; d. 14 Feb. 1808

Footnote: Esther Gardner's parents were Samuel Gardner and Esther Orne. Esther Orne (1714-1755) was the dau. of Timothy Orne and Lois Pickering

Ref:

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.[(1) North Chh.; (2) family rcds. in possession of E.G. Ellis of Dover]
* Andover Vit. Rcds.
* *Marr. & Deaths*, N.E. Hist. Gen. **5**:476
* *Gardner family,* EIHC **39**:33-34

(14115) Capt. THOMAS[5] WEST was b. in 1777 (bpt. 4 May 1777). He was b. in Salem, MA to Benjamin West (1738,9 - 1809) and Abigal Phippen (1742,3 - 1797). He d. 24 Jan. 1849. He m. ELIZABETH MOSELY 5 Apr. 1807. She was b. 25 Jul. 1783 and d. 25 Feb. 1864. She was the daughter of Joseph Moseley and Elizabeth Crowninshield (bpt. 1758 - 1833; dau. of Capt. John Crowninshield, 1696,7 - 1761). THOMAS was a master mariner and member of the Salem Marine Society (29 Jun. 1806). He was a privateer during the War of 1812. He was master of the ship *George* on its 2nd, 3rd, and 4th voyages when she sailed to Hamburg and Calcutta, returning with large cargoes consigned to Joseph Peabody and other Salem merchants. He also commanded the ship *Derby* in 1803 and the schooner *Eros* in 1810. They were living at 125 Essex Street at the time of his d. Ch. were:

++(1) ABIGAL PHIPPEN[6], b. 17 Jul. 1808 (see Gardner GD31)

(2) ELIZABETH M., b. 1 Sep. 1810; d. 14 Dec. 1825.

(3) SUSAN, b. 16 Aug. 1812; m. JohnRust of Louisville, KY, 27 Aug. 1840.

(4) THOMAS BARNARD, b. 21 May 1815; d. 8 Oct. 1842 of dysentery. He graduated Harvard 1836 with honors. He was principal of the Beverly Academy. [EIHC **121**:275] [N.E. Hist.&Gen. **5**:160].

(5) BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. 15 Jun. 1818; d. in California during the gold rush 11 Apr. 1854. He was an artist reknown for his ship paintings. [*Marine Paintings of William Henry Luscomb and Benjamin Franklin West,* AMERICAN NEPTUNE, Pictorial Supplement XX (1978)]. Also did painting of Elizabeth Foote Nichols. (in the Peabody Essex Museum).

(6) MARTHA MOSLEY, b. 7 Apr. 1821; m. James Emerton 8 Sep. 1841 in Salem. Ch. were (1) James H. Emerton b. 16 Aug.1842; (2) Horace Emerton b. 13 Aug. 1845

(7) GEORGE EDEN, b. 19 Apr. 1823; lv. in Worcester in 1862.

(8) ELIZABETH M., b. 19 Sep. 1831; unm. in 1849.

Ref:

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* Historical sketch of THOMAS WEST. Portrait in The Salem Marine Society (now part of The Peabody Essex Museum) EIHC **75**:286
* Moseley family, EIHC **75**:286; also, Capt. Joseph Moseley of Sal. etc. EIHC **49**:183
* Sal.Vit. Rcds [Source of (1), (3) (4) (5), (6), & (7) from North Chh.; (2) & (8) from Bible rcds. possession of Mary E. Reeves]

GENERATION SIX

(121422) Deacon SAMUEL[6] WEST was b. 1783 in Salem, MA to Samuel Massey West (1750 - 1801) and Mary Young (1752 - 1816). He d. 26 Nov. 1851. He m.(1) HANNA FOSTER 12 Apr. 1808. She was the granddaughter of Capt. Robert Foster who owned a blacksmiths shop at the North Bridge. She d. of consumption 17 Dec. 1842 in Danvers at age 56. He m. (2) Elizabeth Ashton 28 Apr. 1844. He was a book binder, book seller and publisher with a shop on Essex Street. (*Stores on the North Side of Essex Street, Between Court and North Streets, in 1818*; No. 2, Samuel West, Book Store, and Blank Book Manufactory [EIHC **41**:228]) Also, he was a deacon. His home at the time of his d. was at the corner of North and Lynde streets, the house having been built in 1750 by his grandfather. [See Footnote] Ch. were:

(1) S. STILLMAN[7], b. 1808; d. Portland, ME 1881. He was a printer and book binder. Theodore Parker West of Roxbury was his son.

(2) MARY ANN, b. __ ; m. Charles A. Gardner of Reading at Salem, MA 18 Oct. 1835.

(3) MARTHA BURNAM, b. __ ; m. Samuel Dutch Pinder at Thorton, CT, 9 Jan. 1846. (in Hist of Enfield find that S. D. Pinder was of Danvers. They were m. in Enfield, CT by Aholiab Johnson.)

(4) MATTHEW CARY, b. __; m. Mary Jane Fellows 27 Feb. 1848.

Footnote: *"Theodore Parker West of Roxbury, grandson of Samuel West[ID 121422], informed the writer that the house in 1856 was occupied by my grandfathers sister, my great-aunt Mary [12145], a maiden women, who lived to be over ninety years of age. Caleb Foote[FO1], a cousin of my father's looked after her interest in her old age. She had the coatof arms of the West family, now in possession of Arthur Foote [FO16], a son of Caleb Foote."* [Tapley]

Ref:

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* Bev. Vit. Rcds.
* EIHC **124**:294-295
* Tapley:*Salem Imprints,* p.205, 209-212 re Footnote, etc
* F.O. Allen: Hist. of Enfield Conn.; pub. The Wickersham Print. Co., Lancaster, PA (1900) 2:1848

(141151) ABIGAL[6] PHIPPEN (WEST) GARDNER was b. 17 Jul. 1808 in Salem, MA to Thomas West (1777-1849) and Elizabeth Moseley (1783-1864). She m. RICHARD GARDNER (ID GD31) 25 Nov. 1835. He was b. 22 May 1798, bpt, 11 Dec. 1799, and d. 22 Apr. 1875. He graduated Harvard 1816. He was master of the William Street School for boys in Salem and later master of Town Grammar School in Gloucester. Their ch. were(Gardner surname):

(1) HENRY RICHARD[7], b. 18 Sep. 1836 in Salem; m. Ellen Hodges 2 Jun. 1871 in Salem; no ch.

(2) SARAH, b. __ ; d. very young.

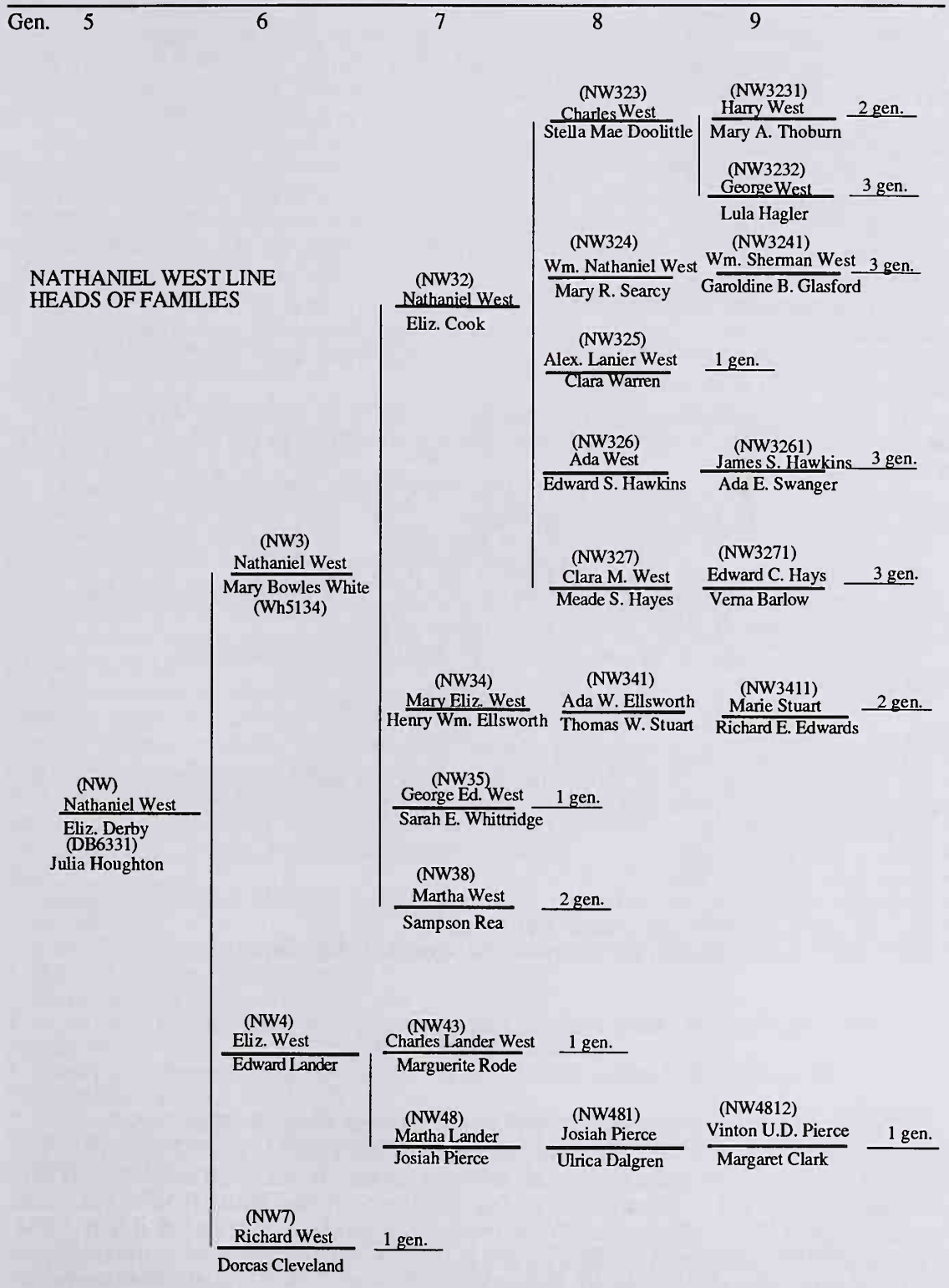
(3) FRANCIS, b. 27 Jan. 1840 in Glouster; d. 28 Jun. 1849, unm.

(4) THOMAS BARNARD WEST, b. 3 Jul. 1842 in Glouster; d. 6 Nov. 1860 in Salem; unm. Master of the Willims Street School for boys in Salem and of the grammer school at Gloucester.

Ref:

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **1**:73
* *Gardner family,* EIHC **40**:34-35

NATHANIEL WEST LINE



(12173=NW) Capt. NATHANIEL[5] WEST was b. 13 Jan. 1756 in Salem, MA to William West (1728 - 1803)and Mary Beckford (1728 - 1813), He d. 19 Dec. 1851. He m.(1) ELIZABETH DERBY 23 May 1783; they were div. 14 Nov. 1806. She was b. 29 Sep. 1762 and d. 9 Mar. 1814 in Danvers, MA with bur. in the Derby family plot in Salem. (Location unknown.) Her parents were Elias Hasket Derby (1739 - 1799) and Elizabeth Crowninshield (1736 - 1799). (See Derby and Crowninshield collateral lines.) NATHANIEL m.(2) the widow JULIA HOUGHTON of Andover 25 Jun. 1816. She was the dau. of Warham Parks, Esq., of Wesfield, Mass. [Journ. & Lett. of Sam. Curwen 1864, p.672]. She d. 11 Mar. 1844 age 66. He was a privateer during the American Revolution, the master of several ships. Later he was master and owner of many merchantmen becoming a successful merchant. His estate was left in a trust to the Lander granddaughters, the three Gardner nieces (dau. of sister Sarah), and his son Richard; he believed that the ch. of Nath. West, Jr. were already well provided. The Trust was dissolved in 1926. With wife (1) the ch. were:

(1) HENRY[6], b. 27 Jun. 1785 in Salem or Danvers; d. 30 Nov. 1865 and is bur. in the family tomb Broad Street Cem., Salem. He was mentioned in his fathers will in 1851 as needing custodial care.

(2) MARTHA (PATTY) DERBY, b. 17 Feb. 1787; d.1 Jun. 1851; bur. Broad Street Cem. She appears to have lived with her father.

+(3) NATHANIEL, b. 29 Nov. 1788; d. 7 Sep. 1843

+(4) ELIZABETH, b. 19 Oct., bpt.24 Oct. 1790; d. 27 Sep. 1849.

(5) EDWARD GIBAUT, b. 7 Apr. 1794; d. 20 Nov. 1818 of fever on the *Hercules* (Capt. King, master; N. West, owner) at the Island of Timor.

(6) SARAH DERBY, b. 21 Dec. 1797; d. 11 Apr. 1819 of consumption.

With wife (2) he had.

+(7) RICHARD, b. 23 Jan. 1818; d. 30 Oct. 1879 in Italy.

Ref:

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* Sal. Vit. Rcds. [(1), (2), (3), (5) &(6), from family rcds. that were in possession of Nath.West (NW74) of Danvers; (4), East Chh.; (7), First Chh.]
* Holyoke: *Diaries* p.148
* Bentley: *Diary* **3**:260-262
* Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War
* Essex Co. Will Probate No. 56795
* *No. 138, Nathaniel West* (gen. sketch) EIHC **4**:136
* EIHC **3**:203 Genealogy from the viewpoint of a vignette of E.H. Derby

GENERATION SIX

(NW3) NATHANIEL[6] WEST was b. 29 Nov. 1788 in Salem, MA to Nathaniel West (1756 - 1851) and Elizabeth Derby (1762 - 1814). He d. 7 Sep. 1843 in Salem of stomac cancer while visiting his father in Salem. He m. MARY BOWLES WHITE of Beverly 4 Aug. 1811. She was bpt. 13 Jan. 1793; b. to Henry White (1748 - 1825) and Phoebe Brown (1757 - 1840). (See White Family collateral line.) MARY d. 4 Nov. 1854 in Indiana. NATHANIEL was a merchant and along with his father owned many merchant ships in Salem. He received the AB degree from Harvard in 1807 and the AM degree in 1810. During the bank panic of1836,37 he moved to Indianapolis, IN, a region ripe for

land speculation and development. He was commissioner to examine U.S. land offices in the late 1830's. He was a state senator for the 1841, 42 session, having been elected to fill the term of Robert Hanna, who resigned 31 Jul. 1841. He also served for the 1842-43 session (was a democrat). Ran for mayor of Indianapolis but lost. Was described as a lawyer, merchant, farmer and manufacturer. He owned a cotton mill and a grist mill, built on a large tract of land on Fall Creek which now constitutes a large portion of the city of Indianapolis. (In reference to his death, *Harvard Archives* extends the title Honorable.) Their ch. were:

(1) WILLIAM HENRY[7], b. 22 Aug. 1812, bpt. 1 Oct. 1815 in Salem (see Footnote); d. Aug. 1838 of dysentery in Indianapolis. He entered the freshman class at Harvard in 1828 [EIHC **30**:202] and received the AB degree in 1832. He was dismissed from the university for procuring from I.P. Pendelton, a pistol with which John W. Treadwell committed suicide. He was later restored to full standintg. He was a lawyer. Marr. Agnes Saunders. [Harvard Archives, private comm.]

+(2) NATHANIEL, b. 22 Oct. 1814; d. 13 Apr. 1896 in Kentland, IN.

(3) daughter b. 21 Mar. 1816, Salem; d. as infant.

+(4) MARY ELIZABETH, b. 15 May 1817, Salem.

+(5) GEORGE EDWARD, b. 25 Nov. 1819, Salem.

(6) FRANCIS (son), b. 13 Aug. 1822, Salem

(7) SARAH DERBY, b. 4 Sep. 1825, Salem; m. W. Noble in Indianapolis.

+(8) MARTHA E., b. 11 Jan. 1829 Salem; d. 12 Aug. 1883.

(9) CHARLES, b. ca. 1833 [see Footnote]

Footnote: Sal. Vit. Rcds shows a Henry b. 22 Aug. 1812 [data from Wheatland papers in poss. of the Essex Inst.] and WM. HENRY bpt. 1 Oct 1815 [data from First Chh. rcds.]. Data from Harvard Archives (private comm.) shows birth as 22 Aug. with 1811 in one place and 1812 in an other. Perley lists two ch. Clearly he is in error.

Find that in the 1850 census MARTHA E. and CHARLES are listed as living in both the households of George Edward West, in Indianapolis, and that of Mary Elizabeth (West) Ellsworth, in Lafayette. MARTHA is listed as age 20 and 21 yr. CHARLES as 15 and 19 yr. From written recollections of Ada West (NW326), CHARLES, brother of NATHANIEL (NW32), moved to Calif. He had two dau. who taught school in Los Angeles; they married Pullman brothers. However, note that Charles B. Lander West (NW43) also had two dau. that m. Pullman brothers in California. (This is well ducmented.) I suggest that Ada was confused as we find a person, Charlie H. West who d. in Chicago, aged 22 yr., on 31 Oct. 1857. [*Deaths Reported in Indianapolis Locomotive 1845-1860*, Arch. Div. Ind. State Lib.] [Perley lists Martha but not Charles.]

Ref:

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:306
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.
* *Harv. Grads. Originating from Salem,*
* *Harvard Archives* (private comm.)
* North East Hist.&Gen. **5**:153, 159, 160
* Indianapolis Locomotive, 1845-1860, see Archive Div., Ind. State Lib., (p. 68, re d. Mary Bowles White)
* History of Indianapolis and Marion Co., IN, B. R. Sulgrove, pub. L.H. Everts & Co., Plhiladelphia, (1884) p. 448 & 495
* A Biographical Directory of the Indiana General Assembly, Vol. 1 1816-1899, pub. by The Select Committee on the Centenial Hist. of the Ind. General Assembly & The Ind. Hist. Bureau, Indianapolis (1980) p. 412

(NW4) ELIZABETH[6] (WEST) LANDER was b. 19 Oct. 1790 in Salem, MA to Nathaniel West (1756 - 1851) and Elizabeth Derby (1761 - 1814). She d. 27 Sep. 1849 with bur. in Broad Street Cem., Salem. She m. Capt. EDWARD LANDER in Salem on

19 Oct. 1813. He was b. 20 Feb. 1787 in Salem to Peter Lander (1743-1834) and Rebecca Brown. Tax rcds.indicate he was lv. in 1862; however, according to the Oak Hill Scrapbook he d. 21 Sep. 1862 He was a master mariner and a merchant. [see Lander ID LA] Ch. (Lander surn.) were:

(1) ELIZABETH REBECCA[7], bpt. 13 Nov. 1814, First Chh. ; d. testate, 4 Aug. 1890, unm. Lv. at #5 Summer St. in latter life.

(2) EDWARD, bpt. 13 Oct. 1816 , First Chh. ; d. 2 Feb. 1907 in Wash. DC, unm. A Harvard gradute, he became a judge in later life.

+(3) CHARLES B., or is it CHARLES HENRY ?, changed name to CHARLES H. WEST, bpt. 2 Aug. 1818 at 6 mo., First Chh. ; d. 15 Jul. 1877, ae 59 yr. 4 mo., in San Francisco, CA.

(4) ARTHUR, b. ca 1819;(not in Sal. Vit. Rcds.); lv. 1850 census at #5 Summer St., Sal.; Not mentioned in his grandfathers will in 1851.

(5) SARAH W., bpt. 6 Aug. 1820, First Chh. [Sal. Vit. Rcds.]; d. 15 Nov. 1872, intestate, unm.

(6) FREDERICK WILLIAM, b. 17 Dec. 1822, First Chh. (bpt. 10 Mar. 1824) ; d. 2 Mar. 1862 in the Civil War. He m. Jean M. Davenport in the fall of 1859. Gen. Lander was in the Eng. Corp in the Western campaign building railroads. Was preparing to fight against "Stonewall" Jackson when he succumbed to a stroke. He is described as being large of stature like his grandfather, Nathaniel West. [EIHC **40**:313, written by his brother, Judge Edward Lander]

(7) MARIE LOUISA, b. ca. 1825; d. 14 Nov. 1923 unm. at her home, Beacon Street, Boston [*Salem Evening News*]. She was a sculptress of note, especially appreciated in Italy. Did a bust of Nath. Hawthorn. In later yrs. lv. in Wash D.C. [EIHC **95**:160-162]

+(8) MARTHA, b. ca. 1833; d. 13 Dec. 1873.

Ref:

* Much of this information came from court rcds. of N. West's Trust (Essex Co. Will Probate No. 56795)
* b. of Eliz. R., Edward, and Charles Henry came from IGI (Sal. Vit. Rcds.)
* *No. 104 Peter Lander,* EIHC **4**:130
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.

(NW7) RICHARD[6] WEST was b. 23 Jan. 1818 in Salem, MA to Nathaniel West (1756 - 1851) and Julia Houghton (1778-1844). He d. 30 Oct. 1879 in Florence, Italy where he had been residing the previous five or six years. Prior to that he had been living in Concord, NH for a number of years. At one time was a resident of one of his fathers block houses at #7 Summer Street, Salem. He m. DORCAS HILLER CLEVELAND 15 Sep. 1841. She was the dau. of Elizabeth Hodges and George Cleveland [EIHC **27**:164] and b. 8 May 1820 [Clev. fam.Bible rcds at Essex Inst.] and bpt. 18 Jun. 1819[Fst. Chh. rcds.] . He was Ensign in the Salem Light Infantry 29 May 1838 and advanced to Captain on 6 Jun. 1844, a post he held until 5 Apr. 1845. He was an attorney. Their Ch. were:

(1) WILLIAM CLEVELAND[7], b. 13 Mar. 1844 [LDS]; d. 1928; m. Abbie C.___ She made several donations to MFAB in 1928. She d. 1932. Find her estate being settled in 1936. [Salem will, probate #174177]. MFAB made further acquisitions from the estate. Member of Salem light infantry in 1888. [EIHC **26**:281]

(2) son, b. 5 Mar. 1847 [LDS] d. 8 Mar. 1847.

(3) JULIA P., b. 5 Jan. 1846; d. before 1926 unm.

(4) NATHANIEL, b. 31 Mar. 1857 [LDS], d. 1935.

Ref:

* Essex Co. Court rcds. of Nathaniel West's Trust
* *Salem Register* 13 Nov. 1879
* b. of Nath. from IGI (Sal. Vit. Rcds.)

* LDS submittal re Cleveland family in Amer.
* MFAB Bull. **81**:35-38 (1983)
* See EIHC vol.26 for extensive accounts of the Salem Light Infantry. On page 215 find an account on 9 Oct. 1855 of the 50th anniversary of its founding .
* EIHC **82**:376 Reminiscences of Salem by H.W.S. Cleveland

GENERATION SEVEN

(NW32) NATHANIEL[7] WEST was b. 22 Oct. 1814 in Salem, MA to Nathaniel West (1788 - 1843) and Mary Bowles White (1793 - 1854). He d. 13 Apr. 1896 in Kentland, IN. He m.(1) MARGARET JANE HARVEY 21 Feb. 1848. She d. 7 Aug. 1858. He m.(2) ELIZABETH ANN COOK 1859. She was b. 25 Sep. 1836 in VA [d. cert.& 1850, 1860 census' give VA: 1880 & 1900 census' give PA] and d. 22 Apr. 1914 in Marion, IN with internment in Kentland, IN. Her father was Jesse Cook and her mother was Lucinda Howard. Nathaniel grad. Harvard in 1834 and moved west to Indiana with his father in 1836. Was in the milling business with his father in Indianapolis and was invoved in the buying and selling of land. Later, in 1860, he became land agent in the area near Kentland [the 1860 census has them lv. in Honey Creek Township, White Co.]. Filed on a remaining quarter section and became a gentleman farmer. They moved to the farm 19 Mar. 1866. With wife (1) he had:

(1) FRANCIS (FRANK) HENRY[8], b. 21 Feb. 1849; d. 4 May 1879

With wife (2) he had:

(2) LILLIAN (LILLIE), b. 10 Aug. 1860 in Kentland, Newton Co.; m. Joseph Barnes of Memphis, TN; d. 5 Dec. 1938 in Miami, FL; no ch. Was lv. in Paris, MO in 1914. Was the first white ch. b. in Kentland.

+(3) CHARLES H., b. __ Jun. 1862 in Kentland; d. 7 Dec. 1937 in Yankton, SD with bur. in Presho, SD.

+(4) WILLIAM NATHANIEL, b. 31 Jul. 1864, Kentland; d. 6 May 1946.

+(5) ALEXANDER LANIER, b. 12 Jun. 1867, farm

+(6) ADA, b. 15 Jul. 1869 Kentland farm; d. 26 Apr. 1956.

+(7) CLARA M., b. 25 Jul. 1871 farm; d. 21 Sep. 1914.

(8) MARY J., b. 20 Aug. 1873 at the Kentland farm; d. 31 Oct. 1900. m. Ralph Minier from Sheldon, IL. Had son Lesly She d. from peritinitis following ch. birth.

(9) HOWARD, b. 1876 [1880 census] at Kentland farm; m. Lily Fosgate; no ch.; lived and d. in Bakersfield, CA; however was lv. in North Dakota in 1914.

(10) MARTHA, b. Aug. 1877 at the Kentland farm; d. 18 Jul. 1879 ae 1 yr. 11mo.

Cook family: Jesse Cook was m. to Lucinda Howard. Her surname is based on Mary Howard ae 60 living in the household of Jesse Cook in 1850 census. Ch. were: (1) Samuel, b. 1831 in PA; (2) Mary, b. 1834,36 in VA; (3) Elizabeth Ann, b. 1835 in VA; (4) Wm H. H., b. 1836 in OH?; (5) Sylvester, b. 1840,41 in OH; (6) George, b.1845,46 in PA; (7) Charles, b. 1849 in PA; (8) John, b. 1851 in PA; (9) Eliza, b. 1855 in Ind., IN. Census rcds were 1840, Huntington Co., PA; 1850, East Birmington, Allegheny Co., PA; and 1860, Ind., IN.

Ref:

* N.WEST'S III's Bible in possession of Mary Jane Hawkins
* Written recollections of LILLIE WEST
* Written recollections of ADA WEST HAWKINS MCGUFFIN
* Obit. news clippings of d. of ADA WEST and LILLIE WEST
* census records
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.
* Counties of Warren Benton Jasper, & Newton, Indiana, Historical & Biographical, Chicago,

F.A.Battery and Co, pub. 1883, (many of the dates are wrong)
* History of Benton Co. Indiana, E. Barce & R. Jones, Fowler, IN, Benton Review Shop, (1932); Biographical sketch of ALEX. LANIER WEST plus sketch of N. WEST
* d. cert. of E. A. COOK, Marion County, IN
* George Ade: *Prairie Kings of Yesterday*, The Saturday Evening Post, **204**:14 (July 4, 1931)
* *Harv. Grads. Originating from Salem*
* North East Hist.&Gen. **5**:160

(NW34) MARY ELIZABETH[7] (WEST) ELLSWORTH was b. 15 May 1817 in Salem, MA to Nathaniel West (1788 - 1843) and Mary Bowles White (1793 - 1854). She d. 24 Aug. 1869 in Lafayette with bur. in Greenbush cem. She m. HENRY WILLIAM ELLSWORTH. He was b. in 1814 at Windsor, CT and d.14 Aug. 1864 in Lafayette with bur. in Greenbush cem. He was the son of Henry Leavitt Ellsworth (10 Nov.1791- 27 Dec.1858)(cem. rcd. has d. 12 Feb. 1857 ae 71) and his father's first wife, Nancy Goodrich (1793-14 Jan 1847). He grad. Yale in 1834 and came to Layfayette, IN the next year. For ten years ran a law office and land agency in Lafayette, wrote magazine articles and served from 1845-49 as U.S. Minister to Norway and Sweden. In particular he is noted for the book he wrote,*Valley of the Upper Wabash, Indiana*, designed to infuse enthusiasm in to the settlement of Indiana and pub. in NY by Pratt-Robinson & Company, 1838. Their ch. were (Ellsworth surname):

(1) HENRY G. [8] b. 1845 in Indiana, prob. Indianapolis; d. 24 Jun. 1890 in Lafayette, intestate; m. Mary L.___; she survived him.

(2) EDWARD A., b. 29 Aug. 1850 [Final Record 33 re guardinship court rcds. He came of age 29 Aug 1871] and d. 28 May 1924. Marr. Marie Smith, 22 Nov. 1876 She was b. 1856 and d. 3 Mar. 1923 with bur. in Springvale cem. He attended the Univ. of Mich. where he studied chemistry and mineralogy, later going to Yale where he grad. from the Sheffield Scientific school. He served as bursar for Purdue University for many years and also was secretary of the board of trustees. Ch. were:

(1) OLIVER E. , b. Sep. 1877; d. 13 Jan. 1882 of diptheria.

(2) WILLIE S., b. Apr. 1881; d. 17 Jan. 1882 of diptheria.

(3) ___, b. 11 Oct. 1886 and d. 3 days later.

(4) ANNIE, b. 1883; unm.; d. 20 Aug. 1964 in Evanston, IL with bur. in Springvale cemetery in Lafayette. She was hostess at a hotel at Lake Maxinkuckee, Culver, IN.

(5) ADA W., b. 1888; d. 18 May 1944; bur. Springvale.

+(3) ADA W. , b. 1855 [1860, 1870 census']; lv in 1924. m. Thomas A. Stuart.

(4) ANNIE FLORENCE , b. 1860 [1870 & 1880 census'] d. 21 Jul. 1928 in New York City unm.

Footnote: The will of Mary E. Ellsworth identifies her four ch. At her d. a trust was set up with her brother, George E. West (NW35) trustee. Ch (2), (3), and (4) are mentioned in the court records (Final Report Common Pleas Court #33). When Sarah E. West, wife of George E. West, d., she named Ada W. Ellsworth Stuart (NW343) executrix of her will. She specifically identified her grand nieces, Annie and Ada, dau. of her nephew, Edward A. Ellsworth. In the cases where complete dates are given they are often from cem. rcds. If incomplete, the dates are from census rcds.

Ellsworth family

Henry W. Ellsworth had a sister, Annie (b. ca 1827, d. 22 Jan.1900) who m. Roswell C. Smith, a local lawyer, 5 Jul. 1851. They moved with their ch. to N.Y. in 1870. Smith entered the publishing business and founded the magazines *St Nicholas*, *Scribners*, and *Century*. He also had a brother, Edward A., b. 1826 and d. 13 Oct. 1837, with bur. in Greenbush Cem. in Lafayette.

Henry W. Ellsworth along with his father, Henry L. Ellsworth, were early land speculators in the area, backed by a Yale consortium. They made money but not as much

as expected. In the *History of Benton Co., Ind.* **3**:35, find land entries for Henry L. Ellsworth for 1844. Henry L. Ellsworth [*Ellsworth, Henry Leavitt,* Encyclopedia Americana **10**:258 (1963)] was the son of the Oliver Ellsworth who was the third Chief Justice of the Supreme Court (1796-1800), appointed under Washington, and who was a delegate from Conn. to the Constitutional Convention in 1787 at Philadelphia. His mother was Abigal Wolcott. His twin brother, Wm Wolcott Ellsworth, was governor of Connecticut in 1838-1842.

According to Savage [Gen. Dict. **2**:115] the Ellsworth's are descended from Jeremiah Ellsworth of Rowley, MA.

Ref:

* *The Ellsworth Family* , Journal and Courier, Lafayette--West Lafayette, IN, July, 1985.
* Will of Mary E. Ellsworth
* Final Repot Common Pleas Court (Tipecanoe Co.) #33, regarding Guardianship of the estate of Mary E. Ellsworth by George Edward West - for Edward A. Ellsworth (p. 318, 10 Nov 1871)
* ibid guardiaship of Ada W. Ellsworth (p. 583, 10 Nov 1873)
* ibid guardinship of Annie F. Ellsworth (p. 586, 3 Jan. 1874)
* Complaint by 23rd judicial court against George E. West for making a false list of property for taxation, April 1889. Heirs of the estate of Mary E. Ellsworth then listed as Edward A. Ellsworth, Ada E. Stuart, and Annie F. Ellsworth.
* Will of Sarah E. West (see NW35) signed 28 Jan. 1907
* Cemetary rcds. for Greenbush and Springvale Cem.
* Census rcds, 1860, 1870, 1880
* Will of Ed. A. Ellsworth
* Thomas R. Johnston and Helen Hand: The Trustees and the officers of Purdue University 1865-1940, The Archives of Purdue No. 1 (Nov. 1940) p. 361 (re Ed. A. Ellsworth)

(NW35) GEORGE EDWARD[7] WEST was b. 25 Nov. 1819 in Salem, MA to Nathaniel West (1788 - 1843) and Mary Bowles White (1793-1854). He d. 19 July 1889. He m. SARAH ELLEN WHITTRIDGE on 13 Oct. 1845. She was b. 16 May 1827 in Salem, MA and d. 18 Apr. 1909 in Lafayette, IN. (Obits. give b. as 1827 and 1824. 1850 census gives b. as ca 1826). She left a will and was active in St. Johns Episcopal Chh. George moved from Salem to Indianapolis with his parents and family in 1833. In 1839 he entered the US Navy as a midshipman and was assigned to active duty off the African coast in the pursuit of slaving vessels. He served two years on the warships *Fairfield* and *Dolphin.* when he contracted jungle fever and had to resign his commission. Lived in Indianapolis (at the time of the 1850 census); were in Boston during the 1860 census, and moved to Lafayette, IN in 1865, living at 156 South Street. After the d. of GEORGE, SARAH lived, for many years, in the west half of the house next door to the Ellsworths who lived at 806 South Street. All members of the family are bur. in Greenbush Cemetery, sect. 7. Ch. were:

(1) MARY[8], b. ca. 1848 in Indiana, [re 1850 Indiana cenus (Marion Co.)]. Not listed in 1860 census. Mentioned in Obit of Sarah E. West as d. very young.

(2) GEORGE HENRY, b. 4 May 1850 in Indianapolis, d. 20 May 1896; IN ; no m., no issue. Lv. in Lafayette. moving with family to Lafayette in 1865; Attended Williams College (Massachusetts)1868-1870. [Archives, Williams College]. He held the position of chief freight clerk at Lafayette for the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago Railroad Company for about seven years, when he was elected to the office of city clerk, serving two terms (1981-84). In 1885 was appointed deputy county auditor. He was an ardent fisherman and spent several months every year, when in good health, at Riverside-on-the Kankakee, being part owner of a club house there. Complications from an accident to his hip in his youth led to his early d.

The Whittridge Family: Sarah was dau. of Capt. Henry T. Whittridge (1794 - 1 Sep. 1830) and Ruth Putnam Webb of Salem, MA. who were m. Jun. 1816 in Salem. Henry was the son of Capt. Thos. Whittridge (1766 - 15 Sep. 1829) and Sarah Trask. Whittridge Ruth was the dau. of Stephen Webb (21 Sep. 1756 - 11 Feb. 1831) and Sarah Putnam who m. 2 Sep. 1784.

Ref:

* *Gen. Notes.--Webb Family,* EIHC **16**:225
* *No 148. Thomas Whittridge, (gen. sketch)*EIHC 4:137
* *No. 56. Henry T. Whittridge,* EIHC **6**:213
* EIHC **16**:225
* *Biographical Rcd. of Tippecanoe Co, Ind.,* The Lewis Pub. Co., 113 Adams Str., Chicago, 1888
* Obits of Sarah E. West from news clipping of Gen. De Lafayette DAR records and TCHA Scrapbook #3497 page 183, TIPCOA Lib. in Lafayette.
* 1888 Biog. Rcd. of Tippecanoe, Co; re George H. West
* Obit of George H. West in Lafayette, Daily Call, May 21, 1896.

(NW38) MARTHA E.[7] (WEST) REA was b. 11 Jan. 1829 in Salem, MA to Nathaniel West (1788 - 1843) and Mary Bowles White (1793 - 1854). She d. 12 Aug. 1883 in Indiana. She m. SAMSON REA (11 Aug. 1823 - 7 Apr. 1898) on 4 Mar. 1851. He was of the Salem family. Ch.(REA surn.) were:

(1) RICHARD [8], b. ca. 1853.

(2) MARGARET AUGUSTA, b. ca. 1855; d. in Clinton 10 Jan. 1894; m. Dr. Theodore Felix Molt 21 Nov. 1876 in Urbana, IL. She was the mother of Dr. Frederick F. Molt and Margaret McMahon, both who lv., in Chicago.

(3) CAROLINE VIRGINIA, b. ca. 1857 in Indianapolis, Indiana; m. Dr. Theodore F. Molt 14 Jun. 1895; she was the widow of ___McElvaine; Dr. Molt was b. 30 Mar. 1855 in Burlington, VT and d. 26 Nov. 1934 in Clinton, IA with bur. in Mt. Hope cemetery, Chicago. Dr. Molt grad. in dentistry from the Chicago College of Dental Surgery in 1886 and practiced until age 71. Dr. Molt in his will left one-third of his estate to wife Virginia, one-third to dau. Margaret Molt McMahan of Chicago, and one-third to Dr. Frederick F. Molt of Chicago. Virginia's will was dated 19 May 1936 and she was lv. in Milwaukee, Wisconsin at the time but we do not know her death date. She mentions a living sister which means the addition of one more ch. to the list of Rea ch. She also mentions niece, Margaret Molt McMahan. She mentions dau., Marcia Ansley, as major recipient in her will, suggesting she had but one ch.

(4) HENRY, b. ca.1860.

(5) dau. a Mrs. A.A. Norton of Clinton, IA, lv. in 1936.

Footnote: Census of 1860 in Marion Co., IN shows a highly probable family with Richard b. ca. 1853, Margaret b. ca. 1855, Caroline V. b. ca. 1857, and Henry b. 1860.

Ref:

* Information came from DAR membership application of Virginia,
* will of Dr. Theodore Felix Molt
* will of Caroline Virginia Molt
* obituary of Dr. Molt in the local Clinton newspaper.

(NW43) CHARLES HENRY[7] LANDER (Sal. Vit. Rcds.), aka CHARLES B. LANDER and CHARLES B. WEST (Nath. West's will and trust papers), aka as CHARLES H. WEST (later in San Francisco). Was bpt 2 Aug. 1818 at 6 mo., in Salem, MA. Parents were Elizabeth West (1790-1849) and Capt. Edward Lander (1787 - lv 1862). He d. 15 Jul. 1877 at ae 59yr. & 4 mo.in San Francisco, CA intestate. He m. MARGUERITE RODE(or is it ROHDE?) of France. She was b. ca 1835 [census] and d. 1 Feb. 1923 in

Menlo Park, CA. He was a moneybroker (or is it stockbroker?) at 422 Montgomery Str. At his d. was lv at 413 Octavia Str. All of the ch. used the surname WEST.

(1) CHARLES L.[8], b. 13 Oct. 1854 in San Francisc0; d. 3 Oct. 1941 in Palo Alto, CA. Was lv. in San Francisco in 1926. Find no evidence that he ever married.

(2) ELIZA, b. ca 1858 in San Francisco; lv. in Paris, France and San Francisco, CA; lv. in 1919 but is listed as d. in 1924 court rcds.

(3) FREDERICK LANDER, b. ca 1859 ; is not mentioned in all pertinent court rcds. but is in 1924 - 1926 rcds. Dont find in LDS Cal. death rcds (1905-1970). Find in 1860 census but not in 1870 or 1880 census'.

(4) MARGUERITE A., b.ca 1863 [1860 census] ; mentioned as lv. in San Francisco in 1919 court rcds. but is listed as d. in 1924 rcds.

(5) SARAH, b. ca 1866 [census] [1 Jul, 1873 in Santa ClaraCo. Vit Rcds.which I find unacceptable] in San Francisco; m. George M. Pullman; lv. in Chicago, IL in 1921, in Menlo Park, CA in 1924, but is not listed in 1926 court rcds of Nath. West's trust. She d. 23 Nov. 1932 in Palo Alto Hosp. (home was in Belmont, CA)

(6) LOUISA, b. 13 Oct 1868; m. __ Pullman; lv. in Chicago. IL in 1921, in Menlo Park, CA in 1926 and Belmont in 1940; she d. in Palo Alto, CA in 20 Jul. 1959.

(7) ANNETTE, b. ca 1870 [census] [11 Dec. 1872 in Santa Clara Co. Vit Rcds. which I find unacceptable]; m. McDonald; she was aka ANNA WEST MCDONNELL; lv. in London in 1919; lv. in Paris, France earlier, in Menlo Park, CA in 1924 and was lv. in Palo Alto, CA in 1959. Died 11 Dec. 1966 in Palo Alto. Was the source of d. rcds for both Louisa and Sarah.

Footnote: (1) through (7) are named in the Nath. West Trust papers as ch. of C. B. L. WEST. The trust was dissolved in 1926. A fairly complete history of the trust is to be found in the 1924 court rcds. I have found no evidence that any had children.

County b. rcds. for Sarah and Anna cannot be correct when we examine data for the 1860, 1870, & 1880 census rcds. For the 1870 census, Anna is 6 mo. old. Louisa, 2 and Sarah, 4. For 1880 have ages 9, 11, & 13. C. B. L. West is not listed in the 1870 &later census rcds.

Ref:

* Salem Probate Docket no. 56795.
* Dau. of the Golden West: *Roster of California Pioneers*, **19**:284 re C.L. West & parents
* S.F. Directory 1876,7
* LDS d. rcds. for Calif.
* Santa Clara Co., CA d. rcds.
* Census rcds.

(NW48) MARTHA[7] (LANDER) PIERCE was b. ca.1833 in Salem to Elizabeth West (1790-1849) and Capt. Edward Lander (1789 - lv 1862). She d. 13 Dec. 1873 in Portland, ME, intestate. She m. JOSIAH PIERCE of Portland, ME and New York on __ . He was lv. in 1882. Ch(surn. Pierce) were:

(1) JOSIAH[8], b. 1 Feb. 1861, Portland, ME; d. 30 Jul. 1902; m. Ulrica Dahlgren (she d. 11 Jan. 1925).

(*1*) Josiah III[9] (lv. in 1926).

(*2*) Vinton U. D., (d. 13 Feb. 1925) of Ashville, North Carolina. Vinton U.D. Pierce m. Margaret Clark. They had two ch., Margaret Lander Pierce (b. 4 Jun. 1918.) and Romaine Dahlgren Pierce (b. 17 Jul. 1923). In Trust activities, following the d. of their father, their guardian was Margaret Clark Pierce. From MFAB we find that in 1945 a Mrs. David R.McIlwaine of Wash. DC, donated heirlooms to the museum. She was the dau. of Margaret Lander Pierce.

(2) ELIZA, b. __ 1859; d. 20 May 1877 in Richmond, England.

(3) ALEXANDER, b. 1870; d. 7 Jun. 1874 in Richmond, England.

Footnote: Possibly connected with the Pierce family of Hillsboro, NH, home of President (1853-1857) Franklin Pierce (1804-1869).

Ref:

* From Essex Co. court rcds. of Nath. West's Trust
* MFAB Bull. **81**:38 (1983);
* IGI (Vit. Rcds)

GENERATION EIGHT

(NW323) CHARLES H.[8] WEST was b. Jun. 1862 in Kentland, IN to Nathaniel West (1814-1896) and Elizabeth Ann Cook (1836-1914). He d. 7 Dec. 1937 in Yankton, SD and was bur. in Presho, SD. He m.(1) STELLA MAE DOOLITTLE 28 Apr. 1887. Her father was Horatio Doolittle and her mother was Olive E. Rand. She was b. 30 Jul. 1870 and d. 25 Oct. 1924 in Presho, SDwith bur. in Norwegian Lutheran Cem. He m.(2) Maude Jones who was living at the time of his death and was the cause of much family dissention. They had no ch. He was Superintendent of schools in Benton, Co. He started the Benton Co. Review and was its editor for a number of years. Later he was postmaster in Presho, SD. Was lv. in South Dakota in 1914. Ch. with wife(1) were:

+(1) HARRY IRWIN[9], b. 30 Mar. 1888, Earl Park, IN; d. 13 Dec. 1966, Bay Minette, AL.

+(2) GEORGE EDWARD, b. 25 Apr. 1892, Earl Park, IN; d. Jan. 1991, Starbuck, MN

(3) KENNETH WALTER, b. 2 Jun. 1897; d. 28 Jan. 1917 Earl Park, IN .

Footnote: The b. date of George West, according to his family, was 1892; re. the 1900 census, Fowler, IN it was 1891. As of 1997 have not obtained b. records of Harry and George for other than census rcds, however do find Kenneth's b. in Benton Co. rcds. The 1900 census of Fowler, IN establishes the family relations. It also ties down the b. of Charles in Jun 1862. The 1880 census, Kentland, IN establishes the relation of Charles to his b. family.

DOOLITTLE

HORATIO, DOOLITTLE was b. 29 Oct. 1844,5 in Newberry, Cuyahoga Co., OH. He m. OLIVE E. RAND 25 Feb. 1868 in Mokena, Will Co., IL. She was b. 9 May 1838 in Stowe, VT and d. 25 Dec. 1918. Her father was Josiah W. Rand and her mother was Elizabeth Atkins, both of Stowe, VT. Were lv. in Lenox, Will Co., IL in 1860. Moved to Benton Co., IN in 1869. They lv. in Kentland-Earl Park area for 38 yrs. and then moved to Storm Lake, IA where they lv. for ca 12 yrs. OLIVE d. 25 Dec. 1918 and is bur. there. They were Presbyterian. Ch. were:

(1) CLARENCE HERBERT, b. 1 Jan. 1868; d. 3 Feb 1880 in Kentland.

(2) WALTER MERRITT, b. 3 Jun. 1874 in Earl Park; m. Margaret Sennenger, lv. in Iowa; had two girls, Hilda and Helen.

(3) CORA BELLE, b. 30 May in Earl Park;IN; m. FredWellington, 22 Sep.___; lv. in Worthington, MN; had sons, Robert and Carl.

(4) STELLA MAE.

Ref:

* Family rcds.
* Death cert. of C. WEST
* Obit. of Stella Mae (Doolittle) West in a Kennebec newspaper. Also in Lyman County Argus Leader

* Census. rcds.
* *Doolittle Family in America* ; p.637; family rcds; Counties of Warren Benton Jasper, & Newton, F.A. Battey & Co., pub. Chicago (1883) p. 390

(NW324) WILLIAM NATHANIEL[8] WEST was b. 31 Jul 1864 in Kentland, IN to Nathaniel West (1814 - 1896) and Elizabeth Ann Cook (1836 - 1914). He d. 9 May 1946 and was bur. in Memorial Park Cemetery, Kansas City, KS. He m. MARY REBECCA SEARCY __. She was b. __ 1871 in Patriot, IL and d. __ . He was a contractor. Ch. were:

+(1) WILLIAM SHERMAN[9], b. 4 Jun. 1898 in Macom, IL; d. 24 Nov. 1967.

(2) ADA ELIZABETH, b. 21 Oct. 1902 Kansas City; d. 17 Dec. 1987 in Kansas City, bur. in Maple Hill Cemetery; m. to Dale E. Everett

Ref:_____

* Obit of ADA E. EVERETT
* Obit of WM. NATH. WEST in Kansas City Star ca 6 May 1946
* b. cert. of WM. SHERMAN WEST

(NW325) ALEXANDER LANIER[8] WEST was b. 12 Jun. 1867 on the family farm in Kentland, IN to Nathaniel West (1814 - 1896) and Elizabeth Ann Cook (1836 - 1914). He d. 24 Feb. 1927 In Sioux Falls, SD. He m. CLARA WARREN Sep. 1892 in Kentland, only dau. of Capt. Horace K. and Sally (McClain) Warren. CLARA was b. 25 Jul. 1870 and d. 8 Apr. 1942 in Mason City, IA with bur. in Sioux Falls, SD. ALEX. was a farmer having bought up the interests of his siblings to the Kentland farm upon the d. of their father for $12,000. He sold 157 acres of the farm to John W. Haas on 5 Mar. 1900 for $14,000. He was lv. in Mason City, IA in 1914, moving to Sioux Falls in 1917. The ch. were:

(1) HORACE LANIER[9], b. 11 Jul. 1894, Kentland, IN; d. 1 Dec. 1965 in Mason City, IA of lung cancer; bur. Hillside Cem. Sheffield, IA; He had lived in Mason City the last 30 yrs. He m. Daisy Ruby 22 Sep. 1917 in Mason City and was an auto salesman. Had no ch. [Patterson James Funeral Chapel, Mason City, IA] He and his wife often made trips south to Miami, FL during the winter. I well remember their visits to our home in Bay Minette, Al in the 1940's.

(2) GEORGE DEWEY, b 27 Jun. 1899; d. 27 Feb. 1969 with bur. in the National Cemetery Fort Snelling, MN, Hennepin Co. Lv. in Minneapolis, MN. Wife, Johanna d. before 1969. He was an auto salesman. They had no ch.[Minn. Dept. of Health; Obit. in Minneapolis Tribune].

(3) RICHARD W., b. 26 Jan. 1907; d. 22 Dec. 1992 at Hayden Lake, Idaho; was lv. in Bailey, CO, near Denver, in 1969 where he had been in real-estate development. Earlier he had been in the photo-engraving business working for newspapers in N.Y. and other places. He m.(1) Ruth ___; div.___. He m.(2), Helen Putnam (possibly of the well-known Salem, MA family); she d. after about 25 yr. of marr.; she was b. 10 Aug. 1910 and d. 13 May 1970. He m.(3), Joyce Sterkel on 12 Feb 1971; she was b. 6 Aug. 1926 and survives him; she was lv. in Hayden Lake, Idaho in 1996. He had no ch.

Warren Family: H.K. Warren was b. 3 Nov. 1833 in Oneida Co., NY ; moved to Michigan in 1836; to Newton Co., IN in 1857, and d. in Kentland 26 Oct. 1896. In 1867, he m. Sally, dau. of Dr. J.H. McClain, a preacher and later physician of Sheldon, IL. She d. 14 Sep. 1893. Besides Clara, they had a son Willie H.Warren, b. 9 Jul. 1867 and d. 27 Apr. 1897. Early in 1861 H. K. Warren enlisted in the Northern Forces under Gen. Milroy, and was commissioned first Lt. of Company H, Fifteenth Regiment of Indiana Volunteer Infantry, known as the Iroquois Rangers. The following summer, he was mustered into the three year service and went to the front where he participated in many

memorable campaigns. In 1862 was commissioned as Captain and. was assigned to the staff of Gen. Wagner as provost marshal. At the battle of Stone River, his horse was killed from under him and the wounds he sustained at that time rendered him unfit for further service. In 1863 was elected sheriff of Newton Co., a post he held until in 1879 when he was appointed coroner by Gov. Williams.

From his field Bible (printed 1861) find in front fly:

Capt. Hor, K. Warren, Brook, Newton County, Indiana
Alabama, July 4, 1862
Moor & Villa
Battle of Stone Ruin,
Dec. 28th to Jan. 6th 1862
G.H. lost, 5 killed, 14 wounded

From the rear fly,

Lt. H.K. Warren, Elk Water Virginia, Aug. 20th, 1861
Aug. 29th
Battle of Bradys Gate

His motto was : "Make your self necessary and your success is certain."

Ref:

* For sketch of A.L. WEST, his father and family, and Capt. Warren see *Biographical History of Tippecanoe, White, Jasper, Newton, Benton, Warren and Pulaski Co., Indiana,* **2**:732, The Lewis Pub. Co. Chicago, 1899. Although the dates in this reference, in respect to A.L. West are correct, those for Nathaniel West, III in this source are in error, and thus some of the dates used here for the Warrens, may be suspect.
* Obit of Clara (Warren) West in Mason City, IA.

(NW326) ADA[8] (WEST) HAWKINS was b.15 Jul. 1869 on the family farm in Kentland, IN to Nathaniel West (1814 - 1896) and Elizabeth Ann Cook (1836 - 1914). She d. 26 Apr. 1956 in Miami, FL, where she had lived since 1924, with internment 30 Apr. 1956 in Marion, IN in the I.O.O.F. Cem. She m.(1) EDWARD SUMNER HAWKINS 5 Oct. 1892. He was b. __to James Hawkins and Jane Sumner, dau. of Ed. C. Sumner, and ___ . She m.(2) John Buckingham McGuffin, at one time the Grant County sheriff and a prominent businessman. He was b. __ and d. __ . EDWARD HAWKINS was a farmer having owned a farm in Earl Park, IN. Part of this land is presently under cultivation by his grandson James Hawkins and Jame's son, James, Jr. ADA was a member of the DAR and was a Presbyterian. With EDWARD HAWKINS she had:

+(1) JAMES SUMNER[9], b. 23 Oct. 1893; d. 26 May 1968

Ref:

* Obit. of ADA WEST in a Marion newspaper.
* Family records.
* For a history of the Hawkins and their illustrious ancestor Ed. C. Sumner, see *History of Benton Co, Indiana* Vol. **3,** by E. B. Barce and R. Jones, The Benton Review Shop, Fowler, Indiana, 1932
* For more on Sumner see the article [George Ade: *Prairie Kings of Yesterday*, The Saturday Evening Post, **204**:14, (4 July 1931)]

(NW327) CLARA M.[8] (WEST) HAYS was b. 25 Jul. 1871 on the family farm in Kentland to Nathaniel West (1814 - 1896) and Elizabeth Cook (1836 - 1914). She d. 21 Sep. 1914 in Marion, IN. She m. MEADE SOLOMAN HAYS 26 Dec. 1897. He was b. 1 Jul. 1865 near Brookston, IN to Cormacon Hays (1818-1886) and Harriet Bowen (1827- after 1899) and d. 4 Mar. 1935 in Marion. CLARA attended the State Normal School at Terre Haute, was active in church organizations and was a member of the DAR. MEADE lived in Springfield, IL and San Francisco, CA. He attended Purdue Univ. and

taught school in Fowler, IN before entering the legal profession in Marion, IN. He served a term as Grant Co. attorney. Their ch. (Hays surname)were:

+(1) EDWARD CORMACON[9], b 22 Feb. 1899 in Fowler, IN; d. 28 Jan. 1954.

(2) GENIVIEVE, b. __; d. __ . She m. Granger Husted __ . Had one ch., James, who I believe was retarded. Lived in Brookfield, IL.

Ref:

* Most of this and the continuation of ID NW327 are due to Hubert LaVerne Wiley, spouse of ID NW32711, and their two sons.
* Obits. in Marion newspapers.
* For M.S. HAYS see *Biographical History of Tippecanoe, White, Jasper, Newton, Benton, Warren and Pulaski Co., Indiana,* **2**:521, The Lewis Pub. Co. Chicago, (1899)

(NW343) ADA[8] (ELLSWORTH) STUART was b. 1855 in Lafayette, IN to Mary E. West (1817-1869) andHenry W. Ellsworth (1814-1864). She was lv in 1924. She m. ___, THOMAS ARTHUR STUART who was b. 29 Mar.1853, at Logansport. He was son of Judge Wm. Z. Stuart. She was appointed executrix of the will of Sarah E. West (see NW35). It is clear that early family heirlooms were passed on from the estates of George Edward West, husband of Sarah, and his sister, Elizabeth E. Ellsworth, most eventually going to MARIE. Ch. (surname Stuart)were:

+(1) MARIE[9], b. __ ; d. __ ; m.

(2) ALLISON E. , b. 18 Apr/ 1886 in Lafayette, IN; m. Annie L. Cole of Lafayette 9 Jun. 1910. He grad. "cum laude" from Princeton Univ. in 1908 and completed his legal education at Northwestern Univ. Admitted to the bar in 1910. Served as legal council to Purdue Univ. for 15 yr. Was named to the board of trustees 21 Jun. 1940 by Gov. M. C, Townsend. He owned a farm near Lafayette where he indulged his interst in the raising of Hereford cattle.

Footnote: In History of Benton Co., Ind. **3**:37, find mention of an interview with Mrs. Alice Earl Stuart (dau. of Adams and Martha Hawkins Earl) ca.1930 regarding the Hawkins family. She was descended from two of the important pioneers, Edward C. Summner and Adams Earl.

Ref:

* Thomas R. Johnston and Helen Hand: The Trustees and the officers of Purdue University 1865 -1940, The Archives of Purdue No. 1 (Nov. 1940) p. 347 (re Allison Stuart)

GENERATION NINE

(NW3231) HARRY IRWIN[9] WEST was b. 30 Mar. 1888 in Earl Park, IN to Charles H. West (1862-1937) and Stella Mae Doolittle (1870-1924). He d. 13 Dec. 1966 in Bay Minette, AL. He m. MARY ARLIE THOBURN 15 Nov. 1912 in Harrison, NB. She was b. 29 Jan. 1889 in Bellaire, OH to David LyleThoburn (1863-1905) and Arlie Carletta Mead (1863-1889). (She was brought up by her step mother, the mother of her two brothers, Ruth Hanna Collins.) Her father was a Methodist Missionary to India. Thus she lived in India age 4 through 16. She d. 9 May 1961 in Bay Minette, AL. They homesteaded and taught school in Nebraska just after their m. Later they lived in Smithville and Wooster, OH where he was in the insurance business. Most of their later life was in Bay Minette, AL where he was in farming and insurance and both taught school. Both grad. Morningside College, Sioux City, IA and he grad., Auburn Univ., AL.

(1) RUTH THOBURN[10], b.12 Sep. 1920 in Bay Minette, AL; d. 4 Jan. 1984 in Gulf Breeze, FL with bur. in Bay Minette. She was a school teacher (taught languages) having degrees from Huntington College, Montgomery, AL and the Univ. of Texas, Austin. She was the top of her class in both High School and Huntington College.

+(2) HARRY IRWIN, b. 3 Dec. 1925 in Foley, AL.

(3) ANNA LYLE, b. 25 Oct. 1932 in Smithville, OH; m. 4 Sep. 1954 to Paul Von Campbell; div. 1966. Grad. Auburn Univ., AL. Was an administrative assistant at Baptist Hospital, Pensacola, FL, retiring in 1996. Is living in Gulf Breeze, FL.

Ref:

* For Thoburns see *The Ancestry of the Irish-American Thoburns* by C. Stanley Thoburn, Cleveland, OH, 1955; privately circulated.
* For Meads see *History of Warren Co., PA,* J.S. Schenck, ed., 1887

(NW3232) GEORGE EDWARD[9] WEST was b. 25 Apr. 1892 in Earl Park, IN to Charles H. West (1862-1937) and Stella Mae Doolittle (1870-1924). He d. 4 Jan. 1991 in Starbuck, MN with internment in Watertown, SD. He m. LULU HAGLER 23 Dec. 1914. She was b. 19 Dec. 1894 in Ida Grove, IA to Margaret and Amos Hagler. She d. 16 Feb. 1983. He grew up in Indiana in the Kentland area, just south of Chicago. They lived in the Midwest, much of the time in Presho, SD and Watertown, SD. He worked at Swift & Co. in Watertown, the last few years as bookeeper. He then took a traveling job with Kemper Thomas until he retired. Early in their married life GEORGE and LULU taught school. He also farmed. She took training as an LRN and at one time worked as a private duty nurse. He had an avid interest in baseball, having played semipro ball in his youth with his brother Harry.

+(1) MARGERY GRACE[10], b. 11 May 1916.
+(2) GEORGE CHARLES, b. 3 Sep. 1917.
+(3) LOIS MARY, b. 22 Feb. 1920.

(NW3241) WILLIAM SHERMAN[9]WEST was b. 4 Jun. 1898 in Macom, IL to William Nathaniel West (1864-1946) and Mary Rebecca Searcy (1871-). He d. 24 Nov. 1967. He m. GAROLDINE B.GLASSFORD 9 Jun. 1928. She was b. __ to __ and __. She d. __ in __ . He lived most of his life in Kansas City. He was a contractor and was a member of the Christian Church, Wyandotte Lodge 3, A.F.&A.M., Kansas City Scottish Rites Bodies, and Abdallah Shrine.

+(1) WILLIAM GAROLD[10], b. 28 Apr. 1930, Kansas City, KS; d. 19 Oct. 1991.
+(2) CAROL ANN, b. 9 May 1935, Kansas City.

Ref:
* Obit. of WM. S. WEST, The Kansas City Kansan, 26 Nov. 1967

(NW3261) JAMES SUMNER[9] HAWKINS was b. 23 Oct. 1893 in Earl Park, IN to Edward Hawkins (-) and Ada West (1869-1956). He d. 26 May 1968 in Marion, IN. He m. ADA ESTHER SWANGER 25 Jul. 1917. She was b. 14 Jan. 1893 to Will Johnson Swanger (10 Jan. 1864 - Nov. 1942) and India Salome Drook (9 Jul. 1875 - 12 Jan. 1959). She d. 8 Dec. 1979. He grad. Howe Military Acad., attended the Univ. of Illinois; and operated an electrical equipment store in Wabash. Moved to Miami, FL in 1925 but had returned to Marion by 1941 when he became building inspector.

(1) MARY JANE[10], b. 4 Jul. 1919, Marion, IN. Is living in Glenview, IL.
+(2) HARRIET, b. 2 Apr. 1921, Marion, IN. Is lv. in Temple City, CA.
+(3) JAMES SWANGER, b. 15 Feb. 1925, Wabash, IN. Is lv. in Earl Park, IN.

Ref:
* Obit. of J.S. HAWKINS,
* Chronicle Tribune, 27 May 1968.
* Family records.

(NW3271) EDWARD CORMACON[9] HAYS was b. 22 Feb. 1899 in Fowler, IN to Clara West (1871-1914) and Meade Solomon Hays (1865-1925). He d. 28 Jan. 1954. He m. VERNA BARLOW 10 Feb. 1926. She was b. 29 Dec. 1901 in Dubois, PA to Orlando Howard Barlow ( ) and Iona Hoover ( ). She d. 22 Dec. 1971. He moved to Marion, IN in 1903 with his parents where he was a lawyer and politician. After grad. from the Univ. of Illinois, he began the practice of law in his fathers offices. He served two terms as Grant Co. prosecutor, served as city attorney under two mayors, was twice elected state senator and served as judge of the Grant Co. Superior Court under appointment by his close friend Gov. Henry F. Schricker. He ran for U.S. Congress and was chairman of the Democratic Party. He belonged to many organizations and was famous as a story teller. VERNA (BARLOW) HAYS was city clerk of Marion for 12 yrs. and was active in political and community affairs, including activity in the Amer. Red Cross.

+(1) HELEN[10], b. 30 Mar. 1927; d. 23 Jun. 1985.

Ref:
* See ref. footnote to ID NW327.
* Obit. of Ed. C. Hays (I believe in a Marion newspaper; name unknown.)

(NW3431) MARIE[9] (STUART) EDWARDS was b. __ in Lafayette, IN to Ada Ellsworth (-) and Thomas A. Stuart (-). She d. __ in __ . She m. RICHARD E. EDWARDS __ in __ . He was b. __ in __ to Richard Arthur Edwards and __ . He d. __ in __ . Ch. were:

+(1) RICHARD, III[10], b. __ 1909; d. __ 1984.

GENERATION TEN

(NW32312) HARRY IRWIN[10] WEST was b. 3 Dec. 1925 in Foley, AL to Harry Irwin West (1888-1966) and Mary Arlie Thoburn (1889-1961). He m. ANN KIP WATSON 28 Jul. 1956 in San Francisco, CA. She was b. 16 Jul. 1929 to Charles Ledlie Watson (1901-1959) and Mary Ingraham Edie (1903 -17 Dec. 1993) who m.(2) 1949,

Carroll Earl Beauchamp Peeke, (1898-1991). ANN KIP grad. San Francisco State Univ., took nurses training at St. Lukes Hospital, San Francisco, is a registered nurse, and is active in Hospice and church activities. He grad. Auburn Univ., AL and obtained the Ph.D. at Stanford Univ., CA. in 1955. HARRY is a retired physicist and made his career at the Univ. of Calif. Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory. He is a member of the Amer. Geophysical Union and a fellow of the American Physical Society.

(1) KAREN MARIE[11], b. 26 May 1957, Livermore, CA.; m. RUSSEL WAYNE GRUHLKE 28 Jun. 1980. He is the son of John and Lorena Gruhlke of Visalia, CA and was b. 18 Oct. 1950 in Mountain Lake, Minnesota. They both grad. the Univ. of California Davis and she grad. the Rochester Institute of Tech. with an M.A. while he grad. from the Optics Inst. of the Univ. of Rochester, NY with a Ph.D.

(2) DAVID LYLE, b. 13 Mar. 1959, Livermore. Grad. Univ. of Calif. Santa Barbara. He was a bank manager. However, his avocation, recreational horse handling, has become his vocation. DAVID m. Michelle Landry Oct. 1997. Brandon Nathaniel Pierre was b. 5 June 1996 in Pleasanton, CA.

(3) ELIZABETH JANEAN, b. 13 Sep. 1960, Livermore. Grad. Univ. of Calif. Santa Barbara. Worked at United World Missions, Pasadena, CA and is now a computer data analist at Jet Propulsion Lab, Pasadena, CA. She m. 22 May 1993, Christopher George Brozek. He was b.28 Jun. 1957 to Anna Barbara Janiak (surn. as listed in England: Polish surn. is Gorecka) and Michael (Meczyslaw, Polish) Brozek in Lancaster, England. He was a mechanical engineer at Lockheed in Palmdale, CA. He d. accidentally by electrocution on 6 Aug. 1996 in Altedena, CA

(4) LEONARD KIP, b. 26 Jun. 1963, Livermore. He grad. the Univ. of Calif. Berkley with a degree in English. During 1993-1995 was an English Teacher in China working under the auspices of ELIC (English Language Institute/ China).

(NW32321) MARGERY GRACE[10] (WEST) KUHNS was b. 11 May 1916 in Presho, SD to George Edward West (1892-1991) and Lulu Hagler (1894 - 1983). She m. CHARLES MARTIN KUHNS 31 Jul. 1936. He was b. 27 Apr. 1913 in Frankfurt, SD to Charles Martin Kuhns ( ) and Viola Searles ( ) and d. 16 Mar. 1994 in Gleenwood, MN. They lived in Watertown, SD and Benson, Fairmont, St. Cloud, and Glenwood, MN. He was territorial manager for Nutrena Mills.

+(1) RICHARD CHARLES[11], b. 8 Jul. 1938, Watertown, SD.
+(2) PATRICIA LOIS, b. 5 Sep. 1941, Watertown.
+(3) KENNETH MARSHALL, b. 19 Oct. 1944, Watertown.
+(4) BARBARA JEAN, b 14 May 1947, Watertown.
+(5) MARGARET ANN, b. 7 Nov. 1952, Benson, MN.
+(6) DAVID CHARLES, b. 8 Jan. 1956.

(NW32322) GEORGE CHARLES[10] WEST was b. 3 Sep. 1917 in Presho, SD to George Edward West (1892-1991) and Lulu Hagler (1894 -1983). He m. LILLIAN A. BENSON in Watertown, SD 8 Dec. 1939. She was b. 27 Feb. 1915 in Wallace, SD to John Benson ( ) and Lena Olson ( ). He lived and worked in marketing in the Millwaukee, WI area for 43 yrs. He retired in 1982 and moved to Ocala, FL.

(1) KAREN LEE[11], b. 9 Dec. 1941, Millwaukee, WI; m. Charles Opitz 24 Oct. 1964; Ch. (surn. Opitz)

(1) MIKE, b. 25 Oct. 1968.
(2) DAN, b. 5 Nov. 1970.

(2) SANDRA RAE, b. 6 May 1944, Millwaukee, WI; m. Roy Krueger 25 Jun. 1966. Ch. (surn. Roy)

(1) KRISTINE, b. 4 Jan. 1969.

(2) KEITH, b. 21 Feb. 1975.

(NW32323) LOIS MARY[10] (WEST) STRONG was b. 22 Feb. 1920 in Presho, SD to George Edward West (1892-1991) and Lulu Hagler (1894 -1983). She m. HOWARD WILBUR STRONG in Middle Creek Presbyterian Chh, 16 Jun. 1943. He was b. 19 Sep. 1913 in Lansing, IA to Jesse Strong (--) and Ida Mae Swan (--). He d. Jul. 1966 in Centerville, IA with bur. in Lansing, IA. She grad. Univ. of Dubuqe, IA, She has taught school, has worked as a certifide nurses aide, and for about 20 yrs, has worked as a secretary. Is now retired (1995) and now is a volunteer in medical rcds. in a local Pampa, TX hospital.. He grad. Univ. of Dubuque and then obtained a bachelor of divinity from the Univ., of Dubuque Theol. Seminary. He was the paster of severalPresbyterian Churchs: Midlle Creek near Rockford IL, Witernet, IA, Elmira, IL, Assumtion, IL, Cedar Rapids, IA, and Centerville, IA where he d. LOIS (1997)now lives. in Pampa, TX.

+(1) MARGIE LOU[11], b. 12 Jan. 1946, Des Moines, IA.

+(2) JACQUELINE ANN (Missy) , b. 6 Sep. 1949, Kewaunee, IL. Lv. in Venice, CA. Works

(NW32411) WILLIAM GAROLD[10] WEST was b. 28 Apr. 1930 in Kansas City, KS to William Sherman West (1898-1967) and Garoldine B. Glassford ( ). He m.(2) SALLY MAE HANSON 26 Oct. 1957. She was b. __ to __ and __ in __ . He d. 19 Oct. 1991 in Kansas City, KS. He was in law enforcement.

With wife(1):

(1) WILLIAM MICHAEL[11], b. 1 Mar. 1954, Kansas City.

With wife(2):

+(2) CYNTHIA ELIZABETH, b. 24 Oct. 1958, Kansas City.

+(3) GAROLDINE REBECCA, b. 6 Nov. 1959, Kansas City.

(4) STEVEN JAMES, b. 3 Oct. 1962, Kansas City; d. 26 Dec. 1988; m. Laura A. Ladner 18 May 1985. Had one ch.

(NW32412) CAROL ANN[10] (WEST) LOVEL was b. 9 May 1935 in Kansas City, KS to Wm Sherman West (1898-1967) and Garoldine B. Glassford(-). She m. (1)&(2) ROBERT LOVEL on __ then m.(3) Phillip Jacobs, m.(4) Mike Gratton and m.(5).___Walker. With LOVEL ch. are:

(1) ROBERT STEVEN[11], b. 17 Nov. 1956, Kansas City.

(2) LAURA ANN, b. 14 Apr. 1959, Kansas City.

(3) LISA CAROL, b. 7 Jul. 1961, Kansas City; m. Robert Hager.

(NW32612) HARRIET[10] (HAWKINS) FIELD was b. 21 Apr. 1921 in Marion, IN to James Sumner Hawkins (1893-1968) and Ada Esther Swanger (1893-1979). She m.(1) 29 Jun. 1943 to Manuel Maurice Niely in Miami, FL. He was in the Naval Aircorp and d. on 1 Aug. 1943 following a plane crash. There were no ch. She m.(2) WALTER EARL FIELD 29 Sep. 1944 in Sao Paulo, Brazil. He was b. 12 May 1917 in Boston(?), MA to Roland S. Field (-) and Freda Evelyn Dickerson (-). He d. 7 May 1969 in Temple City, CA. He was in the US Air Force. He first attended MIT and then grad. The Univ. of Calif., Berkeley. He worked in sales and R&D in the areospace industry in the Los Angeles, CA area. She was a school teacher. She lv. in Temple city, CA.

+(1) ROBERT WILLIAM[11], b. 21 Jun. 1945, Miami, FL.

+(2) BARBARA ANN, b. 8 Oct. 1947, Marion, IN.
+(3) MARY STANLEY, b. 11 Jan. 1949, St. Louis, MO.
+(4) JOHN EDWARD, b. 10 Feb. 1955, Pasadena, CA.

(NW32613) JAMES[10] SWANGER HAWKINS was b. 15 Feb. 1925 in Wabash, IN to James Sumner Hawkins (1893-1968) and Ada Esther Swanger (1893-1979). He m. EUNICE BEGLEY 9 Mar. 1926 in Fowler, IN. She was b. 9 Mar. 1926 to James Begley (-) and Eva Hochstatter (-) in __ . Jim grew up in Miami, FL but now farms in Earl Park, IN on lands that were in the Hawkin's and Begley families. he was a seaman during the second world war.

(1) LINDA SUE[11], b. 28 Jan. 1950, Opa Looka, FL; m. Terry Spicer 30 Jul. 1977, Bloomington, IN. They liv. in Bloomington.
+(2) JAMES EDWARD, b. 27 Jul. 1952, Lafayette, IN.
+(3) JERRY, b. 25 Aug. 1957, Lafayette, IN.
(4) ELIZABETH ANN, b. 2 Dec. 1962, Brook, IN; grad. college; liv. at home.

(NW32711) HELEN[10] (HAYS) WILEY was b. 30 Mar. 1927 in Marion, IN to Edward Cormacon Hays (1899-1954) and Verna Barlo (1901-1971). She d. 23 Jun. 1985 in Marion, IN. She m. HUBERT LA VERNE WILEY 1 Jun. 1949. He was b. 23 Jun. 1928 in Marion, IN to Arthur and Irene Wiley. He was a vet. of the Korean war, a member of Amer. Legion, and the Areo Club. Together they started Wiley Metal Fab. Inc. She attended Depauw Univ. and was city clerk of Marion. Ch. (surname Wiley):

+(1) EDWARD MEADE[11], b 28 Dec. 1954.
(2) ROBERT BRUCE, b. 10 Apr. 1959; m. Donna Reef from Burlington, IN, 14 Jul. 1984.

Ref: _____
* See ref. note to ID NW327; Obit. of HELEN (HAYS) WILEY in Marion newspaper (name unknown)

(NW34311) RICHARD[10] EDWARDS, III was b. __ 1909 in __ to Marie Stuart ( ) and Richard E. Edwards ( ). He d. 1984. He m. ELOISE PEEKE __ 1936. She was b. __ in __ to __ ( ) and __ ( ).

+(1) R. STUART,[11] b. 1947.
+(2) BURTON PEEKE, b. 1950.

GENERATION ELEVEN

(NW323211) RICHARD CHARLES[11] KUHNS was b. 8 Jul. 1938 in Watertown, SD to Margery Grace West (1916-) and Charles Martin Kuhns (1913-1994). He m. SHARON MCDONALD b. 23 May 1941 to __ and __ . They have lived in Burnesville, MN and Camarillo, CA. He is an engineering manager for Sperry Inc.

(1) MICHAEL[12], b. 7 May 1966, Burnsville, MN. Marr. AgnesDelaplanque(of France) 8 Mar. 1997 in Burnsville, MN in a civil ceremony. They had a church ceremony in Paris on 28 Jun. 1997. Agnes was a stuudent at St. Katherine's University

in St. Paul. Most of her relatives are from the island of Mauritius located in the Indian Ocean. (a favorite stop for the Yankee mariners on their voyage to the Indies.)

(2) JEFFREY, b. 7 Jun. 1969, Burnsville, MN.

(3) STEVEN, b. 13 Jun. 1972.

(NW323212) PATRICIA LOIS[11] (KUHNS) THOMPSON was b. 5 Sep. 1941 in Watertown, SD to Margery Grace West (1916-) and Charles Martin Kuhns (1913-1994). She m. CHARLES DOUGLAS THOMPSON 9 Jun. 1962 in Glenwood, MN. He was b. 4 Nov. 1938 in Lowry, MN to Leland Thompson (-) and Lucille Dahl (-). He is president of Lowry State Bank. She grad. the Minn. School of Business in Minneapolis She was personnel director of Minnewaska District hospital but as of 1997 is retired. .

(1) JILL[12], b. 24 May 1964, Gleenwood, MN. Grad. the Alexander Vocational School in business and finance. She m. DEAN SOLMONSON 4 Apr. 1986. She is deputy registrar for Pope Co. and he is a rep. for American Business Forms. Ch. (surn. Solmonson)

(1) LINDSAY[13] , b. 23 Dec. 1987

(2) MICHAEL , b. 31 Mar. 1991

(2) GRANT, b. 19 Oct. 1966. Attended St. Cloud State College. He m. Carrie Ostendorf 27 Sep. 1996. Ch.(surn. Thompson)

(1) RILEY , b. 20 Apr. 1997

(NW323213 KENNETH MARSHALL[11] KUHNS was b. 19 Oct. 1944 in Watertown, SD to Margery Grace West (1916-) and Charles Martin Kuhns (1913-1994). He m. JACQULINE HANSON 6 Aug. 1966 in Glenwood, MN. She was b. __ in __ to __ and __ .

(1) KRISTI[12], b. 16 Nov. 1972

(2) KEVIN, b. 17 Mar. 1975

(NW323214) BARBARA JEAN[11] (KUHNS) TEN CLAY was b. 14 May 1947 in Watertown, SD to Margery Grace West (1916-) and Charles Martin Kuhns (1913-1994). She m. MARVIN H. TEN CLAY 15 Sep. 1979. He was b. 17 Jul. 1945 in __ to __ and __ . He grad. Iowa State Univ., Ames, and is a construction engineer. She grad. the Univ. of Minn., Minneapolis, and is a sales rep. for Scoville Mfg.

(1) JANA[12], b. 1 Aug. 1981.

(2) KARLA, b. 5 Mar. 1984.

(NW323215) MARGERY ANN[11] (KUHNS) MINOR was b. 7 Nov. 1952 in Benson, MN to Margery Grace West (1916-) and Charles Martin Kuhns (1913-1994). She m. ROBERT GARY MINOR 16 Aug. 1973 in Key West, FL. He was b. __ in __ to and __ . He is a chief petty officer in the USN having had duties in Key West, Jacksonville and Pensacola, FL, and San Diego, CA. She has worked as a secretary.

(1) KEVIN[12], b. 2 Feb. 1974.

(2) ROBIN HEATHER b. 27 Sep. 1977.

NW323216) DAVID CHARLES[11] KUHNS was b. 8 Jan. 1956 in __ to Margery Grace West (1916-) and Charles Martin Kuhns (1913-1994). He m.(1) __ . She was b. to __ and ___ . He m.(2) BARBARA JANE BOYD Feb. 1982 in Phoenix, AZ. She was b. in

__ to __ and __ . He is a staff sargent in the US Air Force and has seen duty at SAC bases in Turkey, Iceland, and Alaska. Most recently he was at Beal AF Base, CA.

(1) DAVID CHARLES[12], b. 16 Sep. 1977.
(2) DUSTIN, b. 28 Nov. 1984.

(NW323231) MARGERY LOU[11] (STRONG) PONTIOUS was b. 12 Jan. 1946 in Des Moines, IA to Lois Marie West (1920-) and Howard Wilbur Strong (1913-1966). She m. JOHN HENRY PONTIOUS in Centerville, IA 12 Feb. 1966. He was b. 23 Mar. 1945 in Centerville, IA to Elsie (12 Oct. 1915---) and Howard Pontious . He works for Mundy at Celanese in Pampa, TX. She is head teacher at the Latch Key at Austin School Pampa, TX and works mornings at the local Presbyterian chh. .

(1) REBECCA LYN[12], b. 12 Sep. 1966, Centerville, IA. She is an RN (neo-natal). m. BILLY D. BROOKS, b. 5 Jun. 1992, son of Patsy and Harold Brooks. Ch.(surname Brooks):

(1) DANYELLE NICOLLE b. 28 Jun. 1992
(2) JOSHUA RYAN b. 2 Jul. 1996. Lv. Carrollton, TX near Dallas.

(2) MELISSA ANN (Missy) , b. 2 Mar. 1970, Centerville, IA. Lv. (1997) North Hollywood, CA. Works for Von Zernick & Sertner Films

(NW323232) JACQUELINE ANN[11] (STRONG) KIRKPATRICK was b. 6 Sep. 1949 in Kewaunee, IL to Lois Mary West (1920-) and Howard Wilbur Strong (1913-1966). She m JAMES KIRKPATRICK 2 Jun. 1968 in Centerville, IA. They were div. in 1978. He was b. to Jewell and Jerry Kirkpatrick 20 Sep. 1946 in Centerville. Both liv. in Hutchinson, KS. She is a Kansas State Nursing inspecter.

(1) JILL ANN[12], b. 17 Dec. 1970, Centerville, IA. Works and lives in Lawrence, KS..
(2) JEREMY JAMES, b. 5 Jan. 1974, Hutchinson, KS. Works and lv. in Lawrence, KS. and attends college.

(NW324112) CYNTHIA ELIZABETH[11] (WEST) AHRENS was b. 24 Oct. 1958 in Kansas City, KS to Wm Garold West (1930 - 1991) and Sally Mae Hanson (-). She m. BRUCE MICHAEL AHRENS 10 Jun. 1978. He was b. 25 May 1955 in __ to __ and __ .

(1) MATHEW MICHAEL[12], b. 25 Sep. 1979
(2) WILLIAM CHRISTOPHER, b. 2 Oct. 1983

(NW324113) GAROLDINE REBECCA[11] (WEST) BOULWARE was b. 6 Nov. 1959 in Kansas City, KS to Wm Garold West (1930-1991) and Sally Mae Hanson (-). She m. STEVEN WAYNE BOULWARE 13 Aug. 1983. He was b.__ to__and__.

(1) JULIE ELIZABETH[12], b.-- .

(NW326121) ROBERT WILLIAM[11] FIELD was b. 21 Jun. 1945 in Miami, FL to Harriet Margery Hawkins (1921-) and Walter Earl Field (1917-1969). He m.(1) Annette Breuner, (2) MarciaCrittenden, (3) JURATE PASKEVICOUS, and (4) Sherril Miller. He is no longer m. With (3) had:

(1) MICHAEL ANTHONY JOHN[12], b. 9 May 1983, Long Beach, CA.

(NW326122) BARBARA ANN[11] (FIELD) YAMASHIRO was b. 8 Oct. 1947 in Marion, IN to Harriet Margery Hawkins (1921-) and Walter Earl Field (1917-1969). She m. CARL EIJI YAMASHIRO 21 Jun. 1969 in Temple City, CA. He was b. __ in __ to __ and __ .

(1) ANDREW KAKOA[12] , b. 1 Dec. 1975, San Diego. CA.
(2) ALICIA KEALOHA, b 1 Mar. 1978, San Diego, CA.
(3) BIENNA PUALANI, b. 1 Mar. 1978, San Diego, CA.
(4) CATHRINE KEUANI, b. 1 Mar. 1978, San Diego, CA.

(NW326123) MARY STANLEY[11] (FIELD) MAYES was b. 11 Jan. 1949 in St. Louis, MO to Harriet Margery Hawkins (1921-) and Walter Earl Field (1917-1969). She m. ROY LOUIS MAYES 14 Aug. 1971 in Temple City, CA. He was b. __ in __ to __ (-) and __ (-).

(1) BRYAN LOUIS[12], b. 4 Feb. 1975, San Pedro, CA.
(2) JEFFREY WALTER, b. 29 Dec. 1976.

(NW326124) JOHN EDWARD[11] FIELD was b. 10 Feb. 1955 in Pasadena, CA to Harriet Margery Hawkins (1921-) and Walter Earl Field (1917-1969). He m. DIANE CLAUDINE RATHBUN 25 Jun. 1977 in San Marino, CA. She was b. __ in __ to __ (-) and __ (-).

(1) ERIN DIANE[12], b. 17 Nov. 1980, Visalia, CA.
(2) LISA LORRAINE, b. 27 Jan. 1983, Visalia, CA.

(NW326132) JAMES EDWARD[11] HAWKINS was b. 27 Jul. 1952 in Lafyette, IN to James Swanger Hawkins (1925-) and Eunice Begley (1926-). He m.(1) Cheryl Heim 17 Feb. 1972, div. 20 Jul. 1977, m.(2) DIANE WATT, 12 Oct. ___ in Kentland, IN. She was b. __ in __ to _ (-) and __ (-). He lives on and works the Begley farm.

(1) LANDON JAMES[12], b. 14 Dec. 1984, Earl Park, IN.

(NW326133) JERRY[11] HAWKINS was b. 25 Aug. 1957 in Layfayette, IN to James Swanger Hawkins (1925-) and Eunice Begley (1926-). He m. LINDA BLUME 10 Sep. 1977 in Fowler, IN. She was b. 1 Apr. 1957 in Layfayette, IN to __ (-) and __ (-). They liv. in Fowler, IN.

(1) HEATHER[12], b. 10 May 1974, Kentland, IN.
(2) RACHEL, b. 30 Jun. 1982, Kentland, IN.

(NW327111) EDWARD[11] MEADE WILEY b. 28 Dec. 1954 in Marion, IN to Helen Hays (1927-1985) and Hubert La Vern Wiley (1928-). He m. DIANE SUE PERKINS from Rocky River, OH 23 Jun. 1979. Her father is Porter Jewett Perkins from Wenham, MA and her mother is Hedda Nordestgaard from Cleveland, OH.

(1) MICHAEL MEADE[12], b. 29 Sep. 1981.
(2) DAVID PORTER, b. 10 Aug. 1984.

(NW343111) R. STUART[11] EDWARDS was b. __ 1947 in __ to Richards III (-) and Eloise Peeke (-). He m. SUSAN S. ___ 1972 in __. She was b. __ in __ to __ (-) and

__ (-).

(1) GREGORY STUART[2], b. 1975.
(2) JENNIFER SARAH, b. 1978.
(3) BROOK, b. 1982.
(4) ANDREW, b. 1984.

(NW343112) BURTON[11] PEEKE EDWARDS was b. __ 1950 in __ to Richard Edwards III __ (-) and Eloise Peeke (-). He m. JUDITH BETTELHEIM IN --1978 in __ . She was b. __ in __ to __ (-) and __ (-). He is an architect living in Berkeley, CA. He and his brother donated furniture and heirlooms from the Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Derby) West estate to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.

(1) BENJAMIN[12], b. 1979.

Ref:_____

* The information on the last two generations came from B. P. EDWARDS.

EDWARD WEST -ABBOTT LINE

Gen. 5	6	7	8	9	10
(12175) Edward West — Eliza. Mackey	(121751) Esther West — Amos Abbott (AB)	(AB4) Alfred Abbott — Helen Sutton	(AB44) Eliz. Abbott — George Hastings	(AB441) Alfred Hastings — Dorthy Turner	
				(AB442) Mary Hastings — Wallace Page	(AB4422) Ruth Page — John Ward

ABBOTT- (ESTHER MACKEY WEST)

(ab1) GEORGE ABBOTT was prob b. in England and d. in 1647 in Rowley, MA about five years after arriving in New England. He was part of the Rogers Party. Rogers arrived in Salem in 1639. Information on his wife is not available. There were three ch. of record.

(ab12) GEORGE ABBOTT was b. ca 1631 in England and d. in Andover, MA in 1688,9. Was m. in Ipswitch to SARAHFARNUM 26 Apr. 1658. He was ae. 32 and his wife 28. They had ten ch.

(ab14) DEA. NEHEMIAH ABBOTT was b. 20 Jul. 1667 in Andover. He d. 16 Sep. 1750. He m. 6 Apr. 1691to ABIGAL LOVEJOY. She was b. 29 Aug. 1669 and d. 21 May 1747. They had seven ch. b. Andover.

(ab141) NEHEMIAHABBOTT was b. in Andover 16 Jun. (or is it Jan.?) 1692. He m. Sarah Foster of Anover 2 Nov. 1714. She d. in Lincoln, MA 4 Oct 1755. He m(2). JOYCE ABBOTT (cousin) 13 Aug. 1706. He d. in Lincoln 16 Feb. 1767 and Joyce d. 18 July 1770. With Joyce had six ch.

(ab1415) WILLIAM ABBOTT was b. 9 Oct. 1724 in Lexington. He d. 2 Jan. 1798. He m. EXPERIENCE BIGSBY 4 Jun. 1747. She was b. 12 Mar. 1723,4 and d. 4 Sep. 1815. They had five ch.

(ab14151) CAPT. JEDUTHAN ABBOTT was b. 1 Aug. 1749 in Andover. He d. 26 Dec. 1821. He m. HANNAH POOR of Andover in 1772. She was b. in 1754 and d. 3 Sep. 1823. They had ten ch., Amos being No. seven.

Ref:

*L. A. Abbott: *Descendants of George Abbott of Rowley, Mass.* pub. in two volumes by the compiler, 1906 For this and later paragraphs.

(ab141517=AB) Hon. AMOS ABBOTT, was b. 7 Sept. 1786 in Andover, MA to Jeduthan Abbott and Hannah Poor and d. 3 Nov. 1868, prob. in Andover. He m. ESTHER MACKEY WEST, b. 20 Jan. 1793 in Salem to Edward West (1760-1851) and Elizabeth Mackey (1764-1843)(see ID 121751) She d. 23 Sept. 1850 in Salem while visiting her old home. (Her father was still living, dying at the age of 91 on 22 Jun.

1851.) AMOS was a merchant and a politician in Andover; andwas several times a member of the House and Senate of the Mass. Legislature. Was active in the Civil War and was deacon of the South Chh. Ch. (all b. in Andover, MA) were:

(1) SARAH BARNARD[7], b. 10 Apr. 1814; d. in Andover 10 Aug. 1834; m. Albert Abbott, a cousin, 6 May 1834; no ch..

(2) ELIZABETH W., b. Mar. 1816; d. in Morristown, NJ 16 Apr. 1891; m. in Andover Rev. Joel B. Blackmer; etc. .

(3) EDWARD WEST, b. 4 Apr. 1818. Had an army career serving in the Fla. Indian War, the Mexican War and the Civil war. Last known res. N.Y. City in 1869.

+(4) ALFRED AMOS, b. 30 May 1820.

(5) son, b. 10 Dec. 1821 in Andover, MA; d. the same day.

(6) CAROLINE MACKEY, b. 22 Feb. 1823; d. at Cedar Rapis, IA, 13 Oct. 1876; m. Rev. George Ryerson Carroll in Chicago, IL, 11 Apr. 1862; no ch.; etc.

(7) ESTHER ANN, b. Feb. 1826; d. in Andover, 27 Oct 1863; no ch..

(8) JANE GREEN, b. 23 Jul. 1828; d. in N.Y. City, 31 Oct. 1867; m. William Appleton Dodge in Andover, 23 Jun. 1852. He was a banker and a lawyer in Cedar Rapids, IA. They had three ch.(surn. Dodge):

(1) WILLIAM ABBOTT,b. 18 Nov. 1855; d. 17 Oct. 17 1856 in Cedar Rapids.

(2) ALBERT AMOS b. 13 Oct. 1857; d. 26 Aug. 1859,

(3) CARRIE APPLETON, b. 10 Jul. 1860; m. Everett Eugene Dunlap in Westboro, MA, 21 Dec, 1881. Had two ch. Margurite, b. 14 Nov. 1883 and David Eugene,b. 1 Nov. 1889. Etc.

(9) WILLIAM ALBERT , b. 9 May 1831, d. __; m. Mary French in South Hingam, MA, 5 Oct. 1875;. He was in the Navy, Civil War; reside in Walnut Park, Roxbury, MA; no ch.

(10) EMMA FRANCIS ,b. 4 Dec. 1832; d. __; m. Rev. William Royal Joyslin in Lancaster, NH, 11 Sep. 1833; etc. Had three ch.(surn. Joyslin)

(1) ANNIE ESTHER, b. 3 Jan. 1864.

(2) ELIZABETH ABBOTT, b. 19 Sep. 1869 in Berlin.

(3) LUCY BARNARD, b. 19 Sep. 1869 in Wenham, MA.

(11) SARAH BARNARD, 2d, b. 10 Jul. 1836; d. 13 Nov. 1891 in Milford Oregon; m. Samuel Perrin Atwood 7 May 1866 in Andover. He was a lumber merchant; in Civil War; no ch.

Ref:_____

* Sal. Vit. Rcds
* AndoverVit. Rcds

(AB4) HON. ALFRED AMOS[7] ABBOTT was b. 30 May 1820 in Andover, MA to Amos Abbott (1786-1868) and Esther West (1793-1850). He d. 27 Oct. 1884 in Peabody. He m. HELEN LESLIE SUTTON, dau. of Gen. William Sutton and Nancy Osborne 11 Jan. 1849. She was b. 18 Jul. 1827 in South Danvers and d. 31 Jan 1896 in Peabody. He entered Yale 1837, also received LL. B. from Harvard in 1843. W as rep. to the legislature from Danvers 180-2 and rep Essex Co. 1853 in the State Senate In 1870 was appointed Clerk of the Courts. Ch. (all b. in Peabody; Abbott surn.) were:

(1) HELEN SUTTON[8], b. 30 Apr. 1850; d. 2 May 1850.

(2) HELEN ESTER b. 4 Nov. 1851 in Peabody; d. in 1938; m. George Belden Brainerd 29 Apr. 1875. He d. 3 Jul 1908. Ch. were:

(1) HELEN ABBOTT[9], b. 8 Nov. 1878.

(2) ABBOTT, b. 11 Feb. 1881.

(3) EDWARD WEST, b. 13 Oct. 1854; m. Linnet Blanche Baker of Somerville 20 Sep. 1920. Ch. (sur. Abbott):

(1) DOROTHY WEST[9], b. 30 Jul. 1922.

+(4) ELIZABETH OTIS, b. 19 Sep. 1858; d. 15 Mar. 1910.
(5) ALFRED AMOS, b. 8 Feb. 1862; m. Ellen Josephine Ward 19 Aug. 1897.
(6) WILLIAM SUTTON, b. 12 Aug. 1865 in Jamaica Plain, MA; d.__; res. in Peabody, MA.; m. Alice Upton King of Peabody 7 Jun. 1898. Ch.(surn. Sutton) were:
(1) RUTH[9], b. 19 Feb. 1899.
(2) HILDA, b.___ Mar. 1903.

Footnote: Nancy Osbourne was a dau. of Wm. Osborne and grandau. of William and Bridget (Derby) Lang.

(AB44) ELIZABETH OTIS (ABBOTT)[8] HASTINGS was b. 19 Sep. 1858 in Peabody to Alfred Amos Abbott (1820-1884) and Helen Leslie Sutton (1828-1896). She d. 15 Mar. 1910 in Boston. She m. GEORGE WHIPPLE HASTINGS 8 June 1882 in Peabody. He was the son of Samuel Hastings and Mary Ann Gutherie. The Hastings were members of the firm Lambert Bros., importers of glass, later connected with the Boston Plate & Window Glass Co. Res. was Jamaica Plain, MA. Ch. (surn. Hastings) were:

+(1) ALFRED ABBOTT[9], b. 14 Feb. 1887.
+(2) MARY LESLIE, b. 29 Aug. 1890.
(3) RUTH, b. 20 Apr. 1894; m. Charles Popham Hidden, 17 Oct. 1914, in Jamaica Plain, MA.

(AB441) ALFRED ABBOTT[9] HASTINGS was b. 14 Feb. 1887 in Jamaica Plain to Elizabeth Otis Abbott (1858-1910) and George Whipple Hastings. He d. in 1972. He m. DOROTHY QUINCY TURNER 14 Sep. 1912. She was b. 2 Oct. 1890 at Dorchester, MA. She was the dau. of Wm. HenryTurner and Abigal Atkins Quincy. Ch.(surn. Hastings) were:

(1) ABBOTT QUINCY[10], b. 13 Jul. 1913 in Hingham, MA.
(2) DORTHY QUINCY, b. 31 Oct. 1915 in Jamaica Plain, MA.
(3) BRADFORD QUINCY TURNER , b. 13 Dec. 1919 in Garden City, Long Island, NY.
(4) son.

(AB442) MARY LESLIE (HASTINGS)[9] PAGE was b. 29 Aug. 1890 to Elizabeth Otis Abbott (1859-1910) and George Whipple Hastings . She d. ___. She m. WALLACE GARDNER PAGE 3 Jun, 1911. He was the son of Wm Elias Page (b. Neposet 16 Jul. 1856; d. Brazil 13 Oct. 1905) and Kate Augusta Reed (b. Brooklyn, NY 19 Aug. 1857; d. 9 Dec. 1938, Santa Barbara, CA). Ch.(surn. Page) were:

(1) ELIZABETH[10], b. 23 Jun. 1912 Brooklin, MA.
+(2) RUTH, b. 8 Jan. 1914 Jamaica Plain, MA; m. John Langdon Ward 19 Sep. 1938.
(3) GARDNER HASTINGS, b. 19 Jan. 1916 in Winchester, MA; m. Ethyl.
(4) son, b. 19 Jan. 1916; d. 20 Jan. 1916.
(5) THEODORE WALLACE, b. 25 May 1922 in Winchester, MA.

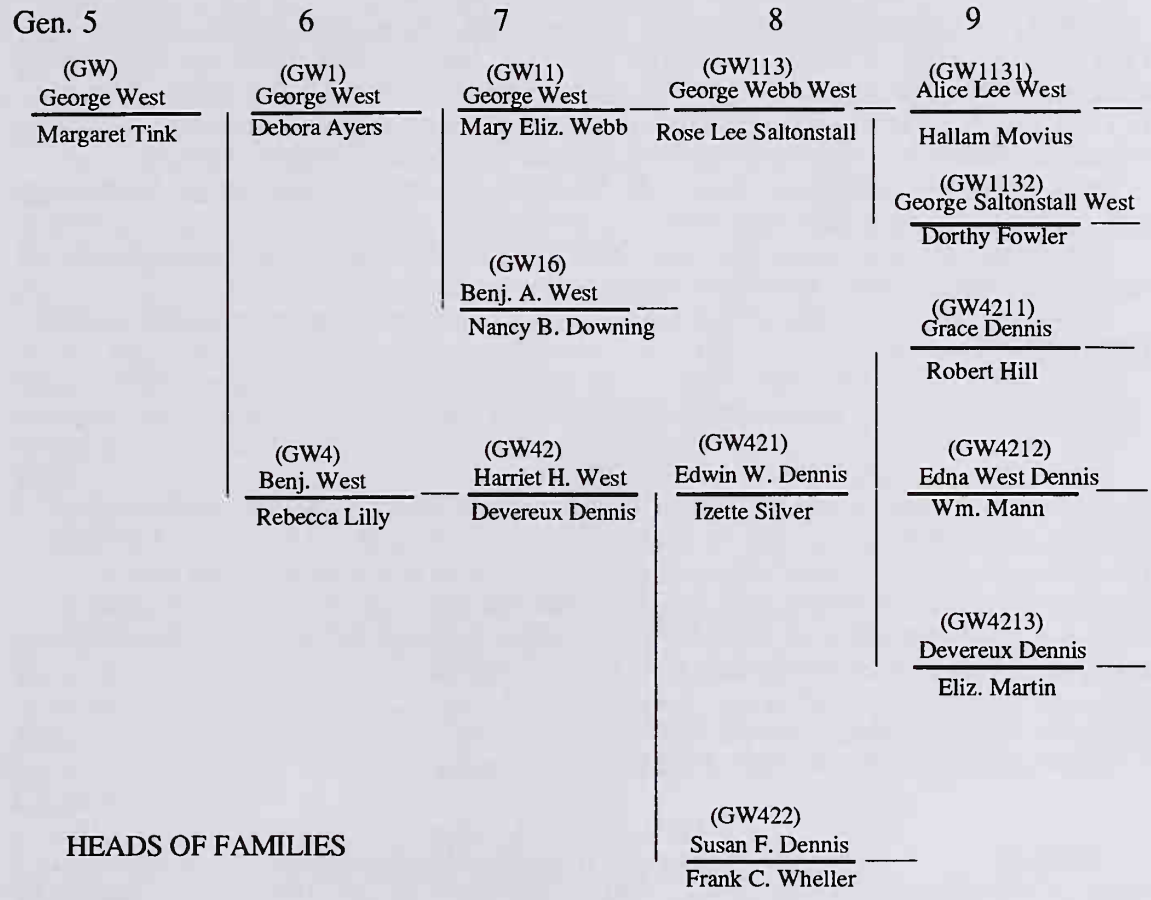
(AB4422) RUTH (PAGE)[10] WARD was b. 6 Jan. 1914 in Jamaica Plain, MA to Wallace Gardner Page and Mary Lesie Hastings (1890-). She m. JOHN LANGDON WARD 19 Sep. 1938, later div. and later rem. 10 Jun. 1984. He was the son of Alexander Ladd Ward (b. New York, NY 21 Jan. 1874; d. 2 Feb. 1948) and Caroline Dudley Eidlitz (d. 22 May 1962). Ch.(surn. Ward) are:

(1) LESLIE HASTINGS[11], b. 7 Jul. 1940.
(2) PETER LANGDON, b. 10 Aug. 1943; lv. Sunol, CA; in the 'dog-kennel' business.
(3) RICHARD MILES, b. 12 Feb. 1948.

Ref:_____
* The connection to the Ward family was obtained from their friend Louise Troop.

0

GEORGE WEST & DENNIS LINES



(12351=GW) Capt. GEORGE[5] WEST was bpt. 6 Jun. 1756. He was b. in Salem, MA to George West (1729 - 1802) and Abigal Cook (1737 -). He d. 27 Jan. 1789 by drowning on a trip to North Carolina [Salem Mercury 27 Jan. 1789]. He m. MARGARET TINK (TUCK?) 16 Dec. 1775. He was a fisherman. Would appear to be he who was commissioned master of the privateer schooner *Betsey*. 16 May 1780 at age 28 (would make his b. 1752). Prior to that he appears to have served as a private in Capt. Samuel King's Co. in defense of the seacoast. [Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War **11**:893] His estate was valued at £83.5.41/2. His wife Margaret was administrator of his estate despite the fact that she could neither read nor write.[Essex Court Rcds. Book 360, leaf 222] Their ch. were:

+(1) GEORGE[6], bpt. 25 Aug. 1776; d. 14 Apr. 1844.

(2) BETSEY (BETY), bpt. 16 Aug. 1778; d. 24 Dec. 1816 in Hamilton.

(3) SAMUEL SYMONDS, bpt. 26 Jan. 1783; m. Hannah Foster 12 Apr. 1808. She d. 17 Dec. 1842. He had a bookstore with Henry Wipple in 1817.

++(4) BENJAMIN, bpt. 22 Aug. 1787, d. 2 Feb. 1847; m. Rebecca Lilly 25 Feb. 1816. He was a cooper. (see Dennis line at GW4)

(5) NABBY, bpt. 5 Apr. 1789 [Perley], (KNABBY) Aug. 1787 [Sal. Vital. Rcds.]; m. Timothy Brown 8 Oct. 1809.

Ref:_____

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:305
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.[(1), (2) &(3) from Tabernacle Chh.; (4) & (5) from North Chh.]

(GW1) GEORGE[6] WEST was bpt. 25 Aug. 1776. He was b. in Salem, MA to George West (1756 - 1789) and Margaret Tink (-). He d. 14 Apr. 1844, age 69, of a carbuncle [Salem Gazette 16 Apr. 1844]. He m. DEBORA AYERS 1 Apr. 1810. She was b. 1788 and d. 29 Mar. 1856. He was a merchant. He d. intestate leaving an estate valued at $176,253.73. [Essex Court Rcd. Book 202 leaf 583] Their ch. were:

+(1) GEORGE[7], b. 29 May 1810; d. 21 Jul. 1852. [Sal. Gaz. 29 Jun. 1852] He became adm. of his fathers estate in Aug. 1844.

(2) JOHN A., b. ca. 1812; d. 15 Jun. 1858 in Somerville, MA.[obit. Salem Gazette 18 Jun. 1858] He was unm. and was a merchant.

(3) SAMUEL, was lv. in 1878. He was a merchant. Was a ship owner as late as 1858 [EIHC **40**:67].

(4) CAROLINE D., unm. in 1878.

(5) ELIZA ANN, b. 11 Jan. 1817; d. 3 Mar. 1821.

+(6) BENJAMIN A., b. 29 Mar. 1820; d. 3 Aug. 1877.

(7) ELIZA ANN, b. 1823, d. 25 Jul. 1848 unm.

Footnote: (Ref. Ruth (Simonds) West): CAROLINE and SAMUEL, as well as JOHN were detained in the McLean Asylum for the insane at Somervile, MA. [MSS card file index Essex Inst. re Osgood family] Apparently this was after 1844 since all of the above signed their names as witnesses to business regarding their fathers estate. Also, John is listed as part owner of the bark *Arabia* in July 1857 [EIHC **39**:196]. JOHN left a sizable estate of $94,243.82 [Salem will, Probate Docket No. 56782]

Ref:

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal.**2**:306
* Salem will Probate Docket No. 56774

(GW11) GEORGE[7] WEST was b. 29 May 1810 in Salem, MA to George West (1776-1844) and Debora Ayers (1788-1856). He d. 21 Jun. 1852 [Salem Gazette 29 Jan. 1852]. He m.(1) Mary Endicott the dau. of Aron Endicott, 8 Dec. 1842. She was b. 1826 and d. 2 Jan. 1844. He m.(2) MARY ELIZABETH WEBB (see Webb ID WB13), dau. of Benjamin A. Webb and Sally Felt on 22 Oct. 1845. She was b. 29 Jan. 1814 and d. 2 Apr. 1890. He was a member of the Salem Marine Society (1 Jan. 1849) and was a successful merchant in Salem. He d. intestate leaving an estate valued at $169,923.58 [Essex court record Book 202 Leaf 594]. With his brothers, and often others, he owned 28 vessels. With wife(2) the ch. were:

(1) MARY E.[8], b. 11 Sep. 1847; d. 10 Apr. 1904 [from gravestone in Harmony Grove Cem., Salem]. Lived at No. 8 Chestnut Street 1896-1904. [EIHC **75**:229]

(2) Believe that a second child was b.

+(3) GEORGE Webb, b. 17 May 1850; d. 5 Aug. 1897.

Ref:

* Early ref. to (2) is from R. (Simonds) West.
* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:306
* Salem will Probate Docket No. 56773
* Webb family EIHC **16**:230
* Youthful Recollections of Sal., EIHC **50**:296

(GW16) BENJAMIN A.[7] WEST was b. 29 Mar. 1820 in Salem, MA to George West (1776-1844) and Deborah Ayers (1788-1856). He d. 3 Aug. 1877 in

Pleasant Hill, NY [Salem Gazette 7 Aug. 1877]. He m. NANCY B. DOWNING, 14 Jan. 1852. She was b. 23 Feb. 1828 and d. 31 Mar. 1883. He was a merchant. With his brothers and often others he owned about 22 vessels. Their ch. were:

(1) ANNIE D.[8], b. __ ; m. Robert W. Wil(l)son of New Haven, CT 14 Dec. 1881. In 1925 was lv. in Cambridge [re obit. of Arthur W. West].(Mentioned in the will of Arthur W. West.)

(2) GEORGE, b. 2 Jun. 1855; d. __ ; m. Sophie C. Harris 18 Apr. 1883. (No member of this family was mentioned in the will of Arthur W. West.)

(3) ARTHUR WEBSTER, b. 26 Aug. 1861; d. 20 Apr. 1925 with bur. in Harmony Grove Cem., Salem; m. Emily C. Fessenden 13 Apr. 1886. Was a member of the board of aldermen, president of the Naumkeag Trust Co. and was president of the Salem Hospital for 20 yrs (1895-1915)[EIHC **102**:90, 96, 103]. Was pres, and Trustee of the Harmony Grove Cemetery and donated the crematorium.[Salem will, Probate Docket No. 151729]. Was a member of the Essex Institute which he joined in 1880. No mention of ch. in Obit. [Obit.: The Salem Evening News 21 Apr. 1925] lived at No.12 Chestnut Street (1888-occupide by wife at least as late as 1939), Salem. [EIHC **75**:212,213] Will mentions bequeaths to cousins, Mary P. Dow, Katherine P. Garvin, and George W. Dow whose places in the family need further investigation.

Ref:_____

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:306

(GW113) GEORGE WEBB[8] WEST was b. 17 May 1850 in Salem, MA to George West (1810 - 1852) and Mary Elizabeth Webb (1814 - 1890). He d. 5 Aug. 1897. He m. ROSE LEE SALTONSTALL 6 Nov. 1884. She was b. 17 Jun. 1861 in Newton, MA to Leverett Saltonstall and d. 28 Feb. 1891 with internment in Harmony Grove Cem., Salem. He was lv. at No. 25 Chestnut Street in 1895 which was occupied by his wife until her d. [EIHC **75**:211] He was a 'doctor of bandaging' in Harvard Medical School. Ch.(surn. West):

+(1) ALICE LEE[9], b. 26 Oct. 1885; d. 23 Dec. 1944.

+(2) GEORGE SALTONSTALL, b. 26 Jun. 1887; d. 29 Oct. 1959.

Ref:_____

* A. M. Burke: *Prominent Families of the U.S.A.,* pub. The Sackville Press Ltd., London, reprint Gen. Pub. Co, Inc, Baltimore (1991) p.126

* Funeral of Mrs. George Webb West, Salem Evening News (4 Mar. 1891).

(GW1131) ALICE LEE[9] (WEST) MOVIUS was b. 26 Oct. 1885 to George Webb West (1850-1897) and Rose Lee Saltonstall (1861-1891). She d. 23 Dec. 1944. She m. HALLAM L. MOVIUS (See footnote)_____ . Ch. were:

(1) HALLAM L., Jr.[10], b. 1907; d. 30 May 1987; m. Nancy Champion de Crespigny. He was a prof. of archeology at Harvard and was one of the first to explore the prehistoric French caves (Lascaux, Font de Gaume) . Ch(surn. Movius):

(1) GEOFFREY H.[11], b. 21 Jan. 1940; was m., div, and rem. Ch.:

(1) HALLAM

(2) KATHERINE

(3) JOHN

(2) ALICE, b. 22 Jun.1947: m. David Johnson div.; m. Frederick Masons. Ch.(surn. Masons):

(1) MATHEW JOHNSON

(2) GEOFFREY

(2) GEORGE, b. 1978; m. Dearborn Hanham. Ch.(surn. Movius).

(1) LEE WEST, b. 1947

(2) ROSEMARY, b. 1954.

(3) ROSE, b. 1909; m. Potter Palmer; div. He was an architect. Ch.(surn. Palmer):

(1) ROSE b. 1934

(2) POTTER, JR., , b. 1937; m. Diane R. Parker; grad. South. Cal.; lv. in IL in 1996

Footnote: The following book in Ref. makes the misstake of lisings the surn. as Morris instead of Movius.

Ref:

* A. M. Burke: *Prominent Families of the U.S.A.,* pub. The Sackville Press Ltd., London, reprint Gen. Pub. Co, Inc, Baltimore (1991) p.126
* Ruth (Simonds) West, spouse of ID GW11326

(GW1132) GEORGE SALTONSTALL[9] WEST was b. 26 Jun. 1887 in Chestnut Hill, Boston, MA to George Webb West (1850 - 1897) and Rose Lee Saltonstall (1861 - 1891). He d. 29 Oct. 1959 in Montego Bay, Jamaic, B.W.I. He m. DOROTHY FOWLER 29 Nov. 1913 in N. Y. She was b. 6 May 1890 in Chicago, IL and d. 24 Oct. 1964 in Montego Bay, also. Her parents were Anderson Fowler (1842 - 1906) and Emily Arthur (- 1934). He was a __. Their residence was Chestnut Hill, Boston. Ch.(surn. West):

+(1) DOROTHY[10], b. 25 Sep. 1914;
(2) GEORGE SALTONSTALL, b. 1 Jan. 1915; d. 21 Jan. 1933.
(3) ROSE, b.12 Mar. 1917; d. 28 Mar. 1917.
+(4) MARY, b. 16 Aug. 1919.
+(5) ERIC FOWLER, b. 29 Dec. 1923.
+(6) RICHARD SALTONSTALL, b. 17 Oct. 1925.

Ref:

* Ruth (Simonds) West, spouse of ID GW11326

(GW11321) DORTHY (WEST)[10] BUTLER was b. 25 Sep. 1914 in Boston to George Salltonstall West (1887-1959) and Dorthy Fowler (1892-1964). She m. Maj. TYSSEN DESMOND BUTLER who was b. 19 Dec 1906. Both lv. NH in 1996.
Ch. (surn. Butler):

(1) GEORGE TYSSEN[11], b. 12 Oct. 1943; m. M. Victoria Leiter. In 1996 find she has m. Joseph F. Mele and the ch. are lv. in his houshold in MD. Ch.(surn. Butler):

(1) DESMOND OATES[12], b. 18 Sep. 1972.
(2) TYSSEN WEST, b. 16 Jul. 1975.

(2) RICHARD PERCY, b. 6 Dec. 1944: m. Florence Lyman. Ch.(surn. Butler):

(1) CHANDA ANN, b. 14 Feb. 1972.
(2) JAMES, b. 12 Jul. 1979.

Ref:

* Ruth (Simonds) West, spouse of ID GW11326

(GW11324) MARY (WEST)[10] BARNES was b. 16 Aug. 1919 to George Salltonstall West (1887-1959) and Dorthy Fowler (1892-1964). She m. WILLIAM SPRAGUE BARNES who was b. 15 Aug. 1919. He grad. Yale in 1940 and Harv. in 1947. Lv. in Concord, MA in 1996. Ch.(surn. Barnes):

(1) CHRISTINA[11], b. 14 Sep. 1946; m. Craig Nova who was b. 5 Jul. 1943. Ch.(surn. Nova):

(1) ABIGAL[12], b. 16 Feb. 1979.

(2) TAIT, b. 26 Dec. 1983.

(2) ALBERT MACLELLAN II, b. 31 Jan. 1950; m. Susan Read. Ch.(surn. Barnes)

(1) CALUM SPRAGUE, b. 27 Nova. 1990.

Ref: _____

* Ruth (Simonds) West, spouse of ID GW11326

(GW11325) ERIC FOWLER[10]WEST was b. 29 Dec. 1923 in Boston to George Salltonstall West (1887-1959) and Dorthy Fowler (1892-1964). He m. EUGENIA LOVETT.who was b. 20 Feb. 1923. He grad. Groton prep. school and Harvard Univ. Worked for Alcan Aluminium Ltd. and retired as Senior Executive Vice-President. They lv. in Lyme, CT. Ch.(surn. West):

(1) EUGENIA[11], b. 17 Apr. 1947. Lv. Lyme, CT in 1997. Serves as advisor for US aid to Nairobi, Kenya, Africa.

(2) GEORGE SALTONSTALL II, b. 27 Aug. 1950; m. Jeanne Marie Solon, who was b. 17 Sep. 1949. He is in the business of antiques. Lv. in Reston, VA. Ch.(surn. West):

(1) PHOEBE[12], b. 8 Jun. 1982.

(2) NOVA SOLON, b. 22 Nov. 1984.

(3) ERIC FOWLER, JR., b. 6 May 1952. He is a writer. Lv. in Holderness, NH.

(4) VICTORIA, b. 11 Mar. 1959; m. William Brewster Lee II who was b. 27 Apr. 1957. He is a lawyer. They lv. in Beverly, MA. Ch.(surn. Lee):

(1) WILLIAM BREWSTER III, b. 19 Jun. 1990.

(2) VICTORIA HARRISON, b. 26 Jan. 1993.

Ref: _____

* Ruth (Simonds) West, spouse of ID GW11326, and Eric F. West (GW11325)

(GW11326) RICHARD SALTONSTALL WEST, was b. 17 Oct. 1925 in Boston to George Saltonstall West (1887-1959) and Dorthy Fowler (1892-1964). He m. RUTH SIMONDS on___, who was b. 31 Dec. 1925 __ to __ and __ in __ on-_. He grad. Harvard Univ. 1947 and is a management consultant. They live in Wenham, MA, are active in historical activities and have a collection of furniture, paintings, etc. from the Colonial period. He has a large mahogany desk that had belonged to Elias Hasket Derby. He was a president of the Essex Institute (now part of Peabody Essex Museum), Salem, MA. Ch.(surn. West);

(1) JENNIFER[11], b. 3 Jul. 1952.

(2) RICHARD ANGUS, b.1 Apr. 1955; m. Elizabeth Ann Conway who was b. 2 Oct 1956. He grad Harv. 1977 and 1982. She grad Wellesley 1978 and Harv. 1983. Lv. in Wenham, MA IN 1996. Ch.(surn. West):

(1) GEORGE ANGUS CONWAY [12], b. 10 Sep. 1989.

(2) ELIZABETH CAMILLA b. 7 May 1992.

(3) RUTH, b. 27 Aug. 1956.

(4) GIFFORD SIMONDS, b. 26. Mar, 1962; Myriam Cyr. She was b. 31 May 1960.

(5) EMILY, b. 16 Sep. 1966.

Ref: _____

* Ruth (Simonds) West, spouse of ID GW11326

DENNIS LINE

(GW4) BENJAMIN[6] WEST was bpt. 22 Aug. 1787. He was b. to George West (1752 prob. - 1789) and Margaret Tink (Tuck) (-). He d. 2 Feb. 1847. He m. REBECCA LILLY 25 Feb. 1816. He was a cooper. Ch. were:

(1) LYDIA (Y.)T.[7] , b. 3 Nov 1817; d. 9 Jul. 1843 of consumption, with bur. in Greenlawn Cem. Salem, MA; was wife(1) of Devereux Dennis, m. 20 Apr.1841 ; had ch. Mary Chamberlain b. ca. 1837 and d. 9 Dec. 1842 in Salem.

+(2) HARRIET HOBART , b. __; d. 11 Feb. 1861; wife(3) of Devereux Dennis, m. May 1857.

Footnote: Devereux Dennis had wife(2) Maria Louisa Berry, m. 30 Sep.1846, and wife(4), Mary J. Dore. With wife(2) had William Devereux, b. 11 Oct. 1847, and Maria Louisa, b. 3 Nov.1849 in Salem. Sal. Vit. Rcds gives Lydia Y. rather than Lydia T.

Ref:

* Perley: *West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. 2:305
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.
* The data on the Dennis family that follows were provided by Rosamond Wentworth (Gould) Dennis, spouse of GW42132

(GW42) HARRIET HOBART[7] (WEST) DENNIS was b. __to Benjamin West (1787-1847) and Rebecca Lilly (-) in Salem, MA. She d. 11 Feb. 1861. She was wife(3) of DEVEREUX DENNIS, m. May 1857. He was b. 14 Feb. 1816 to Devereux Dennis and Elizabeth (Betsy) Eldridge and d.13 Mar. 1881 in Salem, MA. He was a well known carpenter and builder in Salem. Was a member of the Common Council in 1872-3. Grad. in the second class of the English Highschool of Salem. Ch.(surn. Dennis):

+(1) EDWIN WEST[8], b. 8 Mar. 1858 in Salem; d. 10 Oct. 1932 in Salem, MA.

+(2) SUSAN FRANCIS, b. 2 Apr. 1859; d. 18 Mar. 1932.

(3) HARRIET ELLEN, b. 17 Dec 1860, Salem; m. Joseph W. Lobdell 27 Apr. 1891. She d. 22 Apr. 1892 at birth of first and only ch.; the child d. at b.

(GW421) EDWIN WEST[8] DENNIS was b. 8 Mar. 1858 in Salem to Harriet Hobart West (-1861) and Devereux Dennis (1816-1881). He d. 10 Oct. 1932. He m. IZETTE SILVER 28 Jun 1882 in Salem. She was the dau. of Augustus Silver and Ellen Smith. He resided at 27 Fairmont Street. He was Capt. of the Salem police force and had a long meritorious career. He was educated in the public schools, had learned the trade of tin-smith and was getting established in business when the mayor, John R. Raymonds, appointed him as officer in the local police. Over the years he worked himself up through the ranks, including interesting duties as a detective, to Capt. of the Salem Police. Ch. were (surn. Dennis):

+(1) GRACE ELLENWOOD[9], b. 1 Jul 1883; d.__;

+(2) EDNA WEST, b. 17 Jan 1885; d.1972.

+(3) DEVEREUX, b. 12 May 1888; d. 30 Aug. 1941.

(GW422) SUSAN FRANCIS[8] (DENNIS) WHEELER was b. 2 Apr 1859 in Salem to Harriet Hobart West (-1861) and Devereux Dennis (1816-1881). She d. 18 Mar. 1932.

She m. FRANK C. WHEELER 31 Mar. 1880. He d. 1885. Ch. were (surn. Wheeler):

(1) FRANK WILLISTON[9], b. Jul. 1880; d.__ 1969; m. S. Francis Hayward; Ch. were (surn. Wheeler):

(1) FRANCES HAYWARD[10], b.__; lv. Melrose, MA in 1994.

(2) VIRGINIA DEVEREUX, b.__; m.Lawrence Day; lv. in Melrose, MA in 1994.

(2) HARRY DEVEREUX, b. Oct 1881 prob. Salem; d. 4 Jul. 1927 on Mt. Washington, N.H., lv. Salem; m. Grace Welch. Ch were(surn. Wheeler):

(1) ROSAMOND DEVEREUX, b. 18 Dec. 1911 in Salem; d. Dec. 1995 in Salem; m. Alfred Porter Putnam, 13 Oct. 1954 in Grace Church, Salem.

(3) ETHEL MAY, b. 26 Jan. 1883, in Somerville, MA; m. Warren Chamberlain Tudbury, Sep. 1914 in CA.; d. in 1969 in Claremont, CA. Ch. were (surn.Tudbury):

(1) PATRICIA BREED, b. 8 Mar. 1918 in Wash. D.C.; no m., no issue; M.D. who practiced in Calif.; retired to the Dennis ancestral home in Salem, MA.

(4) ALICE MAUDE, b. 20 Feb. 1885, prob. Salem; m. Frank B. Bassett. Ch. were (surn. Bassett):

(1) ELEANOR, b. Salem; d. New York City about 1980; m. __ Snedeker; had a dau. Katherine who m. __ Linclau; lv. in Southern CA in 1994.

(2) RUTH, b. in Salem in the 1970's; d. Stoneham, MA; not m.

(3) GARDINER, b.___ Salem; m. Edna ____; lv. Glastonbury, CT. Ch. (surn. Bassett):

(1) JUDITH[11]. b.,___; m. ____ Mecham. Ch. were Amy and Aaron
(2) GARDINER, Jr.
(3) MARK.
(4) SUSAN
(5) ELIZABETH.

Ref:
* Rosamond Dennis and Patricia Breed Tudbury (GW42231) (1994)

(GW4211) GRACE ELLENWOOD[9] (DENNIS) HILLwas b. 1 Jul 1883, in Salem to Edwin West Dennis (1858-1932) and Izette Silver (-), and d. 8 Dec. 1976. She m. ROBERT WILLIAM HILL, a Judge, 22 Sep.__; He d. before her. Both are bur. in Greenlawn Cem. Salem, MA. They were members of the First Universalist Church of Salem. She was a primary school teacher at the Abraham Edwards school in Beverly, MA. Ch. were (surn. Hill):

(1) RICHARD D., b. __; lv in Marbelhead; Ch. were:

(1) STEVEN D., b. __; lv in Boston.

(2) JOHANNA, b. __: of Boston; m. __ Simpton.

(3) RICHARD D., b. __; lv. in Boston.

(GW4212) EDNA WEST[9] (DENNIS) MANN was b. 17 Jan. 1885 to Edwin West Dennis (1858-1932) and Izette Silver (-) and d. 4 Sep. 1972 wih interrment in Methuen, MA. She m. WILLIAM W. MANN on _____. He was b. Aug. 1883 and d. 4 Feb. 1965. She worked in Salem and Boston as a stenographer. He worked as a bookeeper in Arlington Mills. He had a "variety" store in North Andover, MA for many years. Ch. (surn. Mann) were:

(1). DORTHY DEVEREUX[10], b. 1 Apr.1914 ; lv. Wash. D.C. Was in the navy during the war and later took a government kob in Wash. DC.

(2) WILLIAM WEST, b.17 Nov. 1915; m. E. Norma Pulman 7 Aug.1941; she was b. 11 Aug. 1919; lv. Scarborough, ME. He d. Feb. 1995. He was in the navy during the war serving on an LSD in the Pacific. He was an accountant by training and retired as vice

president of Artisan Industries. Ch.(surn. Mann) were:

(1) WILLIAM WEST[11], b. 18 Apr. 1943; d. Dec.1966. He was an Ensign in the U.S. Naval Air Corps. Is buried at Arlington National Cemetary, VA.

(2) BETTY L., b. 5 Sep. 1945. Has a PhD and is Associate Director of the Graduate School, Springfield College, Springfield MA

(3) JOHN DEVEREUX, b. 7 Mar. 1950; m. Cynthia Cloren __ 1971; she was b. __. Son, Brandon West was b. 10 Feb.1974. Divorced 1978. M. Vicki Worden 13 Feb. 1982. Dau., Jessica Lynn was b. 6 Mar. 1985. Dau., Kelsey Jean was b. 5 Jun. 1988. Lv. in Windham, ME in 1997. Owns a hunting and fishing store in Portland. Wife is the controller at Barbara Foods.

(3) ROBERT EDWIN., b. 3 Mar. 1918; d. 28 Mar.1987; m. Ruth_____; has sons Robert and David and several grand ch. He was shot down over Germany during a bomber mission in the war and survived the prisoner of war camps. Later worked in a textile mill.

(4) ARTHUR DONALD, b. 13 Apr. 1924; m. Shirley___; have four ch. and several grand ch. Lv. Murell's Inlet, SC in 1997. He was in the navy during the war.

Ref:_____

* Data source, William West Mann of Scarborough, ME. (GW42122)(1994) , Dorthy Devereux Mann (GW42121)(1997) of Wash. D.C. & John D. Mann (GW421223).

(GW4213) DEVEREUX[9] DENNIS was b. 12 May 1888 to Edwin West Dennis (1858-1932) and Izette Silver (-). He d. 30 Aug. 1941 in Stoneham, MA and is bur. in Harmony Grove Cemetary, Salem, MA. He m. ELIZABETH MARTIN. She was b. 4 Sep. 1891 at 159 Federal St., Salem, and d. 29 Jul. 1980 in Salem and was the dau. of William Frothingham Martin and Elizabeth Waldo. He was a tea and coffee taster, working for the Martin L. Hall Co. in Boston. He developed the Victor Coffee blend. Also sold used cars and washing machines. Had a house at 61 Columbus Ave. Ch.(Dennis surn.) were:

(1) WILLIAM DEVEREUX[10], b. __1918; d. in late 1970's. Grad. Salem High School, Harvard, 1941, MA, 1947. Received the Ph. D. in French from Boston Univ., 1960. Was in the Army Med. Corps during WorldWar II. Was a college professor at Iowa Wesleyan, Univ. of Vermont, and Westfield State College in Westfield, MA. Had considerable musical ability, in singing and in playing the violin.

+(2) EDWIN WALDO, b. 30 Jul. 1922; bpt. First Universalist Church, Salem.

(GW42132) EDWIN WALDO[10] DENNIS was b. 30 July 1922 in Salem to Devereux Dennis (1888-1941) and Elizabeth Martin (1891-1980). He m. ROSAMOND WENTWORTH GOULD 6 Jun. 1953 in the Tabernacle Church, Salem, MA. She was b. 17 Nov. 1928 in Salem. Her parents were Roscoe Wellington Gould and Lucy Haskell Bigelow. EDWIN was a child of the depression and thus was money conscious in his youth being involved in many money making schemes. Attended Salem high School. Was interested in the band. Grad Boston University of Business. During the war he was inducted in to the Army Air Corps where he learned cryptography. Was in North Africa involved in sending encoded weather data to the Allied forces in Italy. After the war, was Trust Officer and later Head of Accounting at the Fiduciary Trust Co. On 21 Jan 1985 he suffered a debilitating accident to his head while crossing the street in Salem. After considerable hospitalization he has partially recovered and manages with the dedicated help of his family to maintain a reasonable quality of life. Ch.(surn. Dennis):

(1) JEAN ELIZABETH[11], b. 21 Mar. 1955 in Beverly, MA. Grad. Salem Classical & High School (secondary) class of 1973 and the Univ. of Mass, Amherst (Business Adm.) in 1977. Went to work at Holyoke Mutual Insurance Co. in in 1977. Is the firms first

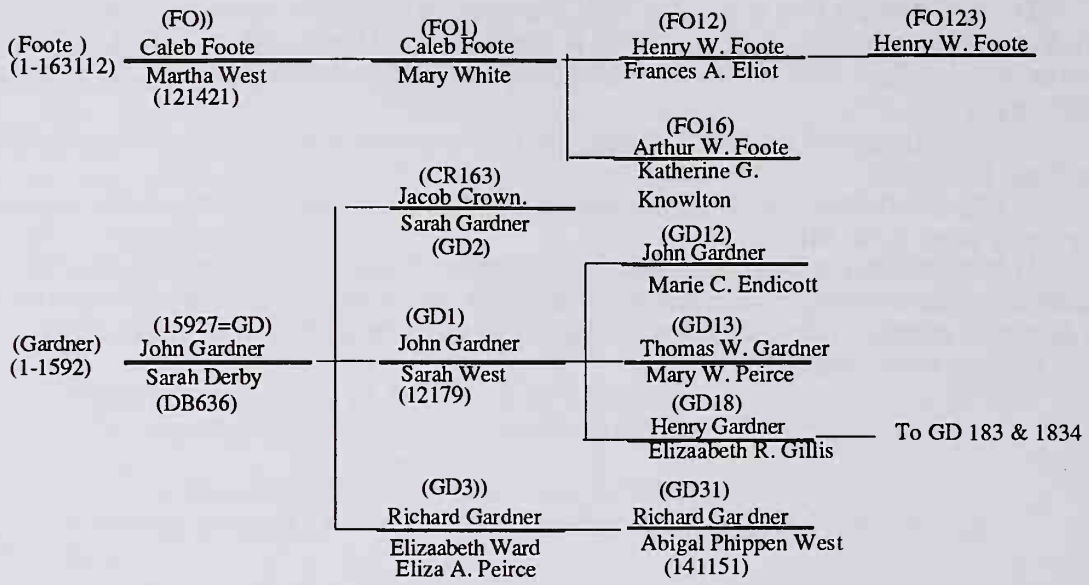
female senior officer, becoming Vice Pres. & Sec. of the Corp. in 1992. Was also Pres. of the Salem Jaycees. Pres. of Insurance Personnel Corp. 1985,6.

(2) ANNE BIGELOW, b. 19 Oct. 1956, Beverly, MA; bpt. Tabernacle Church, Salem; m. Samuel Kelman Bishop 13 Jun. 1976 at the Pickering House, Salem, MA; Later div.; living in West Bath, ME. Grad. New Hampshire School of Nursing 1978. Ch.(surn. Bishop):

(1) ROSCOE GOULD[12], b. 2 Sep. 1983, Brunswick, ME; has artistic talents; living in West Bath, ME.

(2) NATHANIEL JOHN, b. 14 Nov. 1986, Brunswick, ME is interested in acting; living in West Bath, ME.

(3) SUSAN DEVEREUX, b. 14 Jul. 1966, Beverly, MA.; Chrs. Tabernacle Church, Salem; m. Richard Osgood Bresnahan 7 Jun. 1992, in Tabernacle Church, Salem. She has a degree in nursing from Northeastern Univ. Sch. of Nursing and has been her father's private duty nurse since 1991.



FOOTE AND GARDNER,
FEMALE LINES

FOOTE - (MARTHA AND MARY WEST)

(fo1) PASCO FOOTE is the first of that surname living in Salem, MA. The first record to him is to a grant of land in 1636. He joined the Church ca 1652,3 when his eight ch. were all bpt. He d. 28 Nov. 1670 leaving a will.

(fo16) ISAAC FOOTE was prob. b. in Salem, MA. He m. ABIGAL INGALLS, dau. of Thomas of Salem 2 Oct 1668. She was b. in Salem, 21 Jul. 1648. They had seven ch.

(fo163) SAMUEL FOOTE was b. 29 Apr. 1673 in Salem to Isaac Foote and Abigal Ingalls. He d. 1741. He m. MARY PALMER, dau. of Richard , in Salem, 12 Nov. 1696. She was b. in Salem 8 Jul. 1673. She was lv. in 1741. They had four ch.

(fo1631) ISAAC FOOTE was b. 18 Aug. 1687 in Salem to Samuel Foote and Mary Palmer. He d. 20 Aug. 1741. He m. MARY FOWLER of Salem 17 Oct 1722. They had two ch.

(fo16311) ENOCH FOOTE was b. in Salem to Samuel Foote and Mary Palmer. He d.Aug. 1764. He m. RUTH INGALLS, dau. of Daniel , 8 May 1748. She d. Sep. 1770. They had three ch.

(fo163112) CALEB FOOTE was b. 6 Jul. 1750 in Andover, MA to Enoch Foote and Ruth Ingalls. He d. in the West Indies 10 May 1787. He m. MARY DEADMAN, dau. of William , 13 Feb. 1775. She was b. 27 Mar. 1751 and d. 2 Nov. 1834. They had five ch.

Ref:

* Came from [Abraham W. Foote: *Foote Family* Vol. I, (1907), 3rd. printing Gateway Press. Inc., Baltimore, (1984).] This and most of the following were taken from the section entitled *Descendants Of Pasco Foote Of Salem, Mass.* More details on these and parallel lines are available in the source.

(fo1631122=FO) CALEB FOOTE was b. 15 Jul. 1778 in Salem, MA to Caleb Foote and Mary Deadman. He d. in a ship wreck in 1810, according to a memorial in Harmony Grove Cem., Salem. He m.(1) MARTHA (PATTY) WEST (ID 121421), dau. of Samuel Massey West (1750-1801) and Mary Young (1752-1816). She was b. 17 Nov. 1781 and d. 28 Dec. 1805. He m.(2) Mary (Nancy) West (ID 121422), sister of Martha. She was b. 1786 and d. 17 Jun. 1808. Ch. with wife (1) were:

+(1) CALEB, b. 28 Feb. 1803.

(2) SAMUEL, b. 1 Jun. 1805; d. 22 Sep. 1805.

(FO1) CALEB FOOTE was b. 28 Feb. 1803 in Salem, MA to Caleb Foote and Martha West. He d. 17 Jun. 1894 in Milton, MA. He m. MARY WHITE, dau of Hon. Daniel Appleton White and Mary Wilder, 31 Oct 1835. She was b. 12 Dec. 1810 and d. 24 Dec. 1857. He had a distinguished career. At 14 he was apprenticed in the printing office of the Salem *Gazette*. He became editor and proprietor in less than 20 years. The *Gazette* became one of the leading papers of Eastern Massachusetts. He was active in the paper to the age of 84. He was also, at different times a member of the State Legislature and of the the Governor's Council, and Postmaster of Salem. Ch. were:

(1) ELIZA D. WIGHT, b. 20 Jul. 1836; d. 3 Sep. 1837.

+(2) HENRY WILDER, b. 2 Jun. 1838.

(3) WILLIAM OME WHITE, b. 31 Mar. 1841; d. 29 Sep. 1842.

(4) MARTHA WEST, b. 20 Mar. 1842; d. 15 May 1842.

(5) MARY WILDER; b. 20 Aug. 1843; m. John Boies Tileston 25 Sep. 1865. He was b. 30 Sep. 1834 and d. 24 Jan. 1898. They had seven ch. (The source covers two generations of ch.)

+(6) ARTHUR WILLIAM, b. 5 Mar. 1853.

(FO12) HENRY WILDER FOOTE was b. 2 Jun. 1838 in Salem, MA to Caleb Foote (1803-1894) and Mary White (1810-1857). He d. 29 May 1889. He m. FRANCES ANNE ELIOT, dau. of Hon. S.A Eliot of Boston, 9 Jul. 1863 He attended Fiske Latin School, grad. Harvard in 1856 followed by grad. from Harvard Divinity School in 1861. He began his ministry as minister of King's Chapel, Boston 22 Dec. 1861 where he remained until his death. Apparently he was a great scholar and had a distinguished career. His chief literary work was the compilation of the "*Annals of Kings Chapel.*" Both he and his wife are commemorated by a tablet in King's Chapel. Ch. were:

(1) MARY, b. 6 Nov. 1864, Boston; d. 10 Dec. 1885.

(2) FRANCES ELIOT, 2 Feb. 1875, Boston; m. Louis Craig Cormish 14 Jun. 1906.

+(3) HENRY WILDER, b. 2 Feb. 1875, Boston.

(4) DOROTHEA, b. 3 Nov. 1880, Boston; m. Roger Bigelow Merriman in Boston 2 Jun. 1904. He was b. 24 May 1875. Ch.(surn. Merriman)

(1) ROGER BIGELOW , b. 29 Apr. 1905.

(FO16) ARTHUR WILLIAM FOOTE was b. 5 Mar. 1853 in Salem, MA to Caleb Foote (1803-1894) and Mary White (1810-1857). He m. KATHERINE GRANT KNOWLTON, dau. of Chas. W. and Kate A. Knowlton, 7 Jul. 1880. He grad. Harvard 1874. He was a composer of distinction, having composed over forty pieces of music for piano, violin, and orchestra. He was organist of the First Unitarian Church of Boston. Ch:

(1) KATHERINE, b. 26 Sep. 1881, Boston, MA.

(FO123) HENRY WILDER FOOTE was b. 2 Feb. 1875 in Boston, MA to Henry Wilder Foote (1838-) and Frances Ann Eliot (-). He m. ELANOR TYSON COPE, dau. of Alexis T. and Elizabeth S. Cope, 22 Jun. 1903. She was b. 9 Nov. 1879 in German Town, PA. He grad. Harvard with an A.B., 1897, and an A.M., 1900. This was followed by S.T.B. in 1902 from Harvard Divinity School. He was minister of the First Unitarian Church of New Orleans 1 Oct 1902 to 1 Jun. 1906; of the First Unitarian Church of Ann Arbor, MI 1 Sep. 1906. Ch. were:

(1) HENRY WILDER, b. 30Aug. 1905.
(2) AGNES COPE, b. 11 Mar. 1907 Ann Arbor, MI.

GARDNER -(SARAH WEST, ABIGAL PHIPPEN WEST)

(gd1) THOMAS GARDNER was b. about 1592. Farmer states that he was from Scotland but Perley believes that he was of Dorsetshire, England. This family would appear to be that listed in Banks, [Planters of the Commonwealth p.58] that arrived on the *Zouch Phenix*, consort of the *Unity*, that sailed from Weymouth and arrived Cape Ann in 1624. The family as listed in Banks consisted of Thomas Gardner and wife along with ch. George, Richard, and Joseph. They left Cape Ann, probably with Roger Conant, and lived in that part of Salem now called Peabody. Thomas d. 29 Dec. 1674. He m.(1), first probably Margaret Fryer and m.(2), DAMARIS SHATTUCK. Wife (2) d. 28 Nov. 1674. They had six ch.

(gd15) SAMUEL GARDNER was b. May 1627. He d. Oct 1689. He m.(1), MARY WHITE. She d. 12 Sep. 1675. He m.(2), widow Elizabeth Paine 2 Aug. 1680. He was a mariner. They had nine ch.

(gd159) Lt. ABEL GARDNER was b. 1 Sep. 1673. He m.(1), SARAH PORTER. She d. 24 Sep. 1728. He m.(2), Sarah King in 1731. She d. 10 Nov. 1739. He was a tanner and a yeoman. They had eleven ch.

(gd1592) JONATHAN GARDNER was b. 23 Feb. 1697,8. He d. 20 Nov. 1783. He m.(1), ELIZABETH GARDNER 2 Dec. 1725. She d. 20 Apr. 1752. He m.(2), Mrs. Mary Avery of Boston 8 Jan. 1775. She d. 20 Apr. 1755. He m.(3), Mary (Pickering), widow of Warwick Palfrey 17 Nov. 1757. She d. 29 Nov. 1783. He was a merchant. They had 16 ch.

Ref:

*Perley: *Gardner pedigree*, Hist. Sal. **1**:68-75
* Thomas Gardner is covered in some detail in [Robert C. Anderson: *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620-1633, 2:731-737,* pub (1995) NEHGS]

(gd15927=GD) Capt. JOHN GARDNER was b. 19 Mar. 1736 in Salem, MA to Jonathan Gardner (1697,8-1783) and Elizabeth Gardner (-1752) and d. 3 Jan. 1816. He m. SARAH DERBY (DB636) 13 Apr. 1769 in Salem, MA. She was b. 4 Oct 1747 and d. 2 (or 27 ?)Sep. 1774. She was the dau. of Richard Derby and Mary Hodges of Salem. Later years were spent on the Gardner farm. Ch. were:

+(1) JOHN, 12 Aug. 1771.
++(2) SARAH, b. 1773; d. May 1807; m. Jacob Crowninshield. (see Crowninshield ID CR 163)
+(3) RICHARD, b. 1774; d. 10 Mar. 1836, Utica, NY.

Ref:

* Perley: *Gardner pedigree*, Hist. Sal. **1**:68-75
* *No. 92 Gen. sketch of John & Richard Gardner*, EIHC **4**:86
* EIHC **6**:162

(GD1) Capt. JOHN GARDNER was b. 12Aug. 1771 in Salem, MA to John Gardner (1736-1816) and Sarah Derby (1747-1774). He d. 25 Aug. 1847 in Salem. He m. SARAH WEST (ID 12179) dau. of Wm. West and Mary Beckford, 9 Nov. 1793. She was b. 16 Feb. 1772 and d. 27 Dec. 1846. He was a master mariner and a merchant. The mansion house at 128 Essex Street was built for him by McIntire in 1804. The house is now part of the grounds of the Essex Institute and is called the Gardner-Pingree House. He lost his fortune during The War of 1812 and eventually moved to the family farm in Danvers. Ch. were:

(1) SARAH, b. 3 Feb. 1795; d. 16 Jun. 1801.
+(2) JOHN, b. 6Aug. 1796; d. 17 Feb. 1870.
+(3) THOMAS WEST, b. 10 Apr. 1798; d. ca 1845.
(4) SAMUEL, b. 12 Apr. 1800; d. 7 Sep. 1856 in Wolfsboro, NH; unm. He lv. on his fathers farm; later lv. in Ossipee, NH.
(5) SARAH, b. 28 Sep. 1802; d. 7 Jan. 1865; unm.
(6) GEORGE, b. 5 Dec. 1804; d. 1843, Somerville, MA (asylum); unm. In early life was a master mariner.
(7) MARY ELIZABETH, b. 6 Oct 1806; d. 13Aug. 1875, unm.
+(8) HENRY, b. 27 Sep. 1809; d. 20 Jan. 1890.
(9) ELIZABETH BECKFORD, b. 3 Oct 1816; d. 1910 [re. family rcds]

Footnote:. SARAH, MARY E. and ELIZA. B. were recipients of Nath. West's Trust and HENRY was the first trustee.

Ref:

* Perley: *Gardner pedigree*, Hist. Sal. **1**:68-75
* *Thomas Gardner: Planter, and Some of His Descendants* EIHC **39**:358-361

(GD3) Capt. RICHARD GARDNER was b. 1774 in Salem, MA to John Gardner (1736-1816) and Sarah Derby (1747-1774). He d. 10 Mar. 1836. He m.(1) ELIZABETH WARD, 29 Jul. 1797. She d. 14 Apr. 1815, aged 40 yrs. He m.(2) ELIZA A. PEIRCE of Galliopolis, OH, dau. of Daniel and Betsey (Mansfield) Peirce. She d. 5 Nov. 1865 at Springfield, MA. He moved to Boston about 1813. He was a master mariner. Ch. with wife(1) were:

+(1) RICHARD, b. 22 May 1798; d. 22 Apr. 1875.
(2) HANNAH, bpt. 19 Feb. 1800; d. 11 Nov. 1800.
(3) SARAH DERBY, b. 20 Feb. 1809; m. Walter Kirby Sexton of Cherburne, NH. Ch.(surn. Kirby)
(1) Frederick A., b 1839; d. 1842.
(2) Walter A., b. 1841; d.1844.

With wife (2) were:

(4) CHARLES DERBY, b. 10 Feb. 1821; d. young.
(5) DANIEL PEIRCE, b. 26 Jan. 1823; ____.
(6) HARRIET KITTRIDGE, b. 14 Aug. 1825; m.(1) James Hart, 1847, at Springfield, MA; m.(2) William E. Ingersoll., 16 May 1872. With (1) ch.(surn. Hart)
(1) ANNIE GARDNER, b. 14 Sept 1848;
(7) ANNIE, b. 11 Feb. 1828; m.(1) Norman Peck, 9 July 1841, no ch.; m.(2) Charles O. Chapin at Springfield, MA; 31 May 1854; had 6 ch.

Ref:

* *Thomas Gardner Planter, and Some of His Descendants* EIHC **40**:34-35

(GD12) Capt. JOHN GARDNER was b. 6 Aug. 1796 to John Gardner (1771-1847) and Sarah West (1772-1846). He d. 17 Feb. 1870 in New Brighton, NY. He m. MARIA CECELIA ENDICOTT, dau. of John Endicott and Mary Putnam of Danvers, 19Aug. 1822. She was b. __ and d. __ . He was a master mariner and a merchant. He had

business in Rio de Janeiro with his father 1818-1828. Maintained a princely establishment in Rio. After a stay of 20 yrs. and business reverses returned to U.S. In 1851 and settled in New Brighton, (Staten Island) NY. Ch. were:

(1) JOHN ENDICOTT, b. 3Aug. 1823; d. 22 Nov. 1864; m. Anna Rosa Humber.
(2) MARY PUTNAM, b. 25 Dec. 1825; d. 18 Dec. 1827.
(3) EMILY MARIA, b. 15 Nov. 1830, Rio de Janeiro; d. 13 Nov. 1901; m. Robert Rajner, son of Edward Rajner and Henrietta Wagner, 11 Nov. 1867.
(4) SAMUEL ENDICOTT, b. 14 Jan. 1833, Salem; d. Feb. 1832.
(5) GEORGE ENDICOTT, b. 4 May 1835, Rio de Janeiro; unm.
(6) WILLIAM, b. 9 Sep. 1836; d. 2 Jul. 1837.

Ref:
* *Thomas Gardner: Planter, and Some of His Descendants*, EIHC **39**:361-362

(GD13) Capt. THOMAS WEST GARDNER was b. 10 Apr. 1798 in Salem, MA to John Gardner 1771-1847) and Sarah West (1772-1846). He d. ca 1845 in Rio de Janeiro. He m. MARY W. PEIRCE, dau. of John and Nancy Peirce. Married twice to natives of Brazil. In early life he sailed as master of some of his father's ships. We can assume that in later life he was a merchant. He moved to Rio de Janeiro in 1836. Ch. were:

(1) THOMAS F., b. ca 1833 in Salem, MA; m. in Rio de Janeiro to a Brazilian.
(2) HENRY, b. 1 Sep. 1834, Pottsville, PA; d. 19 Jul. 1888, Salem; m. 23 Jun. 1863, Salem, Sarah Jelly, dau. of John Jelly and Martha B . Gale.
(3) MARY, b. ca 1838, Rio de Janeiro; d. Rio; m. Peter Nicholson of England.
(4) CHARLES WEST, b. 4 Jan. 1840, Rio de Janeiro; d. _ ;m. 3 Sep. 1861 in Salem, Melvina T. Hitchings, dau. of Abijah Hitchings and Elizabeth Treadwell. He served in the Massachusetts Volunteers, 1862,3.

Ref:
Thomas Gardner, Planter, and Some of His Descendants* , EIHC **39:362

(GD18) HENRY GARDNER was b. 27 Sep. 1809 in Salem, MA to John Gardner (1771-1847) and Sarah West (1772-1846). He d. 20 Jan. 1890 at No. 24 Chestnut Street, Salem. He m. ELIZABETH R. GILLIS, dau. of James D. Gillis and Lydia Richardson, 20 Feb. 1866. She was b. __ 1833 and d. 15 Mar. 1906. He was a merchant. Moved to Rio de Janeiro as early as 1833 and returned about 1845 first liv. on the farm, then spending the last thirty years of his life at a house at Chestnut and Hamilton street in Salem. He was the first trustee of the will and trust of Nathaniel West who d. in 1851. He owned many vessels in the foreign merchant service, including the barque *Hazard*, the *Herald, Bunker Hill, Ceres* and others. was an early contributor to the Essex Institute. The Ch. were:

(1) ELIZABETH WEST, b. 2 Feb. 1867, Salem, MA; m. Benjamin P. Ellis of Dover, MA. No ch.
(2) ELINOR PUTMAN, b. 28 Mar. 1870; m. 4 Jun. 1896, Harry Sutton, son of Wm Sutton and Lucy Daniels of Salem. Had four ch., Harry, Gardner, Elinor, and Ann.
+(3) HENRY, b. 8 Jun. 1872.

Ref:
Thomas Gardner: Planter, and Some of His Descendants*, EIHC **39:363
* Obituary Notices of Members EIHC 27:192,3

(GD31) RICHARD GARDNER was b. 22 May 1798 in Salem, MA to Richard Gardner (1774-1836) and Sarah Derby (1775-1815). He d. 22 Apr. 1875. He m. ABIGAL PHIPPEN WEST (WEST ID 141151) 25 Nov. 1835. She was b.17 Jul. 1808 to Thomas

West (1777-1849) and Elizabeth Mosley (1783-1864) in Salem. She d. __ . Grad. Harvard 1816. He was master of theWilliams Street School for boys, in Salem. Conducted a private school in the old North Chh. Was clerk of the Salem Gas Co. as early as 1853. Teacher in the public schools 1826-1839. Ch. were:

(1) HENRY RICHARD, b. 18 Sep. 1836 Salem; m. Ellen K. Hodges of Salem 2 Jun. 1871; no ch.

(2) SARAH, d. very young.

(3) FRANCIS, b. 27 Jan. 1840, Gloucester; d. 23 Jun. 1840 at Gloucester; unm.

(4) THOMAS BARNARD WEST, b. 3 Jul. 1842, Gloucester; d. 6 Nov. 1860, Salem; unm.

Ref:

* *Thomas Gardner, Planterr, and Some of His Descendants*, EIHC **40**:34

(GD183) HENRY GARDNER was b. 8 Jun. 1872 in Salem, MA to Henry Gardner (1809-1890) and Elizabeth R. Gillis (1833-1906). he d. 2 Jul. 1944. He m. JULIA STREETER, dau. of Frank and Lillian Streeter, ___. She was b. 8 Sep. 1878 and d. 26 Jan. 1935. He was a grad. of Mass. Inst. of Tech. (1896), a mechanical engineer, and a businessman. Most of his work was in the railroad industry. Ch.(surn. Gardner) were:

(1) ROSAMOND, b. 10 Sep. 1907; d. 11 Apr. 1977; m. John Schmidt of Buffalo, NY; div.; one ch., Robert Gardner Schmidt, b. 1932. She became hospitalized at the b. of her son, and remained so during her lifetime.

(2) HENRY, b. 3 Jul. 1909; d. 11 Jun. 1982; lv. in Brattle Boro, VT. The trauma brought on by the depression in the economy led to his breakdown and subsequent hospitalization.

(3) JULIA GOODAL, b. 24 Nov. 1912; d. 24 Feb. 1989; lv. in Boston. MA. A grad. of Bryn Mawr college, she was gifted in art and was heading for a career in landscape architecture when she succumbed too and lived out her lifetime under custodial care.

+(4) FRANK STREETER, b. 9 Dec. 1916.

(GD1834) FRANK STREETER GARDNER was b. 9 Dec. 1916 in __ to Henry Gardner (1872-1944)and Julia Streeter (1878-1935). He m. ELEANOR BARNUM 10 Oct 1941. She was b. __to __ and __ .He was a metallurgiest, having obtained the Ph.D. from the Mass. Inst. of Tech. in __. He is retired, lv. in Shelburne, VT. He has memorabilia handed down in his family from the Colonial period. Of particular interest are plates from the households of Mary (Beckford) West and her daughter Sarah. He is the great grandson of Sarah (West) Gardner. Ch.(surn. Gardner) are:

(1) RICHARD BARNUM, b. 21 Jan. 1943. m. Nina Costa__; b. 17 May 1946; ch.(surn. Gardner)

(1) ELIZABETH CARPENTER, b. 8 Oct. 1979

(2) FRANCESCA COSTA, b. 8 Dec. 1981

(2) JAMES STREETER, b. 7 Oct 1944; m. Judith Waterburg who was b. 15 Dec. 1945 Ch. (surn. Gardner):

(1) ANN ELIZABETH b. 10 Oct. 1968; m. David Roger. Ch. Ashlin Louise Roger was b. 15 May 1971

(2) DAVID WATERBURG, b. 15 May 1971

(3) KATHERINE BARNUM, b. 11 Aug. 1974.

(3) DAVID RICHARDSON, b. 24 May 1948; m. Susan Kimmerly, b. 25 Oct 19xx; ch.(surn. Gardner):

(1) ELIAS KIMMERLY, b. 30 July 1987

(2) JULIA KIMMERLY, b. 13 Mar. 1991.

(4) THOMAS WEST, b. 31 May 1951; m. Eileen Tuchy, b. 24 Oct 1952. Ch.(surn. Gardner):

(1) CATHERINE PAGE, b. 29 May 1981
(2) LAUREEN STREETER, b. 5 Mar. 1983
(3) MICHAEL TUCHY, b. 18 May 1988

Footnote: F. S. GARDNER has been the source of much information about the Gardner Family, especially in the last three generations.

MERRIAM, TITCOME - POOR, PRINCE, GALE,

(ME) Wm. Merriam — Sarah Burges
(ME7) George Merriam — Susan Raven
(1) Henry West — Elizabeth Merriam (ME77)

(TI) Wm Titcome — Joanna Bartlett
(PO) John Poor — Mary Titcome (TI3)
(12) Samuel West — Mary Poor (PO2)
(14) Henry West — Judith Poor (PO7)

(PR) Richard Prince — Mary
(PR5) Richard Prince — Sarah Rix
(16) Mary West — Richard Prince (PR51)

(GA) Sam Gale — Mary
(121) Samuel West — Mary Gale (GA1)

MERRIAM - (HENRY WEST)

(ME) WILLIAM (MIRIAM) MERRIAM was b.(bpt. 11 May 1564) in Hadlow, Kent, England to William Merriam and Alice Hablett. He. d. with bur. 23 Sep. 1635. He m. SARAH BURGESS, dau of James. She was b. in Goudhurst, Kent, England ca 1559 and following her d. was bur. in Hadlow. Their ch., all b. in County Kent,England, were:

(1) WILLIAM, b. 16 Jul. 1581, Goudhurst.
(2) JOANNE, b. ca 1583, Hadlow.
(3) MARGARET, b. ca 1585, Hadlow.
(4) SUSAN, b. ca 1587, Hadlow.
(5) dau., b. ca 1589, Hadlow; m. a Howe.
(6) JOSEPH, b. ca 1600, Hadlow; d. 1 Jan. 1640,1; m. Sara Goldstone 16 Oct 1627
+(7) GEORGE, b. ca 1602, Hadlow; d. 29 Dec. 1675.

(8) ROBERT, b. ca 1603, Hadlow; d. 15 Feb. 1682; m. Mary Sheet.
Footnote; The three sons, JOSEPHEPH GEORGE and ROBERT, left England in 1638 and settled in Concord MA.
Ref:
* Wm. S. Appleton: *The Merriam Family of Massachusetts*
* Merriam, Conley and Merriam: *Col. Jonathan Merriam and Family*
* Wm. S. Appleton: *The Merriam Family and Connections* NEHG Reg. **22**:160-161

(ME7) GEORGE (MIRIAM) MERRIAM) was b. ca 1602 (Hadlow) Tunbridge, Kent, England to William Merriam and Alice Hablett. (Hadlow is a hamlet about 3 miles NE of Tunbridge.) He d. 29 Dec. 1675 in Concord, MA leaving a will. He m. SUSAN RAVEN 16 Oct 1627 in Tunbridge. She was b. ca 1606 in Tunbridge. They came to Concord, MA in 1638 so that their ch. were b. both in England and Massachusetts. He was a minister.

(1) MARY, bpt. 30 Nov. 1628, Tunbridge; d. 3 Dec. 1628.
(2) MARY, bpt. 14 Nov. 1630, Tunbridge; d. 10Aug. 1646.
(3) SUSAN, b. ca 1632, Tunbridge; d. 2 Feb. 1707; m. John Scotchford.
(4) ELIZABETH, bpt. 18 Jan. 1635, Tunbridge; d. 14 May 1636.
(5) JOSEPH, bpt. 26 Feb. 1637, Tunbridge.
(6) SARAH, b. 17 Jul. 1639, Concord, MA; d. before 1681; m.(1) William Hall 18 Oct 1658; m.(2) Gore, or was it Gove?
++(7) ELIZABETH, b. 8 Nov. 1641, Concord; d. 26Aug. 1691. (see West ID 1)
(8) SAMUEL, b. 21 May 1643, Concord; m. Elizabeth Townsend 21 Nov. 1669.
(9) HANNAH, b. 14 Jul. 1645, Concord; m.(1) Henry Axtell 14 Jun. 1665; m.(2) William Taylor of Concord 16 Jul. 1677.
(10) ABIGAIL, b. 15 May 1647; d. 14 Jul. 1684; m. Thomas Bateman 25 Apr. 1672.

Ref:
* Wm. S. Appleton: *The Merriam Family of Massachusetts*
* Concord Vit. Rcds.
* Stow, MA Vit. Rcds.
* Wm. S. Appleton: *The Merriam Family and Connections*, NEHG Reg. **22**:160-161

TITCOME, POOR - (HENRY and SAMUEL WEST)

(TI) WILLIAM TITCOME was of Newbury, County Berks, England. Had taken passage on the *Mary & John* from London 24 Mar1634 but was deprived of the opportunity and came next month in the *Hercules*. He d. 24 Sep. 1676. He m. JOANNA BARTLETT, dau. of the elder Richard Bartlett. She was b. 1611 and d. 28 Jun. 1653. They liv. in Newbury, MA. Was made a freeman 22 Jun. 1642 and was a rep. 1655. They had :

(1) SARAH, b.22 Jun. 1640.
(2) HANNAH, b. 8 Jan. 1642.
++(3) MARY, b. 17 Feb. 1644; m. John Poor of Newbury, MA. (see Poor ID PO)
(4) MILLICENT, b. 7 Jun. 1646; d. at age 17.
(5) WILLIAM, b. 18 Mar. 1648; d. 2 Jun. 1659.
(6) PENIEL (PENNEL), b. 16 Dec. 1650; m. Lidiah Poore 8 Jan. 1683.
(7) BENAIAH, b. 28 Jun. 1653; mother d. same day.

He m. (2) ELIZABETH STEVENS, perhaps wid. of Wm. They had:

(8) ELIZABETH, b. 12 Dec. 1654; m. Samuel Bartlett 23 May 1671.
(9) REBECCA, b. 1 Apr. 1656; m. Nath. Treadwell 25 Mar. 1678.
(10) TIRZA, b. 21 Feb. 1658.

(11) WILLIAMS, b. 14Aug. 1659; m. Ann Cottle 15 May 1683.
(12) THOMAS, b. 11 Oct 1661.
(13) LYDIA b. 13 Jun. 1663.
(14) JOHN, b. 17 Sep. 1664.
(15) ANN, b. 7 Jun. 1666 (7 Jul. 1665, Newb. Vit. Rcds.)

Ref:
* Savage 4:307
* Newb. Vit. Rcds.

(PO) JOHN POOR, son of John the first, was of Newbury, MA. He probably arrived from England with other siblings. He d. 15 Feb. 1701. He m. MARY TITCOME, dau. of William, 27 Feb. 1665,67. She was b. 17 Feb. 1644. John was a freeman 1670. They had Ch. :

(1) JOHN, b. 7 May 1668; d. 4 Oct 1668.
++(2) MARY, b. 9 Aug. 1669; m. Samuel West 29 Feb. 1690. (see West ID 12)
(3) SARAH, b. 27 Oct 1671.
(4) ELIZABETH , b. 26 Jul. 1674.
(5) HANNAH, b. 16Aug. 1677.
(6) JONATHAN, b. 5 Feb. 1679.
++(7) JUDITH, b. 22 May 1681; d. 21 Jan. 1715; m. Henry West 2 Feb. 1704,5. (see West ID 14)
(8) JOHN, b. 26 Jun. 1683

Ref:
* Savage 3:457; Newb. Vit. Rcds.

RICHARD PRINCE - (MARY WEST)

(PR) RICHARD PRINCE was b. ca 1614 in---. He d. Jul. 1675, in Salem. He m. MARY ca 1640. Lv. in Salem 27 Dec 1642. Was a freeman 15,12,1642 and was granted 10 acres at Enon. Ch. were:

(1) JOHN, b. 20,12,1641; d.. prob. before 1675; unm.
(2) JOSEPH, b. 10,7,1643; d. nov. 1677; unm.
(3) MARY, b. 26,2,1648; d. Oct. 1679; m. Stephen Daniell 26 Jul. 1666. He was a fisherman. Ch., Stephen, John, Sarah, and Mary.
(4) SAMUEL, 18,3,1651; d. Aug. 1703; m. Susannah ca 1684; ch. were Robert, Mary, Samuel, William and John.
+(5) RICHARD, b. 18,1,1655; d. Sep. 1702; m. Sara Rix, 25 Dec 1677.
(6) JONATHAN, b. 15,1,1657; d. ca Nov. 1685; m. Mary before May 1682.

Ref:
* Prince Family EIHC **14**:249-256

(PR5) RICHARD PRINCE was b. in Salem 18,1,1655 to Richard Prince and Mary. He d. Sep. 1702. He m. SaraSARA RIX 25 Dec. 1677. She was bpt. 29,4,1651 and was the dau. of Thomas Rix and Margaret, wid. of Miles Ward. Ch. were:

+(1) RICHARD, bpt. 21 Jan. 1678,9.
(2) JOSEPH, bpt. 28 Dec. 1680; d. early in 1703.
(3) JOHN, bpt. 15,9,1682; d. after May 1703.

Ref:
* *Prince Family,* EIHC **14**:249-256

(PR51) RICHARD PRINCE was b. in Salem to Richard Prince and Sara Rix and bpt. 21 Jan 1678. He d. ca 1753. He m. MARY WEST (WEST ID 16) 12 Nov. 1702. She was b. 22 Feb. 1675 to Henry and Elizabeth (Merriam) West and d. ca 1750,2. Ch. were:

(1) SARAH, bpt 23 Jan. 1703; d. __ ; m. John Mascoll 2 Aug. 1729. John m.(2) Hannah Silsbee 25 Oct. 1739. Ch. w. wife(1), Sarah, b.__ ;m. Nathaniel Knight, 3 Mar. 1757.

(2) JOSEPH, bpt. 2 Sep. 1705; m. Hannah Silsbee, int. pub. 29 Jun. 1729.

(3) RICHARD, bpt. 11 Apr. 1708; m. the widow Sarah Glover 3 Feb. 1750,1. They had one ch., Richard; believe, according to biographer, that he is the Revolutionary petioner who d. 23 Oct. 1825. (see Ref. to Prince Family)

(4) JOHN , bpt. __ 1711; d.__; m. Hannah Frost 21 Dec. 1734; ch. b.14 Oct. 1735; lv. in Marblehead.

(5) ELIZABETH, bpt. 2 Dec. 1716; unm. 1753.

Ref:

* Perley: *West pedigree*, Hist. Sal. 2:304
* *Bap. First Church of Salem*, EIHC 7:183
* *Prince Family*, EIHC **14**:249-256

GALE - SAMUEL WEST

(GA) SAMUELL GALE and his wife MARY were of Salem, MA. He was b. ca. 1666. They were m. ca. 1690-1. Their ch. were:

++(1) MARY, b.17 Jan. 1690-1, Salem; d. ca 1730 ; m. Samuel West. (see West ID 121)

(2) SAMUEL, b. 25 Jan. 1693,4.

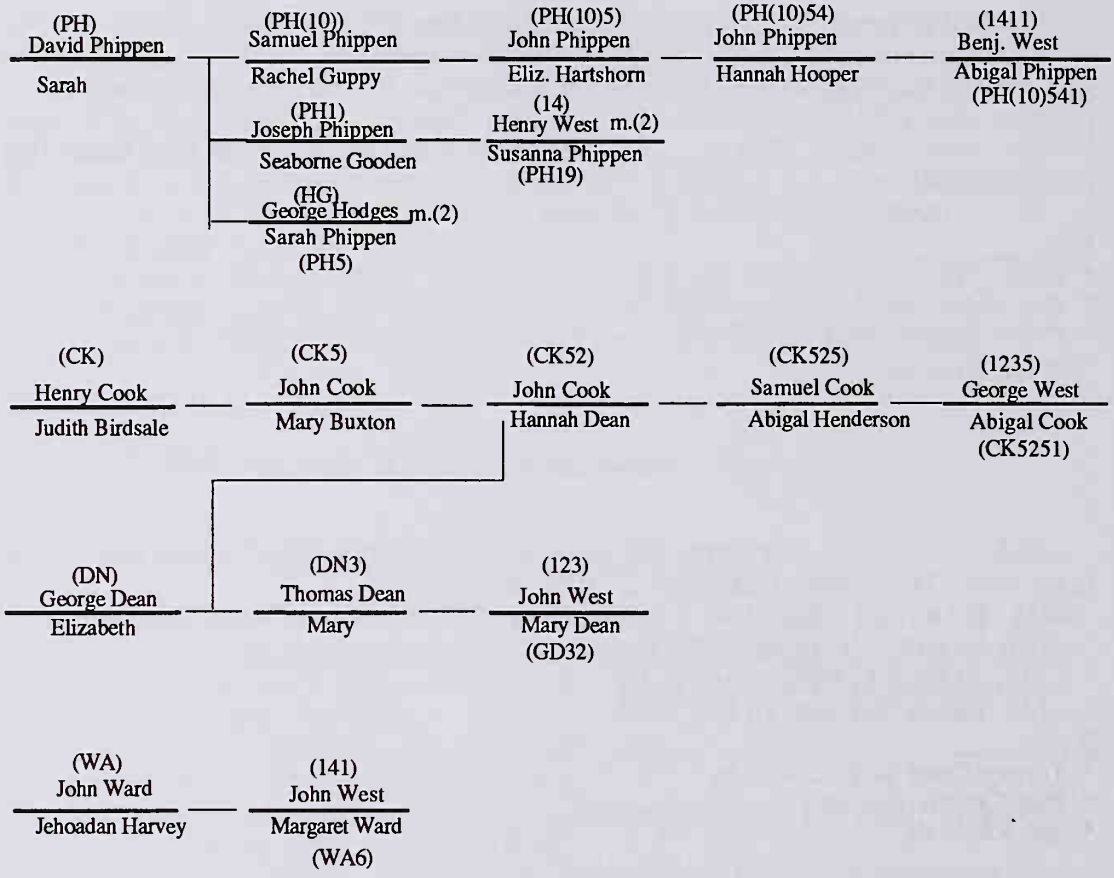
(3) SARAH, b. 18 Nov. 1699.

(4) EBENEZER, bpt. 28 Jun. 1702.

Ref:

* Torrey: Court Rcds. Essex Co.
* First Church of Salem;
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.

PHIPPEN, COOK, DEAN, WARD



PHIPPEN - (HENRY WEST & BENJAMIN WEST)

(PH) DAVID PHIPPEN was prob. born in Melcomb Regis, Dorsetshire, England. He emigrated to America in 1635. and settled in Hingham, MA. He was the son of Robert Phippen. He d. in the summer of 1650, having been living in Boston. His wife was named SARAH. She outlived him. Ch. were:

+(1) JOSEPH,
(2) REBECCA, b.__; m. George Vickery of Hull.
(3) BENJAMIN, b. __; lv. in Boston.
(4) GAMALIEL, b. __; lv. in Boston.
++(5) SARAH, b.__ ; m.(1) George Hodges, his 2nd m., and m.(2) Thomas Yeo, both of Boston. (see ID GH)

(6) GEORGE , b. __ ; prob. lv. in Hull.
(7) JOHN, b. __ Jul. 1637; d. __Jul. 1640.
(8) JOHN, b. __ Jul.1640.
(9) DAVID, b. ca 1640.
+(10) SAMUEL, b. 6 May 1649 in Hingham, MA.

Ref:
* Perley: *Phippen pedigree*, Hist. Sal. 2:327-329

(PH1) JOSEPH PHIPPEN was prob. b. in Hingham, MA. He d. ca 1724. He m.(1) SEABORNE GOODEN 22 Dec. 1670. He m.(2) DAMARIS, wid. of Thomas Searle 14 Apr. 1686. She outlived him. He lived in Falmouth, in Casco Bay for many years before the first Indian war. He was a pumpmaker and a fisherman. Ch. with wife(1)were:

(1) DANIEL, b. 20 Dec. 1671; prob m. Elizabeth __; lived in Boston; had a ch.
(2) SAMUEL, b. 20 Sep.1674.
(3) SARAH, b. 8 Oct. 1676; m. Benjamin English 8 Jun. 1699.
(4) DORCAS, b. 22 Dec. 1678.
(5) JOHN, bpt.16 Nov. 1679.
(6) ISRAEL, b. 17 Jul. 1681; prob. m. Sarah __; lv. in Boston; had a ch.
(7) ANNE, bpt._Feb. 1683-4.
(8) JOSEPH, b. 3 Mar. 1686.
++(9) SUSANNA, b. 2 Jul. 1687; m. Henry West 2 Dec. 1718, his second m.
(See West ID14)
(10) BENJAMIN, b. 29 Sep. 1688.
(11) ELIZABETH, b. 15 Feb. 168-.

Ref:
* Perley: *Phippen pedigree*, Hist. Sal. 2:327-329

(PH10) SAMUEL PHIPPEN was b. 6 May 1649 in Hingham, MA. He d. 1 Feb. 1717-8. He m. RACHEL GUPPY 1 Feb. 1676,7. She d. 1 Feb. 1710,11. He was a block maker (prob. part of a ships rigging). Ch. were:

(1) SAMUEL, b. 12 Dec. 1677.
(2) JOHN, b. 4 Oct. 1679; d. 6 Aug. 1684.
(3) STEVEN, b. 9 May 1682; d. 30 Aug. 1682.
(4) RACHEL, b. 5 Aug. 1683; d. 24 Jul. 1685.
+(5) JOHN, b. 25 Dec. 1685.
(6) NATHANIEL, b. 4 Aug. 1687.
(7) RACHEL, b. 13 Sep. 1693; unm. in Salem in 1749.
(8) JOSEPH, b. 9 Feb. 1696,7.

Ref:
* Perley: *Phippen pedigree,* Hist. Sal. 2:327-329

(PH105) JOHN PHIPPEN was b. 25 Dec. 1685. He d. in the spring of 1755. He m. ELIZABETH P. HARTSHORN 23 Nov. 1709. She was his wid. in 1759. He was a housewright. Ch. were:

(1) ELIZABETH bpt. 15 Apr. 1711; m. Benjamin Cook (CK524) 24 Dec. 1730.
(2) RACHEL, bpt. 11 Oct. 1713; m. James Cook (CK?) 18 Sep. 1732.
(3) HANNAH, bpt. 30 Dec. 1716; m. Joseph Roberts 7 Sep. 1737.
+(4) JOHN, bpt. 15 Mar. 1719.
(5) BENJAMIN, bpt. 29 Oct. 1721.
(6) EBENEZER, bpt. 2 Aug. 1724.
(7) JAMES, bpt. 23 Apr. 1727.

(8) SUSANNA, bpt. 14 Dec. 1729.

Ref:
* Perley: *Phippen pedigree,* Hist. Sal. 2:327-329

(PH1054) JOHN PHIPPEN was b. ca 1719. He d. in 1760. He m. HANNAH HOOPER 10 Dec. 1742. Ch. were:

++(1) ABIGAL, b. 6 Feb. 1742-3; d. 26 Dec. 1797; m. BENJAMIN WEST (See ID 1411)
(2) HANNAH, b. ca 1746; lv. in 1761.
(3) SAMUEL, b. ca 1748; lv. in 1761.
(4) ELIZABETH, b. ca 1750.
(5) SUSANNAH, b.__; lv. in 1773.

Ref:
* Perley: *Phippen pedigree*, Hist. Sal. 2:327-329
* *Benjamin West* (gen. sketch), EIHC 4:132

COOK - (GEORGE WEST)

(CK) HENRY COOK of Salem was b.__ and d. 25 Dec. 1661. He m. JUDITH BIRDSALE; Jun. 1639. She d. 11 Sep. 1689. He was a slaughterer. Ch. were:

(1) ISAAC, b. 3 Apr. 1640; m. 3 May 1664, Eliz. dau. of Antony Buxton; ch. were Eliz. b. 23 Sep. 1665, Isaac b. 9 Jan. 1667, and Mary b. 12 Nov. 1668.
(2) SAMUEL, b. 30 Sep. 1641; of Salem in 1673.
(3) JUDITH, b. 15 Sep. 1643; m. John Pudney.
(4) RACHEL, b. 25 p Sep. 1645; m. Elisha Kebee.
+(5) JOHN, b. Sep. 1647.
(6) MARY, b. 15 Sep. 1650; m. Robert Moulton.
(7) MARTHA, b. 15 Sep. 1650; lv. in 1667.
(8) HENRY, b. 30 Dec 1652.
(9) ELIZABETH, b. Sep. 1654, d. Sep. 1654.
(10) HANNAH, b. Sep. 1658; m. Daniel Canady

Ref:
* Perley: *Cook pedigree,* Hist. Sal. 2:43-44
* Savage 1:446

(CK5) JOHN COOK was b.Sep. 1647. He d. the summer of 1716. He m. MARY BUXTON 28 Dec. 1671. She survived him. He was a blacksmith. Ch. were:

(1) MARY, b. 11 Nov. 1672; d. 23 Aug. 1691.
+(2) JOHN, b. 20 Aug. 1674.
(3) ELIZABETH, b. 7 Apr. 1676; m. John Chapman.
(4) SAMUEL, b. 3 Nov. 1678; d. 11 Oct. 1679.
(5) JOSEPH, b. 9 Mar. 1680.
(6) HANNAH, b. 9 Sep. 1684; m. Thomas Purchase.
(7) LYDIA, b. 1 Mar. 1687; unm. 1716.
(8) ISAAC, b. 16 Apr. 1689.
(9) EBENEZER, b. 24 Aug 1691.

Ref:
* Perley: *Cook pedigree,* Hist. Sal. 2:43-44

(CK52) JOHN COOK was b. 20 Aug. 1674. He d. in the fall of 1721. He m. HANNAH DEAN 11 Jun. 1701. (See ID DN6) She d. 1745. He was a mariner. Ch were:

(1) JOHN, b. Apr. 1702; d. before 1724.

(2) JOSEPH, b. 11 APR.170- .

(3) GEORGE, b. 5 May 1710; d. young.

(4) BENJAMIN, b. -; m. 24 Dec 1730 Elizabeth (PH1051), dau. of John Phippen; had four ch.

+(5) SAMUEL, b. __; m. 22 Oct. 1730, Abigal dau. of Benj. Henderson. Was lv. in 1745. Have an account of real estate transactions. [EIHC **13**:289]

(6) MARY, b. __; m. 24 Apr. 1729, Joseph son of Jonathan and Abigal (Henderson) Glover, they had eight ch.

(7) ELIZABETH, b. __; m. 11 Nov. 1730,1, Joseph Henderson, a fisherman; had six ch.

(8) HANNAH, b. Mar. 1714; bpt. 29 Apr. 1722; d. 21 May 1767; m. 2 Aug. 1733, Nathaniel son of Jonathan and Abigal (Williams) Archer. He was a cooper and was b. 17 Apr 1710; d. 10 Jun. 1772. He m.(2) wid. Hannah Ives (GH95), dau. of Gamaliel Hodges on 3 Apr 1768.

(9) GEORGE, b. 1719-20; bpt.19 Apr. 1722; d. young

Footnote: On 29 Apr. 1722 Hannah's six younger ch. were bpt. Upon her death her estate was divided among her five ch. then living on 8 Apr 1745.

Ref:

* Perley: *Cook pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:43-44

* *Cook's and Dean's,* EIHC **13**: -292

(CK525) SAMUEL COOK was b. __. He d. __. He m.(1) ABIGAL HENDESON 22 Oct. 1730. She was bpt. with her first three ch. 18 Sep. 1737. She d. ca 1748. He m.(2) Abial Burton 22 Aug 1751. They were lv. in Salem in 1771. He was a fisherman and a cordwainer. Ch. were:

++(1) ABIGAL, b. 1731, bpt.18 Sep. 1737; m. George West 28 Apr 1751. (See West ID 1235)

(2) SAMUEL, b. 1731; d. 21 Dec. 1813; m. Elizabeth Symonds 8 Dec. 1754; had a dau.

(3) MARGARET, bpt. 18 Sep. 1737; m. William Gray 16 Mar 1760; d. 21 Dec. 1813; had a dau.

(4) MARY, bpt. 7 May 1738; m. Samuel Symonds 10 Aug 1760.

(5) JOHN, bpt. 19 July 1741.

Ref:

* Perley: *Cook pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **2**:43-44

* *Cook's and Dean's* EIHC **13**: -292

DEAN - (JOHN WEST, ELIZABETH WEST)

(DN) Capt. GEORGE DEAN(E) was b. ca 1640 in __. His parents were __and__. His will went to probate 2 Jul. 1696. (All of his ch. were lv. in 1696.) He m. ELIZABETH. She d. prob. Dec. 1704. He was a mariner; was half owner of a sloop which he bequethed to his sons, Thomas (2/3rd) and George (1/3rd). Ch. were

(1) JOHN, b. after 1660- ; d. before 1706. .

(2) ELIZABETH, b. 2 Jan. 1660,1.

+(3) THOMAS, b. ca 1665; d. ca 1706. .
(4) JOSEPH, b. ca 1671 in Salem: d, 1709; he was a mariner in 1706.
(5) GEORGE, b.-; d. before 1706.
++(6) HANNAH, b.--. M. John Cook (CK52).
(7) BENJAMIN, b.-; d. before 1706.

Ref:
* *Dean genealogy*, EIHC **13**:267-278
* Perley: *Dean pedigree*, Hist. Sal. **3**:21 The work is very incomplete.

(DN3) Capt. THOMAS DEAN was b. ca 1665 in__. His parents were George Dean (-1690) and Elizabeth. He d. 10 Feb 1705,6. He m.(1) MARY __. She d. 7 May 1701. He m.(2) Elizabeth __. she was b. 11 Jul. 1660 and d. 7 Sep. 1718. She was the widow of Thomas Beadle, by whom she had Thomas and Benjamin. Ch were:

+(1) GEORGE, b. 7 Aug. 1692; d. ca 1727; master mariner.
++(2) MARY, b. 1695,6; bpt. 27 Jan. 1715 in First Chh. of Salem; she m. JOHN WEST 28 Apr 1719; lv. in Salem; was lv. in 1772. (see West ID 123)
+(3) THOMAS, b. May 1698; d. 24 Aug. 1759.

Ref:
* *Dean genealogy*, EIHC **13**:293-315
* Perley: *Dean pedigree*, Hist. Sal. **3**:21; There seems to be problems with Perley's records!

(DN31) GEORGE DEAN was b. 7 Aug. 1692 in Salem to George and Elizabeth Dean. He d. ca 1727. m.(1) 10 June 1713, HANNAH dau. of Thomas and Damaris (Buffam) RUCK; she d. Nov. 1718; He m.(2) Sarah Archer, b. ca 1700; she d. 3 Feb 1771. By wife(1) he had

(1) HANNAH, b. ca 1715, bpt.; 2 Nov. 1718. She asked the court in 31 Mar 1729 that John West (ID 123) be appointed her guardian. [EIHC **13**:309]. She m. 6 Dec. 1733 Isaac, son of John and Eliz. (Cook) Chapman. He was b. 27 Aug. 1710; d. before 1758,9. They had(Chapman sur.):

(1) ISAAC, bpt. 29 Jan 1736,7; d. ca 1797; m. 18 Mar. 1760 Joanna Patch of Beverly; had four ch.
(2) BENJAMIN, bpt. 8 Apr 1738,9; d. prob. before 1783.; m.(1) Sarah Buffington 24 Nov. 1762; m.(2)? Sarah Henderson. He was a master mariner; had three ch.
(3) GEORGE, bpt. 26 Jul. 1741; m. 1 Nov. 1762 Lydia Henfield.
(4) HANNAH ,bpt. 5 Jun. 1743; m. 5 Dec. 1765 James Symonds.
(5) ELIZABETH, bpt. 14 Jul. 1745; m. Richard Lunt; had five ch.
(6) MARY, bpt. 28 Dec. 1746; m. 10 Apr. 1769 Thomas Symonds.

++(2) MARY, bpt. 2 Nov. 1718; d. 1751. m. 19 Apr 1739 JONATHAN, son of Jonathan and Jemima (Felt) ASHBY. He was bpt. 21 Jul. 1717 and d. 1783. After d. of MARY in 1751, JONATHAN m.(2) 7 Dec 1752 ELIZABETH (ID 1213) wid, of Wm. Stacey and dau. of Samuel and Mary (Gale) West. He d. 1783.

By wife(1) (surname Ashby) had

(1) MARY, bpt. 2 Mar. 1740; prob. d. unm.
(2) HANNAH, bpt. 1 Nov. 1741; d. 1806; m. 8 Oct. 1769, Wm. Young.
(3) BENJAMIN, bpt. 17 July 1743; prob. d. before 1786.
(4) JONATHAN, b. 1746, d. Nov. 1797; m. 1 Dec. 1768 Lydia Kimball; had 11 ch.

By wife(2) JONATHAN had DAVID, bpt. 17 Apr. 1751; SARAH, bpt. 1 Oct 1758; and, ELIZABETH, bpt. 3 May 1761. (see WEST ID 1213)

Ref:
* Dean genealogy, EIHC **13**:293-315

(DN33) Capt. THOMAS DEAN b. May 1698 in Salem. His parents were Thomas Dean (1665- 1705) and Mary (-1701). He d. 24 Aug. 1759. He m.(1) 18 Oct 1720, MARTHA, dau. of James and Rebecca (Bligh) GILLINGHAM. She was b. 13 Jan 1699, bpt. at First Chh. 15 Jan. 1699. She d. 24 Dec. 1729. He m.(2) 5 Nov. 1731, MARY, dau. of John and Jehoidan (Orne) (Harvey) Ward. She was bpt. 18 Aug. 1706 at First Chh. She d. ca 1780. She survived him. (See ID WA7) Ch. were:
With wife(1) [(1),(2) and (4)deduced from Perley's rcds.for wife(1) from ch. lv. in 1765]:

(1) THOMAS, b.
(2) NANCY, b.
(3) MARTHA, b.__;bpt.13 Aug. 1727 [Sal. Vit. Rcds.(First Chh)]
(4) SARAH, b.

With wife(2):

(5) MARY, b. 16 May 1733; d. 6 Jul. 1806; m. 1754, George Ropes; had 4 ch.
(6) HANNAH, b. 1 Feb. 1733-4; d. 1736. .
(7) HANNAH, b. 19 Mar. 1737; d. young
(8) GEORGE, b. 3 Oct. 1738. Reported to have d. abroad; but apparentlly this was not true[EIHC **13**:299].
(9) HANNAH, b. 8 Jan. 1741; d. 17 Oct. 1834; m. Capt. Srephen Mascoll, who d. at sea during the Rev; had ch.
(10) JOHN, b. 24 Apr. 1743; d. young.
(11) BENJAMIN, b.__; d. 10 Dec 1826; m. Susannah __ ; had ch.

Ref:

* *Dean genealogy* EIHC **13**:293-298 Contains a considerable discussion of land transactions.
* Perley: *Dean pedigree*, Hist. Sal. **3**:21
* *Gen. Notes Wards* EIHC **17**:181-187

WARD- (WEST, DEAN)

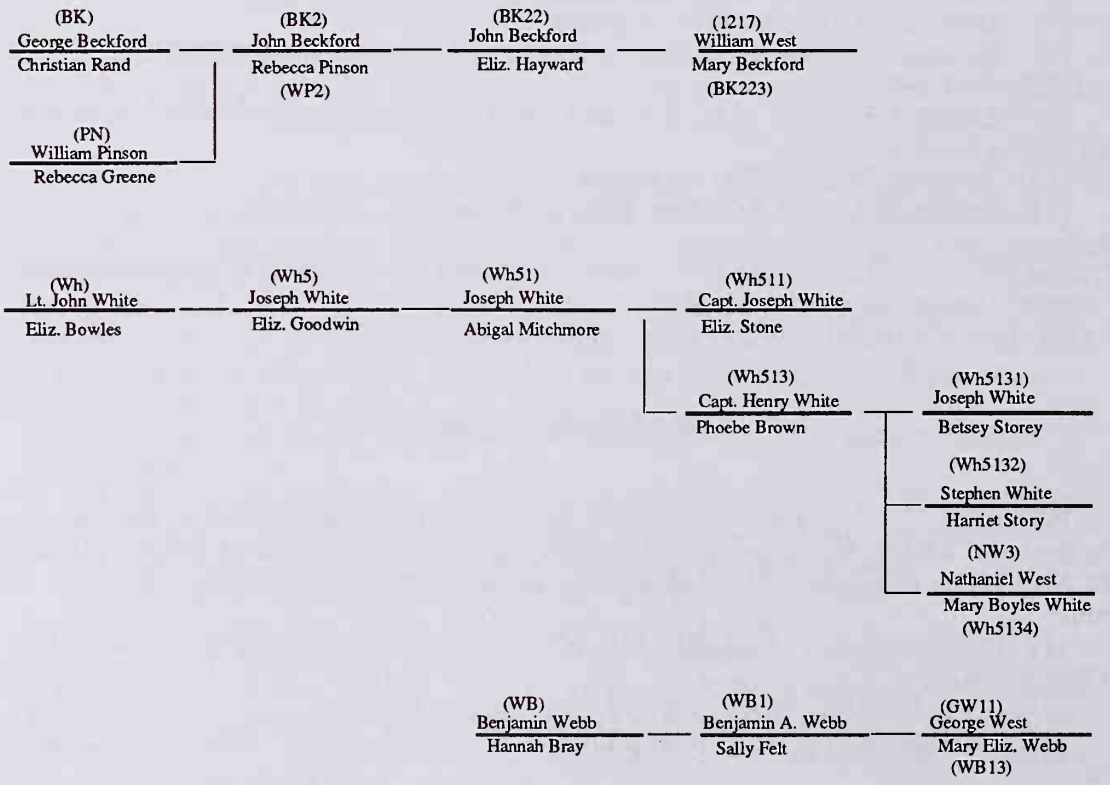
(WA) JOHN WARD was b. ca 1653, possibly in England, to parents Samuel and Abigail Ward and bpt. 23,8,1668. He d. 7 Oct. 1732. He m. Jehoadan Harvey 22 Aug. 1689 , daughter of Richard Harvey. She was bpt. 1662. She was lv. in 1732. Ch. were:

(1) JEHOADAN, b. 27 Mar.1690,1; d. after 5 Feb. 1771; m. Ebenezer Felton 26 Oct. 1716; had 8 ch.
(2) JOHN, b. 5 Dec. 1692; d. before 1732 leaving son John.
(3) ELIZABETH, b. 5 Dec. 1694;d. 1768-9; m. 23 Mar. 1721-2, Samuel Gray; had 3 ch.
(4) BENJAMIN, b. 11 Feb 1698,9; was lv. 5 Feb. 1771; m. 5 May 1724, Deborah Gillingham. She was bpt. 28 Jul.1700; d. 6 Apr. 1736; had at least 2 ch. The source discusses land rcds. .
(5) ABIGAIL, b. 9 Feb. 1700,1; bpt. 25 May 1701; m. George Peal 31 Jan. 1723,4 by whom she had 6 ch. She m.(2) 20 May 1748, NathanielAndrew, the son of Joseph and Abigai l(Grafton) Andrew. He d. 1762
++(6). MARGARET, b. 17 Feb. 1703,4; bpt. 30 Apr. 1704 m. 19 Mar. 1730-1, JohnWest. (see WEST ID 141)
++(7) MARY, b. 29 June 1706; bpt. 18 Aug. 1706; d. ca 1780; m. 5 Nov. 1731, Thomas Dean. (see DEAN ID DN33)

Ref:

* Perley: *Ward pedigree*, Hist. Sal. 3:235
* *Ward Family* EIHC 17:-181-187-

BECKFORD, WHITE, WEBB-(WEST)



BECKFORD - (WILLIAM WEST)

(BK) GEORGE BE(I)CKFORD b. ca 1633, d. 1678, is believed to be the ancestor of Mary Beckford who m. William West in Salem in 1 Nov. 1750. From an altercation with his servant, Hugh Hancock and subsequent court proceedings we find that his wife was CHRISTIAN RAND, b. 1649 and m. 1666. As a point of interest, the servant was sold to a plantation in Barbados to pay off his fine of 10 Li. She was prob. the dau. of Francis and Christian Rand who came to Dover in 1632. The Parents were

killed by Indians 27 Sep. 1691. GEORGE and wife liv. in Marblehead, MA. Ch. were:
(1) PRISCILLA, m. Nicholas Tucker in Marblehead 30 Oct 1689.
+(2) JOHN, b. ca 1674.

Ref:
* EIHC **69**:247
* Fahnestak: *Three Hundred Years of Bickfords in New Hamshire*, Essex Antiq. **8**:60
* *Sal. Quart. Ct. of 19:9:1666*, (pub.) **3**:376-377, re Hugh Hancock;

(PN) WILLIAM (PANSON, PINSENT) PINSON was b. ca 1648 and d. ca 1695. He m. REBECCA GREENE 27 Feb. 1675,6 in Salem, MA. She m.(2) Joseph Boobier 1 Jan. 1696,7 and m.(3) Robert Bartlett. She is described as the dau. of Thomas Robbins' sister. Ch. (Pinson surname)were:
(1) WILLIAM, b. 26 Mar. 1677.
++(2) REBECCA, b. __ ; m. John Bickford. (see ID BK2)

Ref:
* Perley:*Wm Pinson*, Hist. Sal. **2**:120, **3**:155
* *Beckford pedigree*, EIHC **3**:353

(BK2) JOHN BE(I)CKFORD was b. ca 1674 in Marblehead prob. to George Beckford and Christian Rand. He m. REBECCA PINSON 8 Feb 1698-9. He removed to Reading in 1735 and d. there after 1757. He was a fisherman, shoreman, yeoman, and a brickmaker. Ch. were:
(1) GEORGE, b. 5 Jul. 1700, bpt. 8 Dec. 1717; d. 29 May 1761; m; Elizabeth Batter in Salem 30 Jul. 1722; was a fisherman and shoreman; had 13 ch.
+(2) JOHN, (Deacon), b. 15 Sep. 1702, bpt. 8 Dec. 1717, Salem; d. 13 Jan. 1788; m. Elizabeth Hayward; was a shoreman and a yeoman.
(3) REBECCA, b. 26 Feb. 1705, bpt. 6 Dec. 1717, Salem; m. John Archer 6 Feb. 1722,3. She d. in 1763. He d. in1754/ Ch., John, b. 1733; Benj., lv. 1763; Thomas, lv. 1763; Sarah, unm. 1817; Bethia, unm. 1794; Rebecca, m., Norman Sutton.
(4) WILLIAM, b. 4 Mar. 1706, bpt. 8 Dec. 1717, Salem; had one ch. William, bpt. 7 Dec. 1729.
(5) BETHIAH, b. 2 Feb. 1708, bpt. 8 Dec. 1717; m. Samuel Ruck in Salem 13 Nov. 1729. They had nine ch. He d. 1769. She survived hime.
(6) BENJAMIN, b. 30Aug. 1711; d. 28 May 1773; m.(1) Mary Collins 6 Dec. 1733; had six ch.; m.(2) Lydia (Begoe), widow of James Norris [Perley 2:82] 2 Oct. 1750 ; no ch.; she was lv. in 1756; he was a fisherman and a yeoman.
(7) EBENEZER, b. 18 May 1715; bpt. 8 Dec. 1717, Salem.
(8) PRISCILLA, b. 8 Aug. 1717; bpt. 7 Sep. 1718; m. Deacon David Phippen in Salem (she was of Reading) 24 May 1738. She was lv. in 1762. They had nine ch. He d. a widower 15 Feb. 1782.
(9) MARY, b. 22 Nov. 1719; bpt. 6 May 1722 in Salem; m. Warick Palfray, Jr. 3 May 1738.
(10) SARAH, b. 18 Dec. 1721; bpt. 30 Dec. 1722, Salem; m. Amos Upton of Reading

Ref:
* Torrey: *J. Beckford m. R. Pinson*, New Eng. Mar. p.62
* Perley: *Beckford Pedigree* Hist. Sal. **3**:353

(BK22) Deacon JOHN BE(I)CKFORD was b. 15 Sep. 1702 in Salem to John Beckford and Rebecca Pinson. He d. 13 Jan. 1788. He m. ELIZABETH HAYWARD 6 Oct. 1724. He was a yeoman and a shoreman. Ch. were:
(1) JOHN, b. 2 Aug. 1725, bpt. 8 Aug. 1725, Salem, MA; d. before 1785 prob.; m.

Rebeckah Ruck? 29 Jul. 1760, Salem.

(2) ELIZABETH, b. 17 Oct 1726, bpt. 23 Oct 1726, Salem; m. Jonathan Very, yeoman, 19 Dec. 1745, Salem.

++(3) MARY, b. 11 Oct 1728, Salem; d. 15 Sep. 1813. (see Wm West ID 1217)

(4) SAMUEL, b. 27 Aug. 1730, Salem; d. before 1783; m. Anna Gale wid. of Benj. Allen 16 Nov. 1752; eight ch.

(5) BENJAMIN, b. 4 Jun. 1732; d. 5 Jun. 1799; m. Elizabeth Wood, wid. of Jonathan Herrick, 29 Mar. 1753; was a sailmaker; res. Beverly, MA; six ch.

(6) PINSON (PINSEN), b. 14 Jul. 1733, Salem; d. 1759; m. Deborah Ward 9 Dec. 1756. Had one ch., Deborah, bpt. 10 Dec. 1758; who m.(1) Isaac White of Boston 22 Mar. 1781 and m.(2) Warick Bickford.

(7) HANNA, b. 1 Oct 1734, Salem; d. after 1788; m. George Smith 25 Nov. 1756, Salem.

(8) SARAH, b. 11 Feb. 1735, Salem; d. 14 Dec. 1827; unm., age 92.

(9) EBENEZER, b. 8 Apr. 1737, Salem; d. 15 Feb. 1816; m. Hannah Hunt, dau. of Wm. and Eunice (Bowditch) Hunt 26 May 1772 at Danvers; had six ch.

(10) REBECCA, b. 17Aug. 1738; bpt. 20 Aug. 1738, Salem; d. 25 Oct 1800; m. Benjamin Punchard 8 Oct 1775.

(11) DAVID, b. 5 Oct 1740; bpt. 12 Oct 1740; d. before 4 Nov. 1783; m.(1) wid. Sarah (Frye) O'Dell 5 Dec. 1765; Salem; had three ch.; m. (2) Anna Whitworth of Salem 18 Apr. 1777; Had four ch.

(12) EUNICE, b. 10 Dec. 1741; bpt. 13 Dec. 1741, Salem; d. Dec. 1788; m.(1) Thomas Ropes(29 Aug. 1737- 10 Sep. 1759), 10 Apr. 1759, Salem; m.(2) Thomas Britnal West of Boston, int. pub. 30 Aug. 1764; m.(3) Samuel Glover fisherman, 13 Jun. 1771.

(13) JONATHAN, b. 6 Jun. 1743; bpt. 12 Jun. 1743, Salem; d. Jan. 1812; was a yeoman and a shopkeeper; m, Sarah King of Salem 14 Nov. 1765; four ch.

Ref:

* Perley:*West pedigree,* Hist. Sal. **3**:353
* Essex Antiq. **8**:60-63
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.

WHITE- (NATHANIEL WEST, JR.)

(Wh) LT. JOHN WHITE of Roxbury MA appears to be the first member of our White family in New England. He was b. 1642 and d. 29 Mar. 1695 age 53. He m. ELIZABETH BOWLES ca 1667. She was bpt. 23 Feb. 1651 probably in Roxbury and. d. 7 Jan. 1700 age 48. She was the dau. of elder John Bowles and his 2nd wife Elizabeth Heath who were m. 2 Apr. 1649. John Bowles d. as a result of a cart wheel rolling over him and was bur. 24 Sep. 1680. The White ch. are believed to have been:

(1) ELIZABETH, bpt. 22:1:1667,8.
(2) JOHN, bpt. 18:5:1669.
(3) ISAAC, bpt. 2:9:1673; d. 12:1:1683,4.
(4) SARAH, bpt. 5:10:1680.
+(5) JOSEPH bpt. 6:3:1683.
(6) FRANCIS, bpt. 7:7:1684.
(7) ISAAC, bpt. 25:2:1686.

Footnote: By wife(2), Bowles had John (bpt. 27 Jul. 1653; m. Sarah Eliot 16 Nov. 1681; grad Harvard 1671), Elizabeth, Mary (bpt. 20 Apr. 1655; m. a Gardner), and Isaac (bpt. 18 Apr. 1652; bur. 3 Nov. 1652).

Ref:

* Savage: Gen. Dict. **1**:224, **4**:511

* Torrey: New Eng. Marr. p.805
* Roxbury Vit. Rcds.

(Wh5) JOSEPH WHITE is believed to have been bpt. 6:3:1683 and b. to Lt. John White (1642-1695) and Elizabeth Bowles (1651-1700). He lived much of his early life in Boston, MA or possibly in Roxbury which early became part of Boston. He m. ELIZABETH GOODWIN 21 Jan. 1713. The m. was performed by Dr. Cotton Mather. She was b. 9 Sep. 1694 to John and Martha Goodwin of Boston. Ch. were:

+(1) JOSEPH, b. 10 Nov. 1714, boston; m. Abigal Mitchmore.
(2) ELIZABETH, b. 4 Dec. 1716, Boston.
(3) JOHN, b. 24 May 1719, Boston; d. infant.
(4) JOHN, b. 27 Feb. 1720, Boston; d. before 1726.
(5) BENJAMIN, b. 18 May 1722, Boston.
(6) MARTHA, b. 28 Jul. 1725, Boston.
(7) JOHN, b. 8Aug. 1726, Boston.

Ref:
* LDS Rcds,
* *Boston Marr. from 1700-1809*, City doc. #150

(Wh51) JOSEPH WHITE was b. 10 Nov. 1714 in Boston, MA to Joseph White and Elizabeth Goodwin. He d. before 1899. He m, ABIGAL MITCHMORE ca 1747. She was b. 1728 and d. of cancer 8 Jan. 1800. Apparentley they lived at the Isles of Shoal, NH until after the b. of their first ch. before moving to Salem. Ch. were:

+(1) JOSEPH, b. 23 Aug. 1748; d. 6 Apr. 1830, Salem. (see ID Wh511)
(2) ABIGAL, b. 9 Jul. 1749 Salem; m. John Watson 5 Jun. 1770.
+(3) HENRY, bpt. 28 Apr. 1751 Salem; d. 13 Aug. 1825, Salem. (see ID Wh513)

Ref:
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.

(Wh511) Capt. JOSEPH WHITE was b 23Aug. 1748 prob. in The Isles of Shoal, NH to Joseph White and Abigal Mitchmore. He m. ELIZABETH STONE 18 Oct 1770. She was b. 15 Mar. 1748,9 to Benjamin Stone and Elizabeth Berry. She d. July 1822. They had no ch. He was a master mariner and merchant in Salem. However, a part of his vast fortune was made in the slave trade.[See Paine p191,192 for a brief account.] He was the owner or part owner of 45 ships; it is to be noted however, that ownership often was limited to but one voyage. He was murdered in bed 6 Apr. 1830 as the result of a plot to change the inheritance of his fortune. He had been living in the house at 128 Essex Street, built by Mc Intire for Capt. John Gardner in 1804.

Ref:
* See *Portraits in the Essex Institute* (No. 363 & No. 364) and ref. therein
* Paine: *Ships and Sail. of old Sal.* p.191, re slave trade,
also Bentley, *Diary*(23 Sep.1788, 28 Sep.1788[1:104,105]) re sermons against the slave trade, directed towards Capt. JOSEPH WHITE in particular.

(Wh513) Capt. HENRY WHITE was b. in Salem, MA to Joseph White and Abigal Mitchmore. He was bpt. 23Aug. 1751. He d. 13Aug. 1825 in Beverly, MA. He m. PHOEBE BROWN in Danvers, MA 8 Oct 1776. She was b. ca 1757 and d. 17 Jun. 1840 in Lowell, MA. He was a master mariner and a merchant. He was owner or part owner of 34 ships. Had a farm of 180 acres near the Great Pond in Wenham.

+(1) JOSEPH, b. 1781; d. 5 May 1816.

+(2) STEPHEN, bpt. 7 Oct 1787; d.Aug. 1841, N.Y.
(3) FRANCIS, b. 9 Oct 1789, Salem.
++(4) MARY BOWLES, bpt. 13 Jan. 1793, Salem; d. in Indiana, 4 Nov.1854.
(see Nath. West, Jr. ID NW3)

Ref:
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.
* Footnote to ID NW3 re ref. to d. of MARY BOWLES WHITE

(Wh5131) JOSEPH WHITE was b. 1781 to Henry White and Phoebe Brown. We do not find his b. in Sal. Vit. Rcds. so probably he was not b. in Salem. He d. 5 May 1816 from an obstruction in the throat. He was a favorite of his Uncle Joseph who was childless and was in business as a merchant with him. He was the Col. of the Salem Militia. He m.(int. pub.2 Jan. 1808) BETSEY STOREY of Marblehead. I believe they had severel ch.[Bentley; Diary **4**:387] The one we know about is given in Sal. Vit. Rcds as b. to Capt. Joseph White, Jr. The Jr probably was the result of his close relationship to his uncle; the use of such terms was loosely used at that time.

(1) ELIZABETH, bpt. 27 Sep. 1809; m. Samuel C. Grey of Boston.

Ref:
* d. of J. WHITE [Bentley: *Diary* **4**:387]
* *Salem Social Life*, EIHC **36**:242
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.

(Wh5132) Hon. STEPHEN WHITE was b. in Salem to Henry White and Abigal Mutchmore. He was bpt. 7 Oct 1787 in Salem and d.Aug. 1841 in N.Y. of a liver ailment. He m. HARRIET STORY, sister of Judge Story, 23 Jul. 1808. Was in business with his uncle Joseph White. Had an interest in many ships (about 36). Ch. were:

(1) HARRIET, bpt. 15 Apr. 1810; m. I.K Page.
(2) CHARLOTTE (CAROLINE), bpt. 8 Sep. 1811; m. Fletcher, eldest son of Daniel Webster. (Daniel Webster prosecuted the Joseph White murder trial in 1830 and stayed at the home of Stephen White during that period.)
(3) ELLEN MAREON, bpt. 27 Mar. 1814; m. John Joy.
(4) JOSEPH, bpt. 27 Mar. 1814; d. 1July 1838 in Boston; grad. Harvard 1833 [N.E. Hist.&Gen. **5**:159]

Ref:
* *Salem Social Life*, EIHC **36**:242
* *Some Localities About Salem*, EIHC **31**:124

WEBB - (GEORGE WEST)

(WB) Capt BENJAMIN WEBB was b.__ in Salem to __ and __. He d. 10 Sep. 1827. He m. HANNAH BRAY 15 Jun. 1783, dau. of John Bray, a shoemaker. She d. 25 Sep.1838. He was a master mariner. Ch. were:

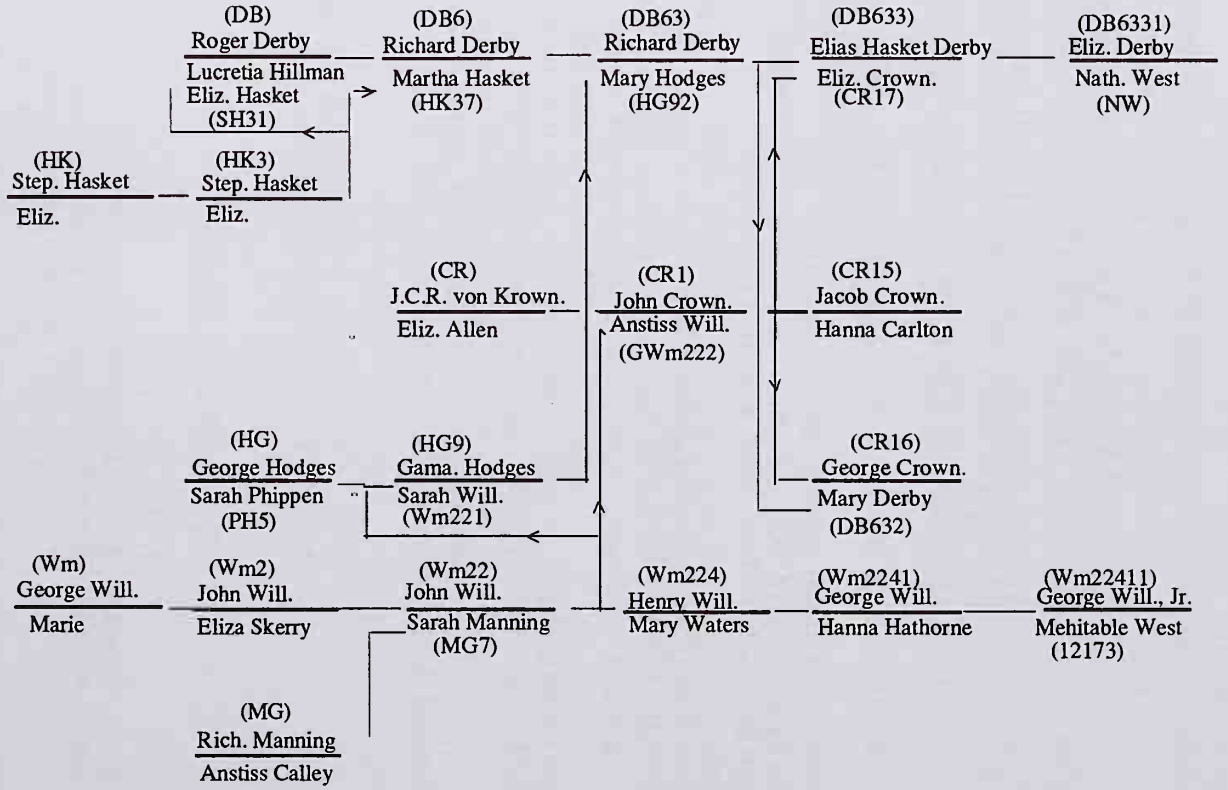
+(1) BENJAMIN A., b. 23 Apr. 1784.
(2) ELIZABETH, b. 10 Apr. 1786; m. Paul Jewett Burbank 29 Apr. 1810.
(3) JOHN, b. 1 May 1784; m. ElizabethWatson May 31 1819; d. at sea 23 Oct. 1821; she d. 30 Jun. 1849.
(4) THOMAS BRAY, b. 7 May 1791; m Elizabeth Williams 28 Nov. 1818; d. at sea in 1823; she d. his widow 8 Dec. 1880; four ch.
(5) WILLIAM, b. 20 Sep. 1793;m. Isabella Donaldson 29 Mar. 1825; she d. 29 Jan. 1846; he d. 29 Apr. 1870; four ch. He was an apothecary.

(6) son, b. stillborn 21 Apr. 1796.
(7) HANNAH, b 4 Jun. 1797; m. James Gale of Haverhill 9 Sep. 1821.
(8) STEPHEN, b. 4 Sep. 1802; m. Martha Tucker Luscomb 5 Oct. 1831; d. 2 May 1869; she d. 24 Dec. 1888; seven ch.
(9) CHARLOTTE IVES, b. 15 Aug. 1805; d. unm. 14 Sep. 1872.

Ref:
* Perley: *Pedigree of Webb Family*, Hist. Sal. **3**:404-405
* Youthful Recollections of Salem, EIHC **50**:296
* Webb family, EIHC **16**:230
* Leveling the Commons, EIHC **4**:11, According to this there was a son Jonathan also.

(WB1) BENJAMIN A. WEBB was b. 23 Apr. 1784 in Salem, MA. He m. SALLY FELT 6 May 1810. He d. 30 Sep. 1840. She d. 20 Oct. 1849. He was an apothecary. Ch. were:
(1) JOHN FELT, b. 9 Feb. 1811; merchant; d. unm. in Southhampton, England where he was a commercial agent, 2 Oct. 1801.
(2) BENJAMIN, b. 9 dec. 1812; killed by a discharge of fireworks on Salem Common 4 Jul. 1823.
++(3) MARY ELIZABETH, b. 29 Jun. 1814; m. George West 22 Oct 1845; d. 2 Jul. 1890. (see West ID GW11)
(4) SARAH FELT, b. 11 Mar. 1816; d. unm. 19 Apr. 1883.
(5) MARTHA PORTER, b. 14 Oct. 1818; m. Charles Paine of Worcestor.
(6) DEBORAH ELLEN, b. 29 Nov. 1822; d. unm. 2 Dec. 1882.

Ref:
* Perley: *Pedigree of Webb Family*, Hist. Sal. **3**:404-405
* Youthful Recollections of Salem EIHC **50**:296



THE DERBY - CROWNINSHIELD - WEST
AND
THE WILLIAMS - WEST CONNECTIONS

DERBY - (NATHANIEL WEST)

(DB) Roger (Darby) Derby was b. in Topsham, Devonshire, England, ca 1643 to Richard Derby and Alice Leachland. He came from England to Boston arr. 18 Jul. 1671. He was liv. in Ipswitch, MA in 1672 and Salem in 1679. He d. 26 Sep. 1698 age 55 in Salem, MA. He m. (1) Lucretia Hilman in Topsham 23 Aug. 1668. She d. Salem, MA 25 May 1689 age 46. He m.(2) Elizabeth Hasket (HK31) ca 1691. She d. ca 1740. With wife(1) had:

(1) CHARLES, b. 27 Jul. 1669, Topsham, England; d. 8 Oct 1690 in Canada.
(2) EXPERIENCE, b. 18 Dec. 1671 Ipswitch, MA; d. 22 Jun. 1698, Salem; m. Capt. Flint.
(3) SAMUEL, b. 24 Nov. 1673, Ipswitch,MA; d. bef. 1728 at sea; m. Hannah Young ca 1700, Southold, LI; had 5 ch.
(4) ROGER, b. 1 Jan.1675, Ipswitch; d. bef.1698, unm.
(5) JOHN, b. 25 Feb. 1677, Ipswitch; d. Spring 1708, unm.
+(6) RICHARD, b. 8 Oct 1679, Ipswitch; d. 25 Jul. 1715.
(7) LUCRETIA, b. 17 Aug. 1681, Salem; m.(pub.) Joseph Bolles, 29 Mar. 1707.
(8) EBENEZER, b. 9 Nov. 1683, Salem; d. 20 Jan. 1688.

With wife (2)

(9) ELIZABETH, b. 10 Mar. 1692, Salem; d. __; m. Thomas Palfrey 17 Apr. 1718 On 7 Jan. 1726,7 she, a widow, sold land to Thomas Dean. [EIHC**13**:289]. He was b. 24 Jun. 1689; d. 1720; was son of Walter Palfry and Margret Manning.
(10) MARGARET, b. 14 Aug. 1693, Salem; m. William Osborn Jr. 8 Feb. 1710,1, Salem; had 1 ch; b. and d. 1719.
(11) ANNE, b. 10 Dec. 1695, Salem; m. Benjamin Ives 2 Jan. 1717,8.
(12) MARTHA, b. 30 Sep. 1697; m. Joshua Hicks 22 Oct 1719.

Ref:

* Perley: *Derby pedigree*, Hist. of Sal. **3**:145
* Perley Derby, *Gen. of the Derby Family,* EIHC **3**:154-289, contains an extensive account of the Derby's.
* In the following, only the direct line to Elias Hasket Derby is given. All of the ch. and wives are mentioned in his will. *Derby Wills*, EIHC **65**:451-452
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.

(DB6) RICHARD DERBY was b. in Salem, MA 8 Oct 1679 to Roger Derby and Lucretia Hillman. He d. 25 Jul. 1715. He m. MARTHA HASKET (HK37), 25 Feb. 1702,3 in Salem. She was b. ca 1677 and d. 2 May 1746. He was a mariner. Ch. were:

(1) JOHN, b. 27 Dec. 1705.
(2) MARY, b. 9 Jan. 1707,8, Salem; m. Capt. George Mugford.
+(3) RICHARD, b. 16 Sep. 1712; d. 9 Nov. 1783.
(4) MARTHA, b. 21 Sep. 1714; m. Thomas Elkins 30 Mar. 1736; one ch., Thomas (1738 - 1764).

Ref:

* See Ref. footnote to (DB)

(DB63) Capt. RICHARD DERBY was b. 16 Sep. 1712 in Salem, MA to Richard Derby and Martha Hasket. He d. 9 Nov. 1783. He m.(1) MARY HODGES (HG92) 3 Feb. 1734-5. She was b. 21 Dec. 1713 to Gamaliel Hodges and Sarah Williams. She d. 27 Mar. 1770. He m.(2) widow SARAH (LANGLEY) HERSEY of Hingham 16 Oct 1771. Wife (2) was b. in 1712 and d. 17 Jun. 1790. About 1734 he became master of the sloop *Ranger*. Traded at Spanish ports and WI, 1732-1757. Retired from the sea in 1757 to live the life of a successful merchant. After his death, wife(2) returned to Hingham and founded Derby Academy in that town. With wife(1) had:

(1) RICHARD (Honorable), b. 6 Jan. 1736; d. 8 Dec. 1781, Salem; m. wid. Lydia Gardner 13 Sep. 1759; she d. 29 Apr. 1777; was a master mariner; had 8 ch.(1.- 7. listed in the will of the grandfather).

(1) LYDIA, b. 25 Mar. 1761, d. --; m. Capt. John Carnes; 12 Sep. 1782.

(2) MARY, b. 29 Mar, 1763; d. Portsmouth, Mar. 1794; m. Eben'r Preble.

(3) RICHARD, b 23 Feb. 1765; d. Boston 13 Jun. 1832; Harvard, 1781; ship master ; several years Capt. in U.S. Navy; under Adams; Navy Agent at Pensacola, FL; m. Martha Donneville who d. 7 May in Pensacola.

(4) SAMUEL G., b. 25 Jan 1767; d. Weston, Mass. 17 Jan. 1843; grad Harvard 1785; was a merchant and the last 30 yrs. a gentelman farmer; m.(1) Margaret Barton os Salem 26 Jan. 1791, b. 24 Aug.1768, d. 11 Aug. 1802; had eight ch. wih Margaret. m. twice more.

(5) ELIZABETH, b. 1 Mar. 1769; d. Boston Jan. 1799. m. Eben'r Preble; 2 July 1795.

(6) JONATHAN, b. 3 Jan. 1771; d. 15 Apr. 1799; master mariner sailing for E. H. Derby.

(7) CHARLES, b. 2 Feb. 1773; d. 22 Sep. 1802 at the island of Whahoo.

(8) THOMAS, b. 9 Jan. 1775; d. 18 Sep. 1775

++(2) MARY, b. 12 Nov. 1737, Salem; m. Capt. George Crowninshield 27 Jul. 1757. (see Crowninshield CR16)

+(3) ELIAS HASKET, b. 16 Aug. 1739, Salem; d. 7 Sep. 1799.

(4) JOHN, b. 7 Jun. 1741, Salem; d. 27 Nov. 1818 at sea of consumption while Capt. of the ship "*Rubican*" (Perley Derby [EIHC **3**:63] gives d. as 5 Dec. 1812); m.(1) Hannah Clark; m.(2) Elizabeth (Cheever) Pierce; no ch.

(5) MARTHA, b. 16 Apr. 1744; d. 26 Jun. 1802 in Medford; m. Dr. John Prince, 16 Sep. 1762; had three ch., Martha, Mary, and John(master mariner sailing for E. H. Derby) Prince was b. 8 Dec. 1733 and d. 26 Jun. 1816 in Roxbury. He was a Tory according to Phillips [*Sal. 18th Cen.*. p.387] he retired to Halifax during the Rev., but later returned to this country.

++(6) SARAH, b. 4 Oct. 1747; d. 2 Sep. 1774; m. Capt. John Gardner (see Gardner ID GD)

Notes: Perley lists six ch. from wife(2). Considering her age, that would have been impossible. All of those listed by Perley except Ezekial Hersey, are ch. of Richard(1). Those mentioned in the will of Richard (RD63) are wife(2), SARAH, and ch. (1)-(6). For (1) and (6) the respective grandchildren are mentioned. Phillips [EIHC **65**:276] is in error regarding m. of JOHN (4) which he gives as Lydia Gardner. Sal. Vit. Rcds. gives her m. to RICHARD as shown above.

Ref:

* Perley: *Derby pedigree*, Hist. Sal. **3**:146
* Phillips: *Derby Wills*, EIHC **65**:453-454
* Phillips: *Life and Times of Richard Derby* , EIHC **65**:243-292

(DB633) ELIAS HASKET DERBY was b. 16 Aug. 1739 in Salem, MA to Richard Derby and Mary Hodges. He d. 8 Sep. 1799. He m. ELIZABETH

CROWNINSHIELD (CR17) 23 Apr. 1761. She was b. 23 Feb. 1736 to John Crowninshield and Anstus Williams. She d. 19 Apr. 1799 shortly after having moved into their new mansion in Salem. He was a merchant. He never went to sea as did his brothers but rather entered his fathers 'counting house.' By the start of the Amer. Rev. he owned five ships. He was heavily involved in privateering during the Rev.; he was involved in backing at least half of the 158 ventures originating in Salem. After the Rev. he became the "merchant prince" of Salem, opening up the Eastern trade at a time when great profits were to be made. He d. in 1799, the wealthiest man in New England. Ch. were:

++(1) ELIZABETH, b. 29 Sep. 1762; d. 9 Mar. 1814. (see Nath. West ID NW)

(2) MARTHA, b. 28 Dec. 1763 Salem; d. 22 Jan. 1831 Jamaica Plains; m. 1 Nov. 1801 Capt John Prince, son of Dr. John and Martha (Derby) Prince. He was master of East India Ships for E. H. D.; moved to Jamica Plains and bought the Brimmer farm.

(3) ELIAS HASKET, b. 10 Jan. 1766; d. 16 Sep. 1826, Londonderry, N. H. ; m. Lucy; attended Harvard but unlike his brothers did not finish; made several important voyages for his father.

(4) JOHN, b. 9 May 1767; d. 25 Nov. 1831; m.(1) Sarah Barlo, m.(2) Elanor Coffin; master mariner sailing for his father.

(5) ANSTISS, b. 6 Oct 1769; d. 1 Jun. 1836; m. Benjamin Pickman 20 Oct 1789. He was a merchant; grad. Harvard; Gov. Council, 1805; President of the Senate 1833-1835; had eight ch.

(6) EZEKIEL HERSEY, b. 1 Nov. 1772; d. 31 Oct 1852; grad. Harvard 1791; m. Hannah Browne Fitch 18 Sep. 1794; farmer and merchant; 9 ch.

(7) HENRY, b. 15 Nov. 1775; d. 12 May 1776 in Salisbury

(8) RICHARD CROWNINSHIELD, b. 18 Jan. 1777; d. 3 Apr. 1854 in Boston; m.(1) Martha Coffin of Portland, m.(2) Louisa Sophia Lear 8 Sep. 1835, by whom had one ch. ; resid. Boston 1804.

Ref:
See footnote to RD

HASKET - (RICHARD DERBY)

(HK) STEPHEN (prob) HASKET was of the area near Dorset, England. The towns mentioned were Fifehead-Magdalen, Todber.and the town in which he d. Marnshull, Dorset, England. His will was dated 24 May 1648 and was proved 27 Feb. 1653. He m. ELIZABETH. Neither the b., d., nor m. is known for either. All of their ch. were b. in England.

(1) ELISS (ELIAS).

(2) JOHN.

+(3) STEPHEN.

(4) ELIZABETH, m. Young; had son James.

Ref:
Gleanings from English Records About New England Families (Haskets), EIHC **17**:51-53

(HK3) STEPHEN HASKET was b. ca 1634 in Henstredge, Somersetshire, England to (prob) Stephen Hasket and Elizabeth. He d. 1709 in Salem, MA according to Perley. However Mrs. Hasket made a sworn deposition [EIHC**17**:52] to John Hathorne on 30 May 1698 which mentions Stephen Hasket of Salem, late deceased. He m. ELIZABETH 2 Aug. 1659 in Exeter, England. The m. was performed by Dr. Clavell. She m.(2) Simon Stoddard. She d. 1740. They came to Salem from Henstredge in 1664. He was a "soap boiler." In 1675 he was a member of the militia; had a conflict with a Capt Curwin which resulted in a £20 fine. [Perley: Hist. Sal. **3**:75] Ch. were:

++(1) ELIZABETH, m.(1) William Dynn; m.(2) Roger Derby. (see Derby DB)
(2) STEPHEN, b. Mar. 1668,9; d. 2 wks later.
(3) ELIAS, b. 25 Apr. 1670; was resident of London, Boston, MA and was a master mariner, a Colonel, and Gov. of Providence, WI and the Bahama Islands
(4) MARY, b. 13 Mar. 1671,2.
(5) SARAH, b. 5 Feb. 1673,4; m. Samuel Ingersoll.
(6) HANNAH, b. 2 Aug. 1675; m. Richard Symms.
++(7) MARTHA, m. Richard Derby. (see DB6)

Ref:
* Perley: *Note on STEPHEN HASKET and immediate family*, Hist. Sal. **2**:321
* *Gleanings from English Records etc.* EIHC **17**:52
* Savage: *Gen. Dict.* **4**:372

CROWNINSHIELD - (E.H. DERBY)

(CR) JOHANNES CASPER RICHTER VON KROWNINSHIELDT was b. 1644 in Leipzig, Germany to Johannes Casper Richter Von Krowninshieldt and Maria Mann. The outcome of a duel at the Univ. of Leipzig, Germany, caused him to flee the country. He was in N.Y. in 1680 and Boston, MA in 1686. He was a physician. He was called to Lynn, MA to attend Miss ELIZABETH ALLEN. She was restored to health and they were m. 5 Dec. 1694. Parents were Capt. Jacob Allen and Elizabeth Clifford (dau. of Capt. John Clifford). She was b. 1679; her d. is unknown. His will was signed JOHN VON CROWNINSHIELD. Ch were:

+(1) JOHN, b. 19 Jan. 1696, Boston; d. 4 Apr. 1776, Salem.
+(2) CLIFFORD, b. 10 Dec. 1699, Boston; d. 4 Apr. 1776, Salem.
(3) ELIZABETH, b. 3 Jun. 1704; m. Samuel Luger 13 Jan. 1725,6.
(4) MARY, b. 2 Jul. 1706; d. young, bur. 1 Oct. 1706.
(5) RICHARD, b. 28 Dec. 1708; d. 2 Sep. 1744; m. Eliz. Day 21 Aug. 1734; 5 ch.

Ref:
* I was helped in putting this together using material obtained from Edith W. Bradley of the Crown. Fam. Assoc. (Her address is P.O. Box 834, Port Salerno, Florida.) She says that it all came from the Essex Inst. Hist. Coll. Here we need only three gen. Mrs. Bradley has a fairly complete history. Also see EIHC**18**:82-83

(CR1) Capt. JOHN CROWNINSHIELD was b. 19 Jan. 1696 in Boston to Johannes Casper Richter von Krowninshieldt and Elizabeth Allen. He d. 25 May 1761. He m. ANSTISS WILLIAMS (WM222) 27 Sep. 1722 in Salem. She was b. 25 Dec. 1700 in Salem, MA to John Williams and Sarah Manning. She d. 10 Sep. 1774. He inherited property from his mother in Salem. He was a master mariner, sailing ships for Richard Derby and Timothy Ornes Jr. Ch. were:

(1) ANSTISS, b. 8 Apr. 1727, Salem; d. 22 Nov. 1763 or 1768; m.(1) Christopher Babbige Jr. 27 Sep. 1749; m.(2) William King; with husband(1) had a ch. named Anstiss.
(2) ELIZABETH, b. 8 Apr. 1727; was a twin to Anstiss; d. in infancy.
(3) JOHN, b. 21 Dec. 1728; d. 24 Jun. 1766; merchant.
(4) SARAH, b. 30 Apr. 1730; d. 3 Oct 1793; m. Edward Gibaut 15 Jun. 1758.
+(5) JACOB, b. 9 Jan.1732,3; d. 15 Nov. 1774.
+(6) GEORGE, b. 6 Aug. 1734; d. 16 Jun. 1815.
++(7) ELIZABETH, b. 23 Feb. 1736; d. 19 Apr. 1799. (see Derby DB633)
(8) BENJAMIN, b. 26 Mar. 1737; d. 1762 at sea.
(9) MARY, b. 8 Oct 1740; d. 18 May 1819; m. Capt. Henry Elkins 23 Sep. 1760.

Ref:

* Perley: Hist. Sal. 1:280, re Williams.
* See Ref. footnote to (CR).

(CR2) CLIFFORD CROWININSHIELD was b. in Boston 10 Dec. 1699 to Johannes Casper Richter von Krownshieldt and Elizabeth Allen. He d. 4 Apr. 1776 in Salem. He m.(1) MARTHA HILLIARD 15 May 1721 and m.(2) CHRISTINA BRAY. With (2) had three ch.:

(1) JOSEPH, b. ca 1726.

(2) JOHN, b. 1728; d. 1 Jun. 1777; m. Mary Ives 12 Jul. 1750. She d. 5 Jun. 1794 ae 67. Had eight ch.,

(1) MARY, b. ca 1751; d. 6 Jun. 1832.
(2) ANNA, b. 1754; d. 10 Aug. 1830.
(3) ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 1757; d. 2 Aug. 1833.
(4) MARTHA, b. ca 1758; d. 14 Apr. 1822).
(5) ABIGAL, b. ca 1760; d. 20 Sep. 1792.
(6) Capt. CLIFFORD; b. 1762, d. 3 Jun. 1809.
(7) MARGARET; b. 1765, d. 8 Apr. 1831.
(8) SARAH; b. ca 1768, bur. 17 Mar 1815.

(3) MARY; b. ca 1730.

Ref:
* See Ref. footnote to ID CR.

(CR15) Capt. JACOB CROWNINSHIELD was b. 9 Jan. 1732,3 in Salem, MA to John Crowninshield and Anstiss Williams. He d. 15 Nov. 1774. He m. HANNA CARLTON 30 Mar. 1756. She was b. 26 Jul. 1734 to Samuel Carlton and Deborah Stevens. She d. 23 May 1824. He was a master mariner and d. on a trip from Jamaica. In 1774 he owned what is now called the Crowinshield house in Salem. HANNAH continued to occupy half of the house until her death. For a border she had Dr. William Bentley, Unitarian minister and famous Salem diarist. Ch were:

(1) BENJAMIN C.('Sailer Ben'), b. 16 Feb. 1758; d. 1836; m. Mary Lambert 9 Nov. 1761. Had six ch.:

(1) BEN ('Philosopher Ben'), b. 1782.
(2) infant.
(3) MARIA, bpt. 28 Jun. 1789.
(4) HANNAH, bpt. 28 Jun 1789.
(5) ELIZABETH, bpt. 16 Nov. 1794.
(6) JACOB, b. 15 Feb. 1799.

(2) JOHN, b. 24 Nov. 1761; d. 19 Feb. 1786; m. Sarah Hathorne (1763-1829).

(3) HANNAH, b. 18 Jan. 1763; d. 9 or 13 Apr. 1832.

Ref:
* See Ref. footnote to ID CR.

(CR16) Capt. GEORGE CROWNINSHIELD was b. 6 Aug. 1734 in Salem, MA to John Crowninshield and Anstiss Williams. He d. 16 Jun. 1815. He m. MARY DERBY (DB632) in Salem 27 Jul. 1757. She was b. 12 Nov. 1737 in Salem to Richard Derby and Mary Hodges and d. 1813. He was a master mariner. All of his sons went to sea at an early age as cabin boys, and went on to become successful mariners and merchants. Ch. were:

(1) SARAH, b. 29 May 1764; d. 31 Aug. 1779.

(2) GEORGE, b. 28 May 1766; d. 26 Nov. 1817 on board his yacht; had illeg. dau. Clara in 1810; was owner of the yachts "*Little Jefferson*" and "*Cleopatra's Barge*." He

was considered a dandy.

(3) JACOB, b. 31 May 1770; d. 15 Apr or May 1808 in Wash. DC; was a master mariner and Member of Congress under Jefferson; m. Sarah Gardner (GD2) 5 Jun. 1796. Had four ch.:

(1) SARAH GARDNER, bpt. 4 May 1800.
(2) JACOB, bpt. 1 Nov. 1801.
(3) WILLIAM, b. 30 Nov; d. 1802.
(4) MARY, bpt. May 1804; d. 1826.

(4) JOHN, b. 14 Jul. 1771; d. 5 Apr. 1842; m. Maria 4 or 5 Apr. 1814

(5) BENJAMIN WILLIAMS, b. 27 Dec. 1772; d. 3 Feb. 1851; m. Mary Boardman 1 Jan. 1804. He was a master mariner and Secretary of the Navy under Madison. Had nine ch.:

(1) ELIZ. BOARDMAN, bpt. 18 Nov. 1804.
(2) MARY, bpt. 7 Sep. 18, d. 1877.
(3) BENJ. VARNUM, bpt, 22 May 1808, d. 26 Jan 1829.
(4) FRANCIS BOARDMAN, b. 23 Apr. 1809, d. 1877.
(5) LUCIA, bpt. 2 Feb. 1812, d. 21 Feb. 1812.
(6) GEORGE CASPER, bpt. 2 Feb. d. 1812; m. Harriet Sears of Boston
(7) ANSTISS WILLIAMS, bpt. 22 Oct., d. 1815.
(8) EDWARD AUGUSTUS, bpt. 25 Jul. 1817, d. 1859, m Caroline Maria Welch 15 Jan. 1840.
(9) LUCY ANN, bpt. 15 Dec. 1818.

(6) RICHARD, b. 26 Dec. 1774; d. 18 Aug. 1844 of typhoid fever; m. Ann Sterling 1800. Had ten ch.

(1) EDWARD, bpt. 21 Mar. 1800.
(2) MARY, b. 21 Apr. 1803.
(3) Richard b. 16 May 1804, d. 10 Jun. 1830 suicide.
(4) GEORGE, b. 11 Jan. 1806.
(5) Ann, bpt. Jan. 1807.
(6) JOHN RUTLEDGE, b 29 Feb. 1808; d. 9 Sep. 1808.
(7) MARGARET RUTLEDGE, b. 21 Feb. 1809.
(8) SARA, bpt. 10 May 1814.
(9) ELIZABETH, bpt. 24 Mar. 1818.
(10) JACOB, bpt. 24 Mar; 1818; d. 25 Mar 1818.

Two sons (Richard and George) were indicted in the murder of Capt. Joseph White in 1830.

(7) EDWARD, b. 1775; d. 15 Feb. 1793 at Guadeleupe, West Indies.

(8) MARY, b. 21 Sep. 1778; d. 1835; m. Nathaniel Silsbee 12 Dec. 1802. Had three ch.:

(1) infant.
(2) NATHANIEL, bpt. 28 Dec. 1804.
(3) MARY CROWNINSHIELD, bpt. 28 May 1809.

Ref:_____
* See footnote to ID CR.

HODGES - (DERBY)

(HG) GEORGE HODGES was possibly son of either John or Richard of Salem, MA, [Savage, *Gen. Dict.* 2:439]. His b. and d. are unknown. He m.(1) MARY HUTSON or HUDSON. 16 Sep. 1663. She d. 20 Nov. 1665. He m.(2) SARAH PHIPPEN (PH5) 24 Sep. 1669. She d. after 1709. With wife (1) had:

(1) KATHERINE, b. 20 Aug. 1664; d. __ ; m. Benjamin Deland 7 Dec. 1681.

With wife (2) had:
(2) SARAH, b. Mar. 1669,70; m. Stephen Archer.
(3) GEORGE, b. 18 Mar. 1671,2; prob. unm.
(4) MARY, b. 10 Jan. 1673,4; unm. in 1761.
(5) JOSEPH, b. 21 Feb. 1755,6.
(6) HANNAH, b. 6 Jan. 1677,8; unm. in 1745.
(7) DORCAS, b. 7 Apr. 1680; m.(1) John Deadman; m.(2) John Kempton 27 Sep. 1728.
(8) JOHN, b. 10 Feb. 1681,2; m. Hannah Gill 15 Mar. 1704,5.
+(9) GAMALIEL, b. 8 1685; d. 27 Aug. 1763.

Ref:
* Perley: *Hodges pedigree*, Hist. Sal. 3:25

(HG9) GAMALIEL HODGES was b. 8 Sep. 1685 in Salem, MA to George Hodges and Sarah Phippen. He d. 27 Aug. 1765. He m. SARAH WILLIAMS (WM221) 25 Jan. 1710,1. She was b.18 Aug. 1689 in Salem to John Williams and Sarah Manning. She d. after 1769. He was a cooper. Ch were:
(1) SARAH, b. 20 Dec. 1711; d. before 5 Dec. 1746; m. Thomas Ropes; he was a mariner; they had sons Thomas and David.
++(2) MARY, b. 21 Dec. 1713; d. 27 Mar. 1770. (see Derby DB63)
(3) JOSEPH, b. 8 Mar. 1714,5; d. 11 Oct 1785; m. Elizabeth Stone 13 May 1742, he was a merchant.
(4) GAMALIEL, b. 13 Oct 1716, d, 27 Aug. 1768; m. Priscilla Webb 9 Oct 1749; had ten ch.; was a mariner.
(5) HANNAH, b. 30 Nov. 1718; m.(1) Samuel Ives 21 Nov. 1737; m.(2) Nathaniel Archer.
(6) GEORGE, b. 25 Nov. 1720; d. young.
(7) ANSTISS, b. 8 Jul. 1722.
(8) JOHN, b. 16 Feb. 1723,4; d. 20 Jul. 179.9; m. Mary Manning 3 Jan. 1748,9; had eleven ch.; was a master mariner and merchant
(9) RUTH, b. 8 Dec. 1725; d. 19 Nov. 1727.
(10) RUTH, b. 24 Oct 1728; m.(1) Israel Gardner; m.(2) Edward Allen

Ref:
* Perley: *Hodges pedigree*, Hist. Sal. 3:25

WILLIAMS - (HODGES, CROWNINSHIELD, WEST)

(Wm) GEORGE WILLIAMS was living in Salem by 1634 since he became a freeman 14 May 1634. He was officer of the custom house in 1654 He made his will 23 Sep. 1654 and it was probated in November. He m. MARIE. She d. Nov. 1654. He built a house on South Williams Street which was rebuilt by his son John about 1704. Ch. were:
(1) MARIE, m. Bishop ca 1654.
+(2) JOHN, bpt. 25 Dec. 1634; m. Elizabeth.
(3) SAMUEL, bpt. 12 Aug. 1638; d. Summer 1689; m. Mary Verey 2 Apr. 1662, had 12 ch.; he was a cooper.
(4) JOSEPH, bpt. 10 May 1640; d. ca 1696; m. Sarah Browning 20 Nov. 1661; had

nine ch.; he was a cooper.

(5) BETHIAH, bpt. 13 Nov. 1642; m.(1) Obadiah Rich; m.(2) __ ; by (1) had a son.
(6) GEORGE, bpt. 1 Sep. 1644; d. after 1654.
(7) SARAH, d. after 1654.

Ref:
* Perley: *Williams pedigree*, Hist. Sal.1:279-281
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.

(Wm2) JOHN WILLIAMS was b. ca 1620, probably in England, to George Williams and Marie. He was bpt. in Salem, MA 25 Dec. 1634. His will was dated 22 Ot. 1696 and probated 15 Feb. He was m.(1) to ELIZABETH SKERRY before 1663. She d. before 1665. He m.(2) ELIZABETH SMITH 23 Nov. 1665. With wife (1) had:

(1) ELIZABETH, bpt. 5 Apr. 1663; m. Thomas Marston.
+(2) JOHN, b. 29 May 1664; d. Spring 1732.

With wife (2) had:

(3) HENRY, b. 29 Jun. 1666.
(4) GEORGE, b. 2 Jul. 1668; d. 8 Jul. 1668.
(5) MARY, b. 25 Aug. 1669; unm. in 1730.
(6) GEORGE, b. 1 Mar. 1671.
(7) RUTH, b. 4 Aug. 1674; m. Abraham Purchase
(8) EBENEZER, bpt. 7 Jul. 1678; d. ca 1729 unm.; was a cooper and a mariner.

Ref:
* Perley: *Williams pedigree*, Hist. Sal. 1:279-281
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.
* Torrey: *New Eng. Marr.*

(Wm22) JOHN WILLIAMS was b 29 May 1664 in Salem, MA to John Williams and Elizabeth Skerry. He d. the spring of 1732. He m. SARAH MANNING (MG7) 8 Dec. 1686 She was b. 28 Aug. 1667 in Salem, MA to Richard Manning and Anstiss Calley. She d. after 1732. Ch. were:

+ +(1) SARAH, b. 18 Aug. 1689 m. Gamaliel Hodges. (see Hodges HG9)
++(2) ANSTISS, b. 25 Dec. 1700; m. John Crowninshield. (see Crowninshield CR1)
(3) JOHN, b. 14 Nov. 1702.
+(4) HENRY, b. 2 Feb. 1704,5; d. 23 Jul. 1750; m. Mary Waters 26 Jan. 1727,8; had five ch.; was a master mariner.
(5) MARY, b. 8 Mar. 1706; m. Joseph Lambert.
(6) GEORGE, b. 14 Mar. 1708; d. before 1750.
(7) RUTH, b. 27 Aug. 1710.

Ref:
* Perley: *Williams pedigree*, Hist. Sal. 1:279,281
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.

(Wm 224) Capt. HENRY WILLIAMS was b. 2 Feb. 1704 in Salem to John Williams(1664 - 1732) and Sarah Manning(1667-1732). He d. 23 Jul. 1750. He m. MARY WATERS 26 Jan. 1728,9. She was b. ___ and d. after 1750. He was a master mariner. Ch. were:

+(1) GEORGE, bpt. 10 Feb. 1731 Salem.
(2) SAMUEL, b. __; d. winter of 1813; was a master mariner; agent for the auction

of prizes during the Revolution [EIHC **49**:99,102], m. Sarah Porter of Danvers (pub. 9 Oct 1756); she d. in 1814; had four ch.

(3) MARY, b. 29 Jan. 1736,7; m.(1) Joshua Grafton, m.(2) John Adams Chapman.

(4) SARAH, bpt. 3 Feb. 1739,40.

(5) HENRY, bpt. 22 Jul. 1744; d. 17 Aug. 1814 ; was a master mariner; m. Abigal Russel of Andover 1 Nov. 1770; she d. 5 May 1822; had eight ch.

Ref:

* Perley: *Williams pedigree*, Hist. Sal. **1**:279
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.

(Wm2241) Capt. GEORGE WILLIAMS was b. in Salem to Henry Williams (1704 - 1750) and Mary Waters( ). He was bpt. 10 Feb. 1731 and d. 12 Jun. 1797. He m.(1) HANNAH, HATHORNE 13 Jul. 1752 and m.(2) LYDIA PICKERING 15 Mar. 1758. He was a master mariner and a merchant. Was a member of the Board of War and representative to the Provincial Congress during the Amer. Rev. Had an interest in the privateers *Black Prince*, *General Pickeirng*, *Montgomery*, and the *Sturdy Beggar*, [Phillips: *Sal.& Ind.* p.72-73]. Was the owner of the *Black Prince* during the ill-fated Penobscot expedition. Ch. were:

+(1) GEORGE, bpt. 28 Jul. 1754.

(2) HANNAH, bpt. 20 Jun. 1756.

By wife(2) had:.

(3) SAMUEL, bpt. 6 Apr. 1760;lv. in Boston; merchant and banker in London

(4) HENRY, bpt. 3 Jan. 1762 ; merchant ; lv. in Boston and Watertown.

(5) LYDIA, bpt. 2 Oct 1763; m. Theodore Lyman of Wells or Arundel, ME in 1786; lv. in Boston.

(6) TIMOTHY, bpt. 1 Sep. 1765; lv. in Boston; merchant.

(7) MARY, bpt. 9 Aug. 1767; m. Wm Pratt of Boston 18 Nov. 1792.

(8) JOHN, bpt. 13 Aug. 1769; lv. in Watertown.

(9) STEPHEN, bpt. 8 May 1774; m. Alice Orne 14 Jul. 17 1799.

(10) ELIZABETH, bpt. 8 May 1774; m. Dr. Moses Little 17 Apr. 1799.

(11) FRANCIS, bpt. 23 Jun. 1776.

(12) ANNA, bpt. 14 Mar. 1779.

(13) CHARLES, bpt. 18 Jan. 1784.

Ref:

* Perley: *Williams pedigree*, Hist. Sal.**1**:279-281
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.

(Wm22411) Capt. GEORGE WILLIAMS was b. in Salem to George Williams(ca1731-1797) and Hannah Hathorne ( ). He was bpt. 28 Jul. 1754 and d ca 1797. He m. MEHITABLE WEST (ID 12172) 14 Sep. 1777. She was b. in Salem, MA 8 Feb. 1754 to William West (1728-1803) and Mary Beckford (1728-1813). She d. __ . He was a master mariner and a privateer during the Amer. Rev. He was master of the privateer *Experiment*, owned by Wm. West & others. Bonded by himself, Wm. West Jr. and Nath. Goodale. He probably was a merchant during later life. Their ch. were:

(1) GEORGE, bpt. 14 Jun. 1778; was a mariner.

(2) HANNAH HATHORNE, bpt. 1 Oct 1780.

(3) NANCY, (appears to be MARY re a personal letter), bpt. Apr. 1783.

(4) NATHANIEL WEST, b. 27 Aug. 1784 [Sal. Vit. Rcds; source grave stone, Harmony Grove Cem.]; d. after 1851__ ; m. Priscilla Webb Oct. 1808. He was a master mariner and a merchant. In 1805 was master of the brig *Augusta* belonging to his uncle, Nathaniel West. [EIHC **39**:98]. In 14 Aug 1816 he was ordained a minister and became the pastor of the First Baptist Church of Beverly, a post he held until his resignation 7

Nov. 1821. Returned as pastor in 1836
Ref:
* Perley: *Williams pedigree*, Hist. Sal. **1**:281
* Perley: *West pedigree*, Hist. Sal. **2**:305;
* Mass. Sold. Sail. Rev. War;
* Edwin M. Stone: *History of Bev.* pub. James Monroe & Co., Boston, (1843) p. 287,8

MANNING (WILLIAMS)

(MG) RICHARD MANNING was bpt. 1622 in St. Peter's Parish, Dartmouth, England. Probably he was living in Salem, MA before his wife ANSTISS CALLEY who arrived with several of their ch. on the *Hannah and Elizabeth* in 1679. We do not know the b., d., or m. of either. The ch. were all b. in England.

(1) NICHOLAS, b. 23 Jun. 1644; m. Elizabeth 23:4:1663, the wid. of Robert Gray of Salem.
(2) RICHARD, b. 22 Jun. 1646.
(3) ANSTISS, b. 8 Jun. 1650; m. James Powling; no ch.
(4) MARGARET, b. 7 May 1680; m. Walter Palfrey of Salem 7 May 1680; had three ch.
(5) JACOB, b. 25 May 1660; m. Sarah Stone 4 May 1683; she was the dau. of Robert and Sarah Stone and was b. 28:12:1667; lv. in Salem.
(6) THOMAS, b. 11 Feb. 1664; d. 14 May 1737; m. Mary Giddings; lv. in Ipswitch, MA, (ancesters of Nathaniel Hawthorne).
++(7) SARAH, b. 28 Aug. 1667, m. John Williams (see Williams Wm22)

Ref:
* M. Tepper:*Passengers to Amer.*
* *Manning Family of Salem and Ipswitch* , EIHC **17**:190
* Savage: *Gen. Dict.* **3**:147

LANDER - (WEST)

(LA) PETER LANDER was b. to William and Margaret (Henderson) Lander who were m. 7 Aug. 1738. Peter was b. 9 Feb. 1743 and d. 39 Oct. 1834 at age 92. Was president of the Merchants Insurance Co., and at one time , was an insurance broker. He lived in the building next east of the East India Marine building.
He m. REBECCA BROWN 1 Jun. 1768.[see footnote]
Ch.

(1) REBBECA, b. 15 Jul. 1769; d. 31 Jul. 1804
(2) SARAH, b. 2 Aug. 1771
(3) EUNICE. b .28 Apr. 1777; m. 31 Oct 1802 Joshua Richardson of Portland
(4) WILLIAM, b. 5 Oct. 1778; d. 13 Nov. 1834
(5) POLLY, b .25 Jan. 1780 , m. 20 Apr. 1807 John Sparhawk Appleton
(6) LYDIA, b. 14 Oct. 1781; d. Mar. 1813
(7) LOIZA, b.20 Feb. 1785, m. 12 Mar. 1812 JohnPrince (son of Rev. John Prince
++(8) EDWARD, b. 20 Feb. 1787 (see Nath. West ID NW4)

Foote note: The family is established by a vignette in EIHC 4:130.
The surname for Rebecca Brown is from The Oak Hill Scrapbook

For Henderson family, see Perley: *Hist. Sal.* 3:225. Only a small part of the Landers listed in Sal. Vit. Rcds fit with this family grouping.

Ref:

* EIHC 4:130
* Sal. Vit. Rcds.[all b. from Bible in possession of Misses Lander of Putnamville.]

INDEX TO ANCESTRAL LISTS

(A pages)

Abbott
- Alfred Amos 38, 39
- Amos 13
- Capt. Jeduthan 37
- Caroline Mackey 38
- Dea. Nehemiah 37
- Dorothy West 38
- Edward West 38
- Elizabeth Otis 39
- Elizabeth W 38
- Emma Francis 38
- Esther Ann 38
- George 37
- Helen Ester 38
- Helen Sutton 38
- Hilda 39
- Hon. Amos 37
- Jane Green 38
- Jeduthan 37
- Joyce 37
- Nehemiah 37
- Ruth 39
- Sarah Barnard 38
- William 37
- William Albert 38
- William Sutton 39

Ahrens
- Bruce Michael 34
- Cynthia Elizabeth (West) 34
- Mathew Michael 34
- William Christopher 34

Allen
- Benj. 68
- Capt. Jacob 76
- Edward 79
- Elizabeth 76

Andrew
- Joseph 65
- Nathaniel 65

Ansley
- Marcia 22

Appleton
- John Sparhawk 82

Archer
- Abigal (Williams) 63
- Jonathan 63
- Nathaniel 63
- Sarah 64
- Stephen 79

Arthur
- Emily 44

Ashby
- Benjamin 64
- David 7
- Elizabeth 7
- Hannah 64
- Jemima (Felt) 64
- Jonathan 7, 64
- Jonathan 64
- Mary 64
- Sarah 7

Ashton
- Elizabeth 14

Atkins
- Elizabeth 24

Atwood
- Samuel Perrin 38

Axtell
- Henry 57

Ayers
- Debora 42

Babbige
- Christopher 76

Baker
- Linnet Blanche 38

Barlo
- Sarah 75

Barlow
- Orlando Howard 29
- Verna 29

Barnes
- Albert Maclellan 45
- Calum Sprague 45
- Christina 44
- Mary (West) 44
- William Sprague 44

Barnum
- Eleanor 55

Bartlet
- Robert 67

Bartlett
- Joanna 57
- Richard 57
- Samuel 57

Barton
- Margaret 74

Bassett
- Eleanor 47
- Frank B. 47
- Gardiner, Jr. 47
- Judith 47
- Mark 47

Ruth 47
Susan 47

Bateman
Thomas 57
Beadle
Elizabeth 64
Beckford
Benjamin 67, 68
Bethiah 67
David 68
Deacon John 67
Deborah 68
Ebenezer 67, 68
Elizabeth 68
Eunice 68
George 66, 67
Hanna 68
John 9, 67
Jonathan 68
Mary 67, 68
Norman 67
Pinson 68
Priscilla 67
Rebecca 67, 68
Samuel 68
Sarah 67, 68
William 67
Begley
Eunice 32
James 32
Benson
John 30
Lillian A. 30
Bentley
Dr. William 77
Berry
Elizabeth 69
Bettelheim
Judith 36
Bickford
John 67
Mary 9
Warick 68
Bigelow
Lucy Haskell 48
Bigsby
Experience 37
Birdsale
Judith 62
Bishop
Nathaniel John 49
Roscoe Gould 49
Samuel Kelman 49
Bligh
James 65
Blume
Linda 35
Boardman
Mary 78
Bolles
Joseph 73
Boobier
Joseph 67
Boulware
Garoldine Rebecca (West) 34
Julie Elizabeth 34
Steven Wayne 34
Bowen
Harriet 26
Bowles
Elizabeth 68
John 68
Boyd
Barbara Jane 33
Brainerd
Abbott 38
George Belden 38
Helen Abbott 38
Bray
Christina 77
Hannah 70
Bresnahan
Richard Osgood 49
Breuner
Annette 34
Brooks 34
Billy D. 34
Danyelle Nicolle 34
Harold 34
Patsy 34
Brown
Phoebe 69
Rebecca 82
Timothy 41
Browning
Sarah 79
Brozek
Christopher George.. 30
Michael (Meczyslaw, Polish) 30
Bryant
John 5
Burgess
Sarah 8, 56
Burton
Abial 63
Butler
Desmond Oates 44
Chanda Ann 44
Dorthy (West) 44
George Tyssen 44
Richard Percy 44
Tyssen Desmond 44
Tyssen West 44
Buxton
Eliz. 62
Mary 62
Calley
Anstiss 80, 82
Campbell
Paul Von 28
Canady
Daniel 62
Carlton
Hanna 77
Samuel 77
Carnes
Capt. John 74
Carroll
Rev. George Ryerson 38
Chapin
Charles O. 53
Chapman
Benjamin 64
Eliz. (Cook) 64
Elizabeth 64
George 64
Hannah 64
Isaac 64
John 62, 64
John Adams 81
Mary 64
Clark
Margaret 23
Cleveland
Dorcas Hiller 18
Clifford
Elizabeth 76
Cloren
Cynthia 48
Coffin
Elanor 75
Martha 75
Cole
Annie L. 27
Collins
Mary 67
Ruth Hanna 28
Conway
Elizabeth Ann 45
Cook
Abigal 10, 63
Benjamin 61, 63
Ebenezer 62
Elizabeth 62, 63
Elizabeth Ann 19
George 63
Hannah 62, 63
Henry 62
Isaac 62

James 61
Jesse 19
John 62, 63
John 64
Joseph 62, 63
Judith 62
Lydia 62
Margaret 63
Martha 62
Mary 62, 63
Rachel 62
Samuel 10, 62, 63
Cope
Alexis T. 52
Elanor Tyson 52
Elizabeth S. 52
Cormish
Louis Craig 51
Costa
Nina 55
Cottle
Ann 58
Crespigny
Nancy Champion de 43
Crittenden
Marcia 34
Crowinshield
Capt. George 7 4
Crowninshield
Abigal 77
Anna 77
Anstiss 76
Anstiss Williams 78
Ben ('Philosopher Ben') 77
Benj. Varnum 78
Benjamin 76
Benjamin C.('Sailer Ben') 77
Benjamin Williams 78
Capt. Clifford 77
Capt. George 76, 77
Capt. Jacob 6
Clifford 76, 77
Edward 78
Edward Augustus 78
Eliz. Boardman 78
Elizabeth 13, 74, 76, 77, 78
Francis Boardman 78
George 7 7, 78
George Casper 78
Hannah 77
Jacob 52, 77, 78
John 75, 76, 77, 78, 80
John Rutledge 78
Joseph 77
Lucia 7 8
Lucy Ann 78
Margaret 77
Margaret Rutledge 78
Maria 77
Martha 77
Mary 76, 77, 78
Richard 76, 78
Sara 78
Sarah 76, 77
Sarah Gardner 78
William 78
Cyr
Myriam 45
Daniell
Stephen 58
Daniels
Lucy 54
Davenport
Jean M. 18
Day
Eliz. 76
Deadman
John 79
Mary 50, 51
William 50
Dean
Benjamin 64, 65
Capt. George 63
Capt. Thomas 64, 65
Elizabeth 63
George 64, 65
Hannah 63, 64, 65
John 63, 65
Joseph 64
Martha 65
Mary 7, 64, 65
Nancy 65
Sarah 65
Thomas 64, 65
Deland
Benjamin 78
Delaplanque
Agnes 32
Dennis
Anne Bigelow 49
Devereux 46
Devereux 48
Edna West 46
Edwin Waldo 48
Edwin Waldo 48
Edwin West 46
Grace Ellenwood 46
Grace Ellenwood (Dennis) 47
Harriet Ellen 46
Harriet Hobart (West) 46
Jean Elizabeth 48
Susan Devereux 49
Susan Francis 46
William Devereux 48
Derby
Anne 73
Anstiss 75
Capt. Richard 74
Charles 73, 74
Ebenezer 73
Elias Hasket 74, 75
Elizabeth 16, 73, 74, 75
Experience 73
Ezekiel Hersey 75
Henry 75
John 73, 74, 75
Jonathan 74
Lucretia 73
Lydia 74
Margaret 73
Martha 73, 74, 75
Mary 73, 74, 77
Richard 73, 74, 76
Richard (Honorable) 74
Richard Crowninshield 75
Roger 73, 76
Samuel 73
Samuel G. 74
Sarah 52, 74
Thomas 74
Dickerson
Freda Evelyn 31
Dodge
Albert Amos 38
Carrie Appleton 38
William Abbott 38
William Appleton 38
Donaldson
Isabella 70
Donneville
Martha 74
Doolittle
Clarence Herbert 24
Cora Belle 24
Horatio 24
Stella Mae 24
Walter Merritt 24
Dow
Mary P. 43
George W. 43
Downing
Nancy B. 43
Drook

India Salome 29

Dunlap
Everett Eugene 38
Dynn
William 76
E llsworth
Oliver 21
Earl
Adams 27
Eastman
Zechariah 5
Edie
Mary Ingraham 29
Edwards
Andrew 36
Benjamin 36
Brook 36
Burton Peeke 32, 36
Gregory Stuart 36
Jennifer Sarah 36
Marie (Stuart) 29
R. Stuart 32
Richard E. 29
Richard, III 29
Edwards,
Richard 32
Eidlitz
Caroline Dudley 39
Eldridge
Elizabeth (Betsy) 46
Eliot
Frances Anne 51
Hon. S.A Eliot 51
Elkins
Capt. Henry 76
Thomas 73
Ellis
Benjamin P. 54
Ellsworth
Ada W. 20
Annie 20
Annie Florence 20
Edward A. 20
Henry G. 20
Henry Leavitt 20
Henry William 20
Jeremiah 21
Mary Elizabeth (West) 20
Oliver E. 20
Wm Wolcott 21
Emerton
Horace 13
James 13
James H. 13
Endicott
Cecelia 53
John 53
English
Benjamin 61
Everett
Dale E. 25
Farnum
Sarah 37
Fellows
Mary Jane 14
Felt
Sally 42, 71
Felton
Ebenezer 65
Fessenden
Emily C. 43
Field
Barbara Ann 32
Erin Diane 35
Harriet (Hawkins) 31
John Edward 32, 35
Lisa Lorraine 35
Mary 7
Mary Stanley 32
Michael Anthony John 34
Robert William 31, 34
Roland S. 31
Walter Earl 31
Fitch
Hannah Browne 75
Foote
Agnes Cope 52
Arthur 51
Arthur William 51
Caleb 9, 50, 51
Dorothea 51
Eliza D. Wight 51
Enoch 50
Frances Eliot 51
Henry 51
Henry Wilder 51, 52
Isaac 50
Katherine 51
Martha West 51
Mary 51
Mary Wilder 51
Pasco 50
Samuel 50, 51
William Ome White 51
Fosgate
Lily 19
Foster
Hanna 14
Hannah 41
Fowler
Anderson 44
Dorothy 44
Judith 9
Mary 50
French
Mary 38
Frost
Hannah 59
Fryer
Margaret 52
Gale
Anna 68
Ebenezer 59
James 71
Martha B. 54
Mary 7, 59
Samuel 59
Samuell 59
Sarah 59
Gardner
.Francesca Costa 55
Abigal6 Phippen (West) 14
Ann Elizabeth 55
Annie 53
Capt. John 52, 53, 74
Capt. Richard 53
Capt. Thomas 54
Catherine Page 56
Charles A. 14
Charles Derby 53
Charles West 54
Daniel Peirce 53
David Richardson 55
David Waterburg 55
Elias Kimmerly 55
Elinor Putman 54
Elizabeth 52
Elizabeth Beckford 53
Elizabeth Carpenter 55
Elizabeth West 54
Emily Maria 54
Esther 13
Francis 14, 55
Frank Streeter 55
George 5 3
Hannah 53
Harriet Kittridge 53
Henry 53, 54, 55
Henry Richard 14, 55
Israel 79
James Streeter 55
John 52, 53
John Endicott 54
Jonathan 52
Julia Goodal 55
Julia Kimmerly 55
Katherine Barnum 55
Laureen Streeter 56

Lt. Abel 52
Mary 54
Mary Elizabeth 53
Mary Putnam 54
Michael Tuchy 56
Richard 14, 52, 53, 54
Richard Barnum 55
Rosamond 55
Samuel 52, 53
Samuel 13
Samuel Endicott 54
Sarah 14, 52, 53, 55, 78
Sarah Derby 53
Thomas 52
Thomas Barnard West 14, 55
Thomas F. 54
Thomas West 53, 55
William 54
Garvin
Katherine P. 43
Gibaut
Edward 76
Giddings
Mary 82
Gill
Hannah 79
Gillingham
Martha 65
Rebecca (Bligh) 65
Gillis
Elizabeth R. 54
James D. 54
Glassford
Garoldine B. 28
Glover
Abigal (Henderson) 63
Jonathan 63
Joseph 63
Samuel 68
Sarah 6, 59
Goldstone
Sara 56
Gooden
Seaborne 61
Goodrich
Nancy 20
Goodwin
Elizabeth 69
John 69
Gould
Rosamond Wentworth Gould 48
Roscoe Wellington 48
Grafton
Joshua 81
Gratton
Mike 31
Gray
Elizabeth 82
Samuel 65
William 63
Greene
Rebecca 67
Grey
Samuel C. 70
Gruhlke
Russel Wayne 30
Guppy
Rachel 61
Gutherie
Mary Ann 39
Hablett
Alice 57
Hager
Robert 31
Hagler
Amos 28
Lulu 28
Margaret 28
Hanham
Dearborn 43
Hanson
Jacquline 3 3
Sally Mae 31
Harris
Sophie C. 43
Hart
Annie G ardner 53
James 53
Hartshorn
Elizabeth P. 61
Harvey
Jehoadan 65
Margaret Jane 19
Hasket
Elias 76
Eliss (Elias) 75
Elizabeth 73, 75, 76
Hannah 76
John 75
Martha 73, 76
Mary 76
Sarah 76
Stephen 75, 76
Hastings
Abbott Quincy 39
Alfred Abbott 39
Bradford Quincy Turner 39
Dorthy Quincy 39
Elizabeth Otis (Abbott) 39
George Whipple 39
Mary Lesie 39
Ruth 39
Samuel 39
Hathorne
Hannah 12, 81
Sarah 77
Hauker
Elizabeth (Bickford) 8
Hawkins
Ada8 (West) 26
Edward Sumner 26
Elizabeth Ann 32
Harriet 29
Heather 35
James 26
James Edward 32, 35
James Sumner 26, 29
James Swanger 29,32, 35
Jerry 32, 35
Landon James 35
Linda Sue 32
Mary Jane 29
Rachel 35
Hayes
Verna (Barlow) 29
Hayman
John 12
Hays
Clara M.8 (West) 26
Cormacon 26
Edward Cormacon 27
Edward Cormacon 29
Genivieve 27
Helen 29
Meade Soloman 26
Hayward
Elizabeth 9, 67
S. Francis 47
Heath
Elizabeth 68
Henderson
Abigal 10, 63
Joseph 63
Margaret 82
Sarah 64
Henfield
Lydia 64
Herrick
Jonathan 68
Hersey
Sarah (Langley) 74
Hicks
Joshua 73
Hidden
Charles Popham 39
Hill
Johanna 47

Richard D. 47
Robert William 47
Steven D. 47
Hilliard
Martha 77
Hilman
Lucretia 73
Hitchings
Abijah 54
Melvina T. 54
Hochstatter
Eva 32
Hodges
Anstiss 79
Dorcas 79
Ellen 14
Ellen K. 55
Gamaliel 74, 79, 80
Gamaliel 63
George 60, 79
Hannah 63, 79
John 79
Joseph 79
Katherine 78
Mary 74, 79
Ruth 79
Sarah 79
Hood
Richard 7
Hooper
Hanna 11
Hannah 62
Hoover
Iona 29
Houghton
Julia 16
Howard
Lucinda 19
Hudson
Mary 78
Humber
Anna Rosa 54
Hunt
Hannah 68
Husted
Granger 27
Ingalls
Abigal 50
Daniel 50
Ruth 50
Thomas 50
Ingersoll
Samuel 76
William E. 53
Ives
Benjamin 73
Samuel 79
Jacobs
Phillip 31
Janiak(Gorecka)
Anna Barbara Janiak 30
Jelly
John 54
Sarah 54
John 69
Johnson
David 43
Jones
Maude 24
Joyslin
Annie Esther 38
Elizabeth Abbott 38
Lucy Barnard 38
Rev. William Royal 38
Kebee
Elisha 62
Kempton
John 79
Kimball
Lydia 64
Kimmerly
Susan Kimmerly 55
King
Alice Upton 39
Sarah 52
Sarah 68
William 76
Kirby
Frederick A. 53
Walter A. 53
Kirkpatrick
Jacqueline Ann (Strong) 34
James 34
Jeremy James 34
Jerry 34
Jewell 34
Jill Ann 34
Knight
Nathaniel 6
Knowlton
Chas. W. 51
Kate A. 51
Katherine Grant 51
Krueger
Roy 30
Kuhns
Barbara Jean 3 0
Charles Martin 30
David Charles 30, 33, 34
Dustin 34
Jeffrey 33
Kenneth Marshall 30, 33
Kevin 33
Kristi 33
Margaret Ann 30
Margery Grace (West) 30
Michael 32
Patricia Lois 30
Richard Charles 30, 32
Steven 33
Lambert
Joseph 80
Lander
Capt. Edward 17
Charles B. 18
Edward 18, 82
Elizabeth Rebecca 18
Elizabeth6 (West) 17
Eunice 82
Frederick William 18
Loiza 82
Lydia 82
Marie Louisa 18
Martha 18
Peter 18, 82
Polly 82
Rebbeca 82
Sarah 82
Sarah W. 18
William 82
Landry
Michelle
Larcum
David 8
Henry 8
Leachland
Alice 73
Lear
Louisa Sophia 75
Lee
Victoria Harrison 45
William Brewster III 45
Lee
William Brewster 45
Leiter
M. Victoria 44
Lilly
Rebecca 41, 46
Little
Dr. Moses 81
Lobdell
Joseph W. 46
Lovejoy
Abigal 37
Lovel

Carol Ann (West) 31
Laura Ann 31
Lisa Carol 31
Robert 31
Robert Steven 31
Lovett
Eugenia 45
Luger
Samuel 76
Lunt
Richard 64
Luscomb
Martha Tucker 71
Luscumb
Samuel 8
Lyman
Florence 44
Theodore 81
Mackey
Capt. Daniel 12
Elizabeth 12
Mann
Arthur Donald 48
Betty L. 48
Brandon West 48
Dorthy Devereux 47
Edna West (Dennis) 47
Jessica Lynn 48
John Devereux 48
Kelsey Jean
Robert Edwin. 48
William West 47,48
Manning
Anstiss 82
Jacob 82
Margaret 82
Mary 79
Nicholas 82
Richard 80, 82
Sarah 76, 80, 82
Thomas 82
Marston
Bethiah 4
Thomas 80
Martin
Elizabeth 48
Mascoll
Capt. Srephen 65
John 6, 59
Sarah 6
Masons
Frederick 43
Geoffrey 43
Mathew Johnson 43
Massey
Mary 9
Mayes
Bryan Louis 35
Jeffrey Walter 35
Mary Stanley (Field) 35
McDonald
Sharon 32
McDonnell
Anna West 23
McGuffin
John Buckingham 26
McIlwaine
Mrs. David R. 23
McMahan
Margaret Molt 22
McMahon
Margaret 22
Margaret Molt 22
Meacham
Rhoda 4
Mead
Arlie Carletta 28
Mele
Joseph F. 44
Merriam
Abigail 57
Elizabeth 4, 57
George 56, 57
Hannah 57
Joanne 56
Joseph 56, 57
Margaret 56
Mary 57
Robert 57
Samuel 57
Sarah 57
Susan 56, 57
William 56
Merriman
Roger Bigelow 51
Miller
Sherril 34
Minier
Lesly 19
Ralph 19
Minor
Kevin 33
Margery Ann (Kuhns) 33
Robert Gary 33
Robin Heather 33
Mitchmore
Abigal 69
Molt
Dr. Frederick F. 22
Dr. Theodore Felix 22
Moseley
Joseph 13
Mosley
Elizabeth 13
Moulton
Robert 62
Movius
Alice 43
Alice Lee (West) 43
Geoffrey H. 43
George 43
Hallam 43
Hallam L. 43
Hallam L., Jr. 43
John 43
Katherine 43
Rose 44
Rosemary 44
MoviusLee West 43
Mugford
Capt. George 73
Neal
Jonathan 6
Nicholson
Peter 54
Niely
Manuel Maurice 31
Noble
W. 17
Nordesgaard
Hedda 35
Norton
James 67
Lydia 67
Mrs. A.A. 22
Nova
Abigal 45
Craig 44
Tait 45
O'Dell
Sarah (Frye) 68
Oliver
Ruth 8
Olson
Lena 30
Opitz
Charles 30
Dan 30
Mike 30
Orne
Alice 81
Esther 13
Johne 7
Timothy 13
Osborn
Hannah 4
William 73
Osbourne
Nancy 38
Ostendorf
Carrie 33

Riley 33
Page
Elizabeth 39
Gardner Hastings 39
I.K 70
Mary Leslie (Hastings) 39
Ruth 39
Theodore Wallace 39
Wallace Gardner 39
Wm Elias 39
Paine
Charles 71
Elizabeth 52
Palfray
Warick 67
Palfrey
Thomas 73
Walter 82
Palmer
Mary 50
Potter 44
Richard 50
Rose 44
PalmerPotter, Jr. 44
ParkerDiane R. 44
Parks
Warham 16
Paskevicous
Jurate 34
Patch
Joanna 64
Peal
George 65
Peck
Norman 53
Peeke
Eloise 32
Peirce
Eliza A. 53
John 54
Mary W 54
Nancy 54
Pendelton
I.P. 17
Perkins
Diane Sue 35
Porter Jewett 35
Peters
Benjamin 8
Phippen
Abigal 11, 62
Anne 61
Benjamin 60, 61
Daniel 61
David 60, 61
Deacon David 67
Dorcas 61
Ebenezer 61
Elizabeth 61, 62, 63
Gamaliel 60
George 61
Hannah 61, 62
Israel 61
James 61
John 11, 61, 62
Joseph 61
Nathaniel 61
Rachel 61
Rebecca 60
Samuel 61, 62
Sarah 60, 61, 78
Steven 61
Susanna 61, 62
Susannah 62
Pickering
Lois 13
Lydia 81
Pickman
Benjamin 75
Pierce
Alexander 24
Eliza 23
Josiah 23
Josiah III 23
Margaret Clark 23
Margaret Lander 23
Martha (Lander) 23
Romaine Dahlgren 23
Vinton U. D. 23
Pinder
Samuel Dutch 14
Pinson
Rebecca 67
William 67
Pontious
John Henry 34
Margery Lou (Strong) 34
Melissa Ann (Missy) 34
Rebecca Lyn 34
Poor
Elizabeth 58
Hannah 37, 58
Hannah 37
John 5, 57, 58
Jonathan 58
Judith 6, 58
Mary 5, 58
Sarah 58
Poore
Lidiah 57
Porter
Sarah 52
Powling
James 82
Pratt
Wm 81
Preble
Eben'r 74
Prince
Capt John 75
Elizabeth 59
Elizabeth 6
John 6, 58, 59,82
Jonathan 58
Joseph 6, 58, 59
Mary 58
Mary (West) 6
Richard 6, 58, 59
Samuel 58
Sarah 6, 59
Pudney
John 62
Pullman
George M. 23
__ 23
Pulman
E. Norma 47
Punchard
Benjamin 68
Purchase
Abraham 80
Thomas 62
Putnam
Alfred Porter 47
Helen 25
Mary 53
Sarah 22
Quincy
Abigal Atkins 39
Rajner
Edward 54
Robert 54
Rand
Christian 66
Francis 66
Josiah W. 24
Olive E. 24
Raven
Susan 57
Rea
Caroline Virginia 22
Henry 22
Margaret Augusta 22
Martha E. (West) 22
Richard 22
Samson 22
Read
Susan 45
Reed
Kate Augusta 39
Reef

Donna 32
Rich
Obadiah 80
Richardson
Joshua 82
Lydia 54
Rix
Sara 5 8
Thomas 58
Roberts
Joseph 61
Rode
Marguerite 22
Roger
Ashlin Louise Roger 55
David Roger 55
Ropes
George 65
Thomas 68, 79
Roy
Keith 31
Kristine 30
Ruby
Daisy 25
Ruck
Hannah 64
Samuel 67
Rust
John 13
Saltonstall
Leverett 43
Rose Lee 43
Saunders
Agnes 17
Schmidt
John 55
Robert Gardner 55
Searcy
Mary Rebecca 25
Searle
Damaris 61
Searles
Viola 30
Sears
Harriet 78
Sennenger
Margaret 24
Sexton
Walter Kirby 53
Shaddock
Elias 4
Hannah 4
Shattuck
Damaris 52
Sheet
Mary 57
Silsbee
Hannah 6, 59
Mary Crowninshield 78
Nathaniel 78
Silver
Augustus 46
Izette 46
Simonds
Ruth 45
Skerry
Elizabeth 80
Slomonson
Lindsay 33
Smith
Caleb 9
Elizabeth 80
Ellen 46
George 68
Marie 20
Nabby 9
Polly 9
Roswell C. 20
Solmonson
Dean 33
Michael 33
Solon
Jeanne Marie 45
Spicer
Terry 32
Stacey
Elizabeth 64
Wm 7
Sterkel
Joyce 25
Sterling
Ann 78
Stevens
Deborah 77
Elizabeth Stevens 57
Stockman
Mary 12
Stoddard
Simon 75
Stone
Benjamin 69
Elizabeth 69, 79
Sarah 82
Storey
Betsey 70
Harriet 70
Streeter
Frank 55
Julia 55
Lillian 55
Strong
Howard Wilbur 31
Jacqueline Ann (Missy) 31
Jesse 31
Lois Mary (West) 31
Margie Lou 31
Stuart 20
Ada (Ellsworth) 27
Allison E. 27
Marie 27
Thomas Arthur 27
Sumner
Ed. C. 26
Edward C. 27
Jane 26
Sutton
Gen. William 38
Harry 54
Helen Leslie 38
Wm 54
Swan
Ida Mae 31
Swanger
Ada Esther 29
Will Johnson 29
Symms
Richard 76
Symonds
Elizabeth 63
James 64
Samuel 63
Thomas 64
Taylor
William 57
Tenney
Mary 4
Ten Clay
Barbara Jean (Kuhns) 33
Jana 33
Karla 33
Marvin Len 33
Thoburn
David Lyle 28
Mary Arlie 28
Thompson
Charles Douglas 33
Grant 33
Jill 33
Patricia Lois (Kuhns) 33
Tileston
John Boies 51
Tink
Margaret 41
Tinke (Tuck)
Thos. 11
Titcome
Ann 58

Benaiah 57
Elizabeth 57
Hannah 57
John 58
Lydia 58
Mary 5, 57, 58
Millicent 57
Peniel (Pennel) 57
Rebecca 57
Sarah 57
Thomas 58
Tirza 57
William 57
Williams 58
Townsend
Elizabeth 57
Jacob 11
Treadwell
Elizabeth 54
Nath. 57
Tuchy
Eileen Tuchy 55
Tucker
Nicholas 67
Tudbury
Patricia Breed 47
Warren Chamberlain 47
Turner
Dorothy Quincy 39
Wm. Henry 39
Upton
Amos 67
Verey
Mary 79
Vickery
George 60
Von Krowninshieldt
Johannes Casper Richter 76
Wagner
Henrietta 54
Walker
Alexander 9
Patty Wendel 9
Sally 9
Ward
Abigail 65
Alexander Ladd 39
Benjamin 65
Deborah 68
Elizabeth 53, 65
Ellen Josephine 39
Jehoadan 65
John 65
John Langdon 39
John Langdon 39
Leslie Hastings 40
Margaret 8, 65
Mary 65
Peter Langdon 40
Richard Miles 40
Ruth (Page) 39
Warren
Capt. Horace K. 25
Clara 25
Sally (McClain) 25
Waterburg
Judith Waterburg 55
Waters
Mary 80
Phebe 4
Watson
Ann Kip 2 9
Charles Ledlie 29
Elizabeth 70
Watt
Diane 35
Webb
Benjamin 71
Benjamin A. 42, 71
Capt Benjamin 70
Charlotte Ives 71
Deborah Ellen 71
Elizabeth 70
Hannah 71
John 70
John Felt 71
Martha Porter 71
Mary Elizabeth 42, 71
Priscilla 12, 79, 81
Ruth Putnam 22
Sarah Felt 71
Stephen 22, 71
Thomas Bray 70
William 70
Webster
Fletcher 70
Mary 5
Welch
Grace 47
Wellington
FredWellington 24
Wendel
Mercy 9
West
Abigal 9, 11, 12
Abigal Phippen 13, 54
Ada 19
Ada Elizabeth 25
Alexander Lanier 19
Alexander Lanier 25
Alice Lee 43
Anna Lyle 28
Annette 23
Annie D. 43
Arthur Webster 43
Benjamin 4, 7, 8, 9, 11, 41, 46, 62
Benjamin A. 42
Benjamin Franklin 13
Betsey (Bety) 41
Brandon Nathaniel Pierre 30
Capt. Benjamin 11
Capt. Edward 12
Capt. George 10, 41
Capt. Nathaniel 16
Capt. Samuel 9
Capt. Thomas 13
Carol Ann 28
Caroline D. 42
Charles 17
Charles B. 22
Charles B. Lander 22
Charles H. 19
Charles H. 24
Charles Henry 22
Charles L. 23
Clara M. 19
Cynthia Elizabeth 31
Daniel 5, 8
David Lyle 30
Deacon Samuel 14
Deliverance 5
Dorothy 44
Ebenezer 5, 10
Edward 10, 13
Edward Gibaut 16
Eliza 23
Eliza Ann 42
Elizabeth 4, 5, 6, 7, 11, 16
Elizabeth Camilla 45
Elizabeth Janean 30
Elizabeth M. 13
Emily 45
Eric Fowler 44, 45
Eric Fowler, Jr. 45
Esther Mackey 13
Eugenia 45
Francis (Frank) Henry 19
Francis (son) 17
Frederick Lander 23
Garoldine Rebecca 31
George 8, 10, 41, 42, 43, 63, 71
George Angus Conway 45
George Charles 28, 30
George Dewey 25
George Eden 13

George Edward 17, 24
George Edward7 21
George Edward9 28
George Henry 21
George Saltonstall 43, 44
George Saltonstall II 45
George Webb 42, 43
George 42
Gifford Simonds 45
Hannah 4
Harriet Hobart 46
Harry Irwin 24, 28, 29
Henry 4 , 6, 16, 58, 61
Henry 4
Henry 6
Horace Lanier 25
Howard 19
Jennifer 45
Johanna 2 5
John 5, 6, 8, 10, 11, 12, 64, 65
John A. 42
John3 7, 8
Jonathan 5, 8
Joseph 4
Judith 6
Julia P. 18
Karen Lee 3 0
Karen Marie 3 0
Kenneth Walter 24
Leonard Kip 3 0
Lillian (Lillie) 19
Lois Mary 28
Louisa 2 3
Lydia (Y.)T. 46
Margaret 11
Margery Grace 28
Marguerite A. 23
Martha 9, 19, 51
Martha (Patty) 12
Martha (Patty) Derby 16
Martha Burnam 14
Martha E. 17
Martha Mosley 13
Mary 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 21, 44, 59
Mary Ann 14
Mary E. 42
Mary Elizabeth 17
Mary J. 19
Mary(Nancy) 12
Matthew Cary 14
Mehitabel 11
Mehitable 7, 10, 81
Nabby 41
Nathaniel 5, 10, 16, 17, 18, 19
Nova Solon 45
Phebe 5
Phoebe 45
Richard 16
Richard Angus 45
Richard Saltonstall 44, 45
Richard W. 25
Richard 18
Rose 44
Ruth 5
Ruth Thoburn 28
S. Stillman 14
Samuel 4, 5, 7, 12, 42, 58, 59
Samuel Massey 9, 12, 51
Samuel Symonds 41
Sandra Rae 30
Sarah 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 23, 53
Sarah (Sally) 11
Sarah Derby 16, 17
Steven James 31
Susan 13
Susanna 11
Susanna(h) 8
Susannah 4
Theodore Parker 14
Thomas 10, 11
Thomas Barnard 13
Thomas Britnal 68
Thomas1 4
Victoria 45
William 5, 7, 10
William Cleveland 18
William Garold 28, 31
William Henry 17
William Michael 31
William Nathaniel 19
William Nathaniel8 25
William Sherman 25
William Sherman 28
William 9
Wheeler
Alice Maude 47
Ethel May 47
Frances 47
Frank C. 47
Frank Williston 47
Harry Devereux 47
Rosamond Devereux 47
Susan Francis (Dennis) 46
Virginia 47
White
Abigal 69
Benjamin 69
Capt. Henry 69
Capt. Joseph 69
Charlotte 70
Elizabeth 68, 69, 70
Ellen Mareon 70
Francis 68, 70
Harriet 70
Henry 69
Hon. Daniel Appleton 51
Hon. Stephen 70
Isaac 68
John 68, 69
Joseph 69, 70
Joseph 68
Lt. John 68
Martha 69
Mary 51
Mary Bowles 16, 70
Sarah 68
WhitemoreAlice 10
Whittridge
Capt. Henry T. 22
Sarah Ellen 21
Whitworth
Anna 68
Wilder
Mary 51
Wiley
David Porter 35
Edward Meade 32
Edward Meade 35
Helen (Hays) 32
Hubert La Verne 32
Michael Meade 35
Robert Bruce 32
Williams
Anna 81
Anstiss 76, 80
Anstus 75
Bethiah 80
Capt. George 81
Charles 81
Ebenezer 80
Elizabeth 70, 80, 81
Francis 81
George 12, 80, 81
Hannah 81
Hannah Hathorne 12
Henry 80, 81
John 76, 79, 80, 81, 82

Joseph 79
Lydia 81
Marie 79
Mary 80, 81
Mehitable (West) 12
Nancy 81
Nancy (prob. Mary), 12
Ruth 80
Samuel 79, 80, 81
Sarah 74, 79, 80, 81
Stephen 81
Timothy 81
Wilson
Robert W. 43
Wolcott
Abigal 21
Wood
Elizabeth 68
Yamashiro
Alicia Kealoha 35
Andrew Kakoa 35
Barbara Ann (Field) 35
Bienna Pualani 35
Carl Eiji 35
Cathrine Keuani 35
Yeo
Thomas 60
Young
Mary (Polly) 12
Mary Young 51
Wm. 64

MAJOR SOURCES OF DATA

Extensive works

Essex Institute Historical Collections (EIHC)
New England Historic Genealogical Register (NEHG Reg.)
North East History and Genealogy
Sidney Perley: Essex Antiquarian
Genealogy of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts
Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War, Secretary of the Commonwealth, Boston, Wright & Potter Printing Co., State Printers (1907)
Naval Records of the American Revolution 1775-1788, U. S. Library of Congress, Wash., Gov. Printing Office (1906)
International Genealogy Index (IGI), Prepared by Church of LDS, Salt Lake City, Utah, on microfiche and CD-ROM

Books and Pamphlets

W.S. Appleton,*The Merriam Family of Massachusetts*
George Ade:*Prairie Kings of Yesterday*, The Saturday Evening Post, **204**:14 (July 4, 1931)
Charles E. Banks: *The Planters of the Commonwealth*, first pub. 1930, pub. by Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. Baltimore (1984)
Dr. William Bentley: *Diary of William Bentley*, in four vol., pub.by the Essex Institute (1905 & 1962)
Mary C. Crawford: *Famous Families of Massachusetts*, pub. Little, Brown, and Company, Boston, 1900
Holyoke Diaries
Joseph B. Felt: *Annals of Salem*, in two vol., 2nd. ed. Salem, MA (1842 & 1849)
Abraham W. Foote: *Foote Family Vol. I*, (1907), 3rd. printing Gateway Press. Inc., Baltimore, 1984.
Frank R. Holmes: *Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families 1620-1700*, pub. Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. (orinnally pub. New York, 1923
Richard H. McKey, Jr.,: *Elias Hasket Derby, Merchant of Salem, Massachusetts, 1739-1799*, Ph.D. thesis Clark University (1961), Univ. Microfilms, Inc., Ann Arbor Michigan.
Merriam, Conley and Merriam: *Col. Jonathan Merriam and Family*
Sidney Perley: *History of Salem*, three vol., (1924)
Chas. S. Osgood and H. M. Batchelder: *Historical Sketch of Salem, 1626-1879*, pub. Essex Institute, Salem (1879)
Ralph D. Paine: *The Ships and Sailors of Old Salem*, 3rd ed. Chas. E. Lauriat Co.., 385 Washington. Str. Boston (1927)
James D. Phillips: *Salem in the Seventeenth Century*, (1933)
James D. Phillips: *Salem in the Eighteenth Century*, 2nd. ed. the Riverside Press Cambridge, MA (1937 & 1969)
James D. Phillips: *Salem and the Indies*, The Riverside Press, Cambridge, MA (1947)

Charles H. Pope: *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*, first pub 1900, pub. Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., (1986)
George Granville Putnam: *Salem Vessels and their Voyages, Series I & Series II*, The Essex Institute (1924)
James Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* in four vol., first pub. 1860-1862, Genealogical Publishing o, Inc. (1986)
Harriet S. Tapley: *Salem Imprints 1768-1825: A History of The First Fifty Years of Printing in Salem,* MA, The Essex Institute, Salem, MA, printed by Newcom & Gauss, (1927)
M. Tepper: *Passengers to America*, Gen. Pub. Co., Inc., (1978)
Clarence A. Torrey: *New England Marriages prior to 1700*, pub. 1985 by Gen. Pub. Co., Inc. (1985) Torrey's original notes are available at the NEHGS, Boston and microfilm copies are available.
Alexander Young: *Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay*, first pub. 1846, reprinted 1975 by Gen. Pub. Co., Inc., Balimore
Museum of Fine Arts, Boston (MFAB), M Bulletin Vol. 81 (1983)
Harvard Graduates Originating from Salem
Counties of Warren Benton Jasper, & Newton, Indiana, Historical & Biographical, Chicago, F.A.Battery and Co., pub. (1883) (some of the dates are wrong)
History of Benton Co. Indiana, E. Barce & R. Jones, Fowler, IN, Benton Review Shop, (1932)
Biographical Rcd. of Tippecanoe Co, Ind., The Lewis Pub. Co., 113 Adams Str., Chicago, (1888)
Biographical History of Tippecanoe, White, Jasper, Newton, Benton, Warren and Pulaski Co., Indiana, The Lewis Pub. Co. Chicago, (1899)(many of the dates are wrong)
Journal and Letters of Samuel Curwen, Little, Brown & Co., Boston (1864)
William Crowninshield Endicott 1860-1936:West Family. "The Oak Hill Scrapbook" Phillips Lib., Peabody Essex Museum, Salem,MA

Records

Andover Vital Records, early records pub.
Beverly Vital Records, early records pub..
Salem Vital Records, early records pub.
Records & Files of the Quarterly Court of Ipswitch, early records pub.
Records & Files of the Quarterly Court of Salem, early records pub.
Town Records of Andover, MA, early records pub.
Town Records of Beverly, MA, early records pub.
Town Records of Salem, MA, early records pub.
Essex Co. Records, Court House, Salem, MA
Derby Papers, preserved by the Phillips Lib., Peabody Essex Museum, Salem, MA
Journals and Letters of Samuel Curwen.
Holyoke Diaries
Harvard Archives

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

Page 28A NW3241 & Page 159 line 5: For Wm S. West, delete contractor and add, co-founder of the City Oil and Gas Co. in Kansas City.

Page 31A NW32411 Replace, Hanson by Hansen, here and later.
NW324114 Add, Steven Paul, was b. 9 Jun. 1987, to Steven James West.
Page 34A NW3241121 Replace, Mathew with Matthew.
NW3241131 Add, Julie Elizabeth Boulware was b. 5 Oct. 1984
NW3241132 Add, Kevin James Boulware was b. 7 Oct. 1986.

Page 29A, 31A etc. NW32612 Change Harriet to Harriett.

Page32A NW32613 James Hawkins, m. Eunice Begley 16 Jul. 1949.

Page 33A NW323214 Add, Marvin was b. to Richard and Jean TenClay in Sheldon, Iowa.
Change to, Barbara (1998) has a home business.

Page 37A ..... Replace, ab14etc by ab124etc.
Para. ab1241 The date given for Joyce Abbott is her b. date. With Sarah had six ch.

Page 41A GW3 & Page 100 line 4 The m. to Hannah Foster and the mention of a book store should be deleted since they refer to Samuel West (ID121422) page 14A.

Page 43A GW113112 Change to read:
Alice V. Movius b. 22 Jun. 1947; m. 1970 David W. Johnson: div. 1985; m. Frederic P. Nathans in 1990. Lv. in Salem in 1998. Ch.(surname Johnson)
(1) Matthew D., b. 28 Oct. 1975 in Salem.
(2) Geoffrey b., 8 Nov. 1979 in Salem.